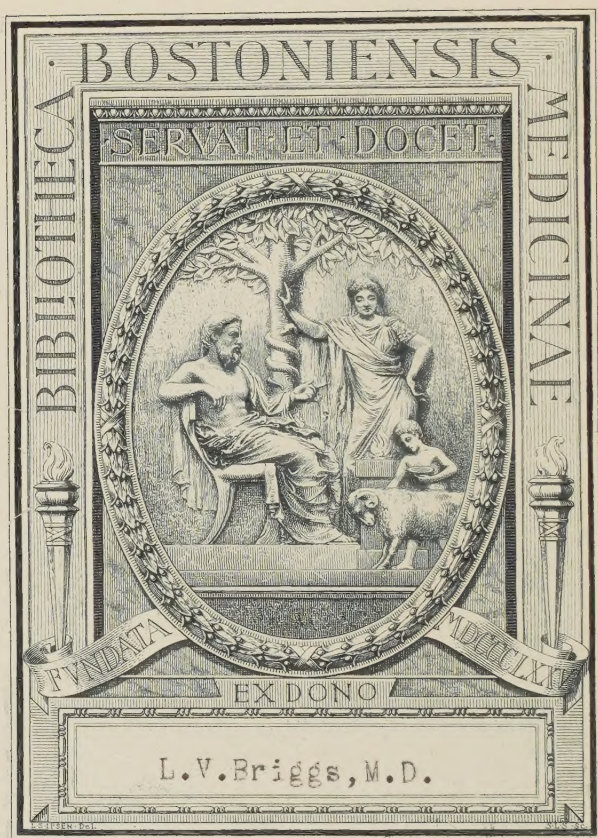


COUNTWAY LIBRARY



HC 4WMH I

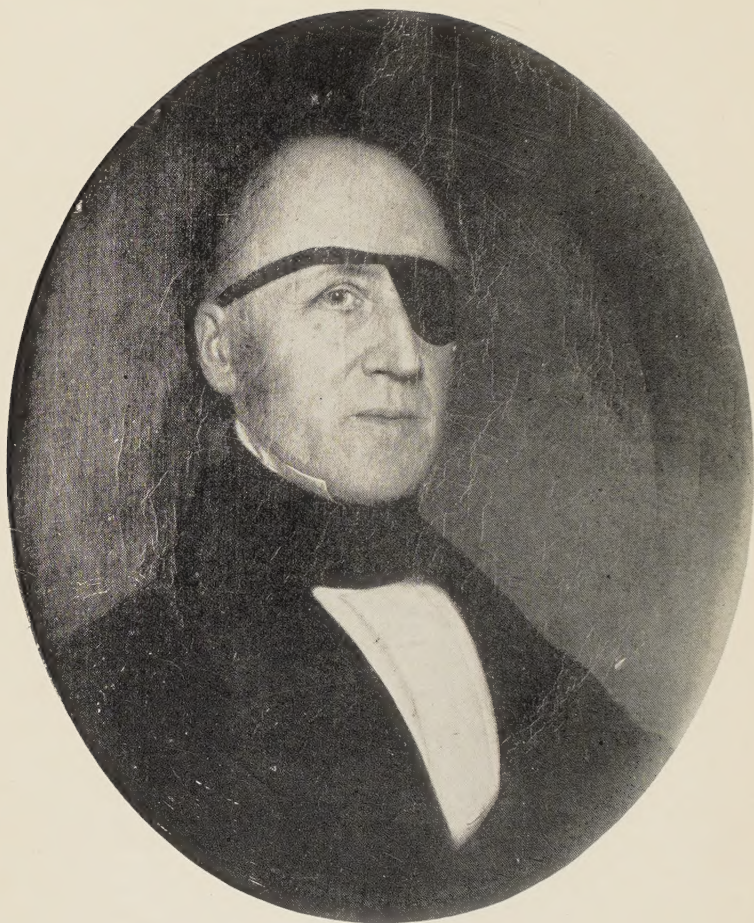






Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2024

HISTORY AND GENEALOGY
OF THE
CABOT FAMILY
VOLUME II



SAMUEL⁴ CABOT
(See page 281)

Courtesy of Samuel⁷ Cabot

HISTORY AND GENEALOGY OF THE CABOT FAMILY 1475-1927

IN TWO VOLUMES
VOLUME II

By
L. VERNON BRIGGS

Honorary Member of the State of Kansas Historical Society; New London County Historical Society, Conn.; Macon Historical Society, Ga.; Theatre of Arts and Letters; Trustee of the Pilgrim Society, Plymouth; Member of the N. E. Historic Genealogical Society; Bostonian Society; Historical Society, Scituate, Mass.; Old Colony Historical Society, Taunton; Beverly Historical Society; Essex Institute, Salem; Maine Genealogical Society; New Haven Colony Historical Society; Missouri Historical Society; Member of the Old Colony Commission, app. by Gov. Fred'k T. Greenhalge, 1895, reapp. 1897 by Gov. Roger Wolcott, for the purpose of correctly locating and marking historic spots in the name of Commonwealth of Mass.; Member and Sec'y Committee chosen by Town of Hanover, Mass., to publish records of births, deaths, marriages; Author of "History of Shipbuilding on North River, Plymouth Co., Mass., with Genealogies of the Shipbuilders," "History and Records of First Congregational Church" and of St. Andrew's Episcopal Church," of Scituate and Hanover, Mass.; "Genealogy of the Kent Family in America," etc., etc., etc.

PRIVATELY PRINTED

BOSTON
CHARLES E. GOODSPEED & CO.
1927

1. H.P. 156.

CONTENTS

VOLUME II

CHAPTER XVII: COL. THOMAS HANDASYD PERKINS SHIP-OWNER — MERCHANT — PHILANTHROPIST — ACCOUNT OF THE INSURRECTION AT SAN DOMINGO — EXTRACTS FROM THE LETTERS AND THE LETTER BOOKS OF COLONEL PERKINS, SHOWING HIS TRADE WITH THE WEST INDIES, CHINA, ETC. — WILLIAM BURLING — SAMUEL CURZON — MOUSSA, THE SLAVE — CAPT. CHARLES CABOT — AARON BURR — JOHN P. CUSHING — WAR OF 1812 — OPIUM TRADE — BENNETT FORBES — OVERLAND TO THE ALLEGHENY MOUNTAINS	466
CHAPTER XVIII: DESCENDANTS OF SAMUEL ³ AND SALLY (BARRETT) CABOT INTERESTING CAREER OF STEPHEN ⁴ CABOT AND HIS DESCENDANTS	595
CHAPTER XIX: DESCENDANTS OF JOHN ¹ CABOT (CONTINUED) JOSEPH SEBASTIAN ⁵ CABOT, APPOINTED COMMISSIONER OF THE NEAPOLITAN CLAIMS — INTERESTING CAREER OF FRANCIS ⁵ CABOT — DODGE — REV. THEODORE PARKER — STEARNS — LODGE — LINCOLN — HIGGINSON — CLEVE- LAND — CHANNING — STORROW — DUMMER — SEWELL — ELLERY — FOLLEN AND OTHER FAMILY CONNECTIONS	642
CHAPTER XX: THOMAS HANDASYD ⁵ CABOT HIS TRAGIC LIFE AND DEATH IN CHINA AT THE AGE OF TWENTY-ONE YEARS — CORRESPONDENCE WITH J. M. FORBES AND R. B. FORBES	657
CHAPTER XXI: DESCENDANTS OF JOHN CABOT (CONTINUED) EDWARD CLARKE ⁵ CABOT, ARCHITECT FOR THE BOSTON ATHENAEUM, BOSTON THEATRE AND JOHNS HOPKINS HOSPI- TAL — JACKSON — ROBINSON — DWIGHT — HIGGINSON — LEE — BROMFIELD — ROGERS — MASON — WHEELWRIGHT AND OTHER FAMILY CONNECTIONS	685

CHAPTER XXII: LOUIS ⁵ CABOT (SAMUEL ⁴ , SAMUEL ³ , JOSEPH ² , JOHN ¹) — AMY HEMENWAY, HIS WIFE, AND HER ANCESTORS	702
CHAPTER XXIII: DESCENDANTS OF JOHN ¹ CABOT FIFTH AND SIXTH GENERATIONS (CONTINUED)	730
CHAPTER XXIV: DESCENDANTS OF JOHN ¹ CABOT SIXTH GENERATION (CONTINUED)	747
CHAPTER XXV: DESCENDANTS OF JOHN ¹ CABOT SIXTH GENERATION (CONTINUED)	758
CHAPTER XXVI: DESCENDANTS OF JOHN ¹ CABOT MARY TILESTON ⁶ CABOT — LLOYD VERNON BRIGGS AND HIS ANCESTORS — LLOYD CABOT BRIGGS	771
CHAPTER XXVII: VARIED MATERIAL IMPORTANT TO THIS HISTORY, DISCOVERED TOO LATE TO BE EMBODIED IN ITS PROPER PLACE	790

ILLUSTRATIONS

VOL. II

	FACING PAGE
SAMUEL ⁴ CABOT, <i>frontispiece</i>	
PART OF PASSPORT ISSUED TO COLONEL PERKINS IN SPANISH	510
CANTON PACKET	557
MICHAEL, THE BUTLER	568
COL. THOMAS H. PERKINS, SILHOUETTE	582
SAMUEL ⁴ CABOT, 1784-1863	590
JOSEPH ⁴ CABOT, 1790-1878	596
STEPHEN ⁴ CABOT, 1788-1831	600
STEPHEN ⁴ CABOT, MINIATURE	614
RICHARD CLARKE ⁴ CABOT	638
GEORGE DODGE ⁵ CABOT, 1812-1898	642
JOSEPH SEBASTIAN ⁵ CABOT, 1796-1874	644
COMMISSION OF JOSEPH S. CABOT	646
THOMAS HANDASYD ⁵ CABOT, SILHOUETTE	657
DRAWINGS FROM "SKETCH BOOK" OF T. H. ⁵ CABOT	658
TWO GAMBLERS CHEATING A YOUTH, PAINTING BOUGHT BY SAMUEL CABOT IN ROME	661
CAPRI, SKETCH BY T. H. ⁵ CABOT	663
SKETCH OF COLISEUM, BY T. H. CABOT	664
SKETCHES FROM T. H. CABOT'S "SKETCH BOOK"	666
SKETCH OF ICEBERG MADE BY T. H. CABOT, HOMEWARD BOUND	671
ELIZA PERKINS, 1791-1885, (MRS. SAMUEL ⁴ CABOT)	677
CANTON, CHINA, 1835	680
MRS. SAMUEL CABOT AND HER SON DR. SAMUEL CABOT, IN PARLOR AT BEVERLY FARMS HOUSE	685
EDWARD CLARKE ⁵ CABOT, 1818-1901	686
BOSTON THEATRE IN 1855	690
WEATHER VANE ON OLD PROVINCE HOUSE	693
ELIZABETH PERKINS ⁵ CABOT, 1823-1909	696

	FACING PAGE
SILHOUETTES OF SAMUEL, MARIANNE AND STEPHEN CABOT	698
SARAH PERKINS ⁵ CABOT (MRS. ANDREW C. WHEELWRIGHT)	700
LOUIS ⁵ CABOT, 1837-1914	702
LOUIS AND AMY HEMENWAY CABOT HOUSE, BROOKLINE	704
LOUIS AND AMY HEMENWAY CABOT HOUSE, 3 CHESTNUT STREET, BOSTON	706
MANSION HOUSE AT BEAUFORT, S. C.	710
NAHANT HOTEL, 1838	714
AUGUSTUS ⁷ HEMENWAY	716
POLLY BROWN AUSTIN	719
MARY TILESTON (MRS. AUGUSTUS ⁷ HEMENWAY), PAINTING BY GAUGENGIGL	720
GOV. SIMON BRADSTREET	722
DEDICATION OF STATUE OF HARRIETT MARTINEAU, GIFT OF MRS. AUGUSTUS ⁷ HEMENWAY	726
RESIDENCE OF L. VERNON AND MARY CABOT BRIGGS	772
GENEALOGICAL CHART OF ONE BRANCH OF THE FAMILY	776

HISTORY AND GENEALOGY

OF THE

CABOT FAMILY

VOLUME II

CHAPTER XVII

COL. THOMAS HANDASYD PERKINS

SHIPOWNER — MERCHANT — PHILANTHROPIST
ACCOUNT OF THE INSURRECTION AT SAN DOMINGO
EXTRACTS FROM THE LETTERS AND THE LETTER BOOKS OF
COLONEL PERKINS, SHOWING HIS TRADE WITH
WEST INDIES, CHINA, ETC.

My reason for giving the rather long account of the Insurrection in the West Indies is that as before stated, Colonel Perkins was at one time there; was associated with his brothers in business there and their agent in Boston.

For a time all business with the Island of San Domingo ceased; their property being destroyed and their plantations burned but it was resumed on a much larger scale as later extracts from the letter books of Col. T. H. Perkins and his firm will show.

Colonel Perkins in his letter of 1846 from Saratoga, addressed to his children says:

In 1792 the Insurrection began in St. Domingo and Mr. (*possibly* Mrs.) James Perkins was on a visit to a friend who had a plantation the next to the one first destroyed on the plains of the Cape. They made their escape, however, and reached the Cape. Things grew worse, the Cape was taken by the Insurgents, burned, and the inhabitants obliged to get away in the best way they could. This, of course, broke up the Establishment of my brother's home, their store was burned by the blacks, with its contents, which were valuable. This, however, was not the worst as the Planters were largely in debt to the House and their means of paying destroyed. My brothers returned to Boston, having lost most of their property and left to begin the world anew. My brother James and myself formed a co-partnership which continued until his death in 1822, tho' the firm which had continued from 1792 to 1816 was then changed by taking in the son of Mr. James, my son T. H., and Mr. S. Cabot, who married my eldest daughter. We kept 2 or 3 vessels trading to W. Indies, buying Coffee and Sugar & shipping them to Europe, and which was productive.

Colonel Perkins's first venture was, as has been stated, when he acted as agent for his brothers at Cape Francois, St. Domingo. As early as July 1786, the firm at Cape Francois (now Cape Hessian), St. Domingo, consisted of James Perkins, Walter Burling of Louisiana, and T. H. Perkins, under the name of Perkins, Burling & Company, they having succeeded the house of Wall & Tardy, in which they had been partners. In 1788 T. H. Perkins, having returned home to represent the firm in Boston, his brother Samuel G. Perkins, took his place in the firm as partner. In 1789 T. H. Perkins, with James Magee, went on an adventure to China for Governor Bowdoin, in the ship *Astria*, as described in the last chapter. On his return to Boston, he again took an active part in business with his brother under the firm name of J. & T. H. Perkins. That they were interested in and really a part of the St. Domingo firm is shown by their correspondence. In 1791, T. H. Perkins, as an independent venture, sent Ingraham (whom the reader will remember he met at Canton, China, in 1789, when Ingraham was first mate of the ship *Columbia*), to the Northwest Coast in the brig *Hope*.

In writing reminiscences for his children from Saratoga, Colonel Perkins says:

The first vessel I sent to the N. W. Coast with the intention of terminating the voyage at Canton, was the Brig *Hope*, Captain Ingraham. The latter ill requited the confidence reposed in him, and the voyage was defeated altogether. By an account of the voyage lately published by a Mr. Melville, mention was made of the discovery of the Marquesas Islands, in 1791, by the Brig *Hope*, Captain Ingraham. . . .

In 1792, I joined Captain Magee in building the ship *Margaret*, of which ship he went master, and he carried out the frame of a vessel and three or four carpenters, and set up the little craft of 30 tons, which under Captain Swift, then his chief carpenter, collected some 12,000 to 15,000 sea-otter skins which were worth \$30 to \$40 each when Captain Magee reached China.

J. and T. H. Perkins were, for many years, concerned in business with the Northwest Coast; during these years required thirty-two of their ships. The duration of the

voyages was two and a half to three years. One of these ships, the *Hazard*, made five voyages around the world, occupying fourteen years, four of the voyages being under Captain Swift. Burling, who became a member of the firm, was an interesting character.

In Mr. Perkins' correspondence there appear several Burlings, William, Sam, Walter and Thomas and one Samuel Curzon. Family tradition in the Curzon family says that their ancestor, Samuel Curzon was a secret agent for the United States Government in the Revolutionary War, and made frequent trips to London; that he fell in love with one Elizabeth Burling of Baltimore, and between two of his trips to England, he visited Baltimore and eloped with her and (tradition says) they were married in Lancaster, Pennsylvania. He left her soon afterwards to return to England and Elizabeth went back to her brother William in Baltimore where her child was born. Her brother, William Burling, learned that Samuel Curzon was returning from England on a certain ship. He was at the Battery in New York when the ship arrived, and met his brother-in-law, whom he immediately challenged to a duel. Curzon said that he did not wish to fight his brother-in-law, whereupon Burling struck him across the face with his cane, which necessitated Curzon's accepting the challenge and it was arranged that they should meet behind the City Hospital, which was then back of the Battery. They met the next morning with pistols and, at the word "Fire!" Curzon, still refusing to fight with his brother-in-law, shot into the air, and Burling's bullet killed Curzon. Burling returned to Baltimore and later took the child and his mother to the West Indies where he was associated in business with the Perkinses. This child, after his father's death, was given the name of Burling; he was born about 1782 and was less than ten years old when they went to the West Indies. Before he left Baltimore he was looked after by a Mr. May, but when he arrived at the West Indies the Perkinses took an interest in him and they sent him to Boston where the brothers Perkins educated him and later took him into their business. Some years later, when on a visit to Boston he met Margaret

Searle, a god-daughter of Mr. Perkins, or in some way connected with the Perkins household, and they were married in King's Chapel — after which, for some years, Colonel Perkins had very little to do with Sam Curzon.

Sometime prior to 1808 Samuel Burling was riding in a stage coach from Boston to New York, and while in conversation with a lady next to him she made the remark that she had known his father; she said that she recognized from his manner, his name and from the contour of his face that he must be a son of Samuel Curzon, and told him the story. Samuel Burling, at the first opportunity, visited Baltimore and Lancaster, Pennsylvania, and corroborated all she had said, when he immediately took his father's name of Curzon, which accounts for the references in the Perkins' letters which follow, which allude to "Curzon, formerly Burling."

The William Burling who figures so prominently in the account of the St. Domingo uprising, was the uncle of this Samuel Curzon, and the same man who shot his father.

Samuel G. Perkins, another member of the firm, was the third son of James and Elizabeth Perkins, born in Boston, 24 May 1767, being three years younger than his brother Thomas Handasyd Perkins. At the age of fourteen he was sent to sea, and thereafter made his own way in the world; and as early as 1785 he was in St. Domingo with the firm of Perkins, Burling & Co. — "Perkins" being his elder brother, James. He died on 24 May 1847 at the age of eighty years.

The following extracts from the Letter Books of Perkins & Burling, of Perkins, Burling & Perkins, and of Perkins, Burling & Company, are signed by different members of these firms, of all of which Thomas Handasyd Perkins was a member. John and Andrew Cabot of Beverly and Samuel³ Cabot, Sr. were interested in many of the ventures of these firms. Until the uprising in St. Domingo, the Perkins and Cabot ships seem to have been engaged in the slave trade. Rum and molasses were also an important part of many of the cargoes. The "Guinea ships" spoken of in these letters were ships in the slave trade with the western coast of Africa. The first letter book is comprised of letters to and from the West Indies.

EXTRACTS FROM LETTER BOOKS

OF

Perkins & Burling — Perkins, Burling & Perkins (subsequently Perkins, Burling & Co.), S. G. Perkins taking the place of T. H. Perkins.

The following letters are signed by the above firms, in all of which T. H. Perkins was a member, and addressed as per headings. First letter, July 2, 1786.

July 24, 1786.

To Samuel Proctor, Turk's Island:

Your negroes are unsold. We have signified the necessity of finishing this business, and will see it done. We have taken a very convenient store and are fixed to our wishes.

(A letter July 27, 1786, copied in T. H. Perkins's handwriting):

To Arnold Welles, Esq., Boston,

The surprising numbers of Americans here from Windward with Fish & Lumber. . . . Molasses very scarce at this place. Circular copied in T. H. Perkins's hand, advising the following persons of their establishment, *viz.*,

Winthrop Sargent	Cape Ann	John Codman	Boston
David Pearce	“ “	Nat. Sever	Boston
Danl. Rogers	“ “	Searle & Tyler	Newbury
Wm. Gray	Salem	Brown & Thorndike	Beverly
Jos. & Josh. Grafton	“	Jos. Marquand	N. York
Tristram Coffin	Boston	Prince & Cabot	Boston

T. H. Perkins writes to Dan'l. Sargent, Boston, July 27, 1786.

Respecting the qualifications of a Vessel against the Algerenes, by selling y'r Ship & taking a French Captain & $\frac{2}{3}$ crew of the same nation, she may proceed as you may direct.

. . . We avail ourselves of the earliest Opp. after the arrival of our J. Perkins to advise you that agreeable to your desire we have already made some advances in establishing such a place for the disposition of Slaves in this quarter as will be attended with safety & advantage to the proprietor. We shall fully digest it & by return of Mr. P. give you the necessary information. We enclose, &c.,

Crowell Hatch, Mercht., Boston.
Jos. & Josh. Grafton "Salem."

Cape Francois, July 27, 1786.

(Same handwriting). We are happy in this opp. to announce to you the dissolution of the late Co-partnership of W(all) T(ardy) & Co., and to advise you of our Establishment in the same line, for the negotiation of Commission Business, our house being composed of James Perkins & Walter Burling, late partners in the above firm, & Thomas Hand. Perkins, &c., &c. Copies to

Hewes & Anthony	Phila.	Wm. R. Lee	Marblehead
John Coffin Jones	Boston	John Dean	Boston
Gus. & Nat. Fellowes	"	Giles Alexander	"
Joseph Russell	"	Thos. English	"
Wm. Farris	Newbury	Dav. Coates	Newbury
Wm. & Jno. Coombs	"	Eben Stocker	"
Thos. Thomas	"	Israel Johnson	"
Wm. Bartlett	"	Benj. Bachelor	"
John Tracy, Esq.,	"	Jackson & Higginson	Boston
Sam'l Brown	Boston	Wm. Shillaber	Salem
E. Doane & Thos.		Col. J. Watson	
Russell, Esq.	Boston	Henry Warren	Pl'th.
Col. Lothrop, Goodwin	Pl'th.	Jos. Cordis	Charlesto'n
J. Russell, Jr.,	Boston	M. M. Hayes,	
Rich. Codman, Neh.		Wm. Shattuck	Boston
Somes	Boston	Alex. Moore,	
Josiah Doane, Eb. & W.		Dav. Spear	Boston
Parsons	"	Jos. White, Geo. Dodge	Salem
Jos. Moses, Josh. Ward	Salem	Wm. Orne, Ben. Goodhue	"
Jno. Harrison, Jno. Tucker	"	Henry White, Jno. Norris	"
Iasiah Orne, E. H. Derby	"	John Fiske, Nat. Goodale	"
Bart. Putnam,		And. Cabot, Brown &	
Jared Ashton	"	Co.	Beverly
Hugh Hill,		Lee & Cabot	"
Wm. Bartlett	Beverly	Israel Foster	Marblehead

Sept. 7, 1786.

To Mr. Samuel Proctor,
Cape, Mercht., Turk's Isles.

. . . Your negroes were Sold at Auction, our W. Burling attended & trumped Bob up to 2,300 & odd Livres, the other went for 1600, he was lame.

Cape, Nov. 14, 1786.

To Mr. Joseph Marquand, Newbury Port:

The many vessels here with Horses from Connecticut make the article very low, we have sold them at 20 Doll pr. head.

Cape, Jan. 9th, 1787.

To Mr. James Clarke, Baltimore:

. . . We have given the Captains orders to go up to Baltimore without colours & declare from St. Eustatia, and request you'll be very particular in concealing from the Consul that she is under French Colours or from a French Port, as its of great importance to us as we are subject to very severe prosecution if the matter be known. . . . Should you not be able to procure herring (which we wish you may be able to effect) you can put in 300 bbls. superfine flour on top & order the Captain to lay off & come on shore in his Boat. In that case the Vessel will not be cleared for this place, but should you succeed in the first plan she must be cleared for this & have a Consul's pass.

Cape Francois, Feb. 3, 1787.

To Joseph & Joshua Grafton,
Merchants, Salem:

. . . We have informed ourselves of the prospect of introducing Slaves to this Island & think it could not be effected but at great risk to the vender. Should a vessel go into any of the outposts on pretence of watering, the strictest scrutiny would be observed. . . . Previous to the restrictions with respect to the Americans at Turk's Island, little hazard would have been run on the part of the owner in landing Slaves there. . . . At that place, which is now infested with British Cruisers. . . . Should anything transpire that favors the American Guinea trade you may rely on the earliest advice of it.

Cape Francois, le 2 Mai, 1787.

To Mr. Petiton,
Fort Dauphin, Monsieur:

Nous acceptons les propositions que vous nous faites. . . . le prix des negres est de vingtieme Portugaises & demi par chaque tête de negre. . . . Les negres sont de nation anamboine côte d'or. . . .

C. F., July 16, 1787.

To Mess. S. Jennings & Co.,

We have taken the liberty to open your letter to Mr. T. B. (Thos. Burling?) who left us ab't two days past. . . . The season will be too late to ship negroes to Orleans for this year. . . .

Cape Francois, Oct. 27, 1787.

To Mr. John Codman, Boston:

As to the mule trade (wh. our T. H. Perkins desires us to be particular on) we will enquire from the Spaniards of the place. Shou'd the War so much talk'd of take effect, your trade to this place must be no less considerable than advantageous. In that case we presume *this will be the Grand Arsenal for the French*. . . . Flour & all other contraband articles will then be admitted, & we suppose the exportation of Coffee & Sugars tolerated. . . .

C. F., Nov. 15, 1787.

To Mr. Joseph Marquand, Newbury Port:

Your brig *Active* arrived here a few days since with 6 oxen only on board, the rest were thrown overboard. . . . we enter'd only $\frac{1}{3}$ part (of her cargo) the rest was saved by a fee of 4 joes. . . . We pray you would not quote any part of our letters to the Consul. We live under a Government that requires the most servile obedience. . . .

Cape Francois, Dec. 7, 1787.

To Mr. Tristram Coffin, Newbury:

Oxen sell better than when you was here, the privilege of killing being no longer farmed to one man. . . .

January 23, 1788.

To Jos. Marquand:

. . . 'tis said the conciliatory measures have proved abortive & that we are again flattered with the hopes of War. . . . On the Remittance of Coffee we have everything to fear & to feel. If we should be so unfortunate as to be detected it is at the Expense of 3000 . . . & for a third Offence a total disqualification from all Business.

. . . If you think proper to charge us with the Expenses of *our T. H. Perkins' voyage to Turk's Isle*, we shall not object.

Cape, Jan. 24, 1788.

Mess. Samuel & John Smith, Baltimore:

Mr. B. writes to you about Frenchifying your ship for the Streight's trade — we offer you our services in either this or the Guinea way (in which something great might be done). . . .

Cape Francois, Apr. 4, 1788.

To Mr. Joseph Marquand, Newbury Port:

. . . We have lately received a line from our T. H. Perkins, whereby we are made unhappy. . . . Capt. Young, if disposed, can bear witness that he himself cou'd not pass the road on horseback. . . . Who, not invested with Omniscience cou'd divine that we must suffer a deluge of 3 months?

Cape Francois, May 27, 1788.

To Mr. John Monnореau, Martinique:

. . . Mr Lorenz has conversed with me on the subject of bringing Negroes from your Island to this, & is of opinion that this business may be made an Object . . . This is a Business we are particularly well situated to effect (the slaves to be sent in a vessel wh. was kept in the waters of the Spanish part of the Island until they could send to take them). If Capt. Cormerais, who is known to our J. Perkins, cannot find it convenient to come, it would be well to send some person of experience and discretion. . . . We shou'd appoint Mr. Pettiton, we have often experienced his integrity & vigilance in all the Business of the kind we have entrusted him with. . . . If you shou'd think it advisable to undertake the experiment with 50 or 60 slaves as a beginning. . . . We will do the business at 5 pr C.

Cape, July 6, 1788.

To Mr. Jacob de Hart:

. . . We suppose it impossible to sell the Slaves on board the *Belle Arsène* for cash. . . . we have concluded to have them brought to the Cape & shall send Mr. S. Perkins down to Pt. au Prince to see into the Business.

Cape Francois, July 14, 1788.

To Capt. Felloward,

SIR:

Having rec'd orders from Captain Robt. Watson consigning us a number of Slaves on board your Ship *Belle Arsène*, we have sent Mr. Sam'l Perkins, Brother of our Partners, to receive them.

Cape, Aug. 15, 1788.

Mr. Arnold Welles, Boston:

. . . Mr. T. H. Perkins's establishment in America has left an opening for his Brother Sam'l Perkins, who now supplies his place.

Your most Obt. hum. Servts.,

PERKINS, BURLING & CO.

Cape, Oct. 7, 1788.

To Messrs. Sam'l. & Jno. Smith, Balt.:

. . . You mentioned something of a small Cargo of Negroes. . . Pettiton will land them for 1 Joe pr head: he will give, for prime negroes from 13 to 20 yrs. of age, 25 Joes*. . . He has all the Fishermen & indeed Officers at the Fort subservient to him. . . The Variety of Anxieties attendant on the Shipment of Flour cou'd not be balanced by any species of labour.

Cape, Jan'y 6, 1789.

To Mr. John Norris:

. . . The arrival of our New General, with the appointment of a most inexorable Director in the American Depart. has rendered it almost impossible to run any goods at present. . . But the Miquelon Fishery is vastly inadequate to the supply of the Island, the opinion is fish must rise & the Consumer pay the Duty.

Cape Francois, Jan. 22, 1789.

To Samuel & Jno. Smith, Baltimore:

Your fish was condemned, & although we have not yet been subjected to any pecuniary punishment, yet we have been considered by Gov. as a party, & what will be the result, God only knows. . . The Coast is lined with Cruizers. . .

Cape, Feb. 20, 1789.

To Wm. Van Wyck, Baltimore:

If it should be in your power to purchase a few serviceable stout negroes, some Tradesmen (as Carpenters, Blacksmiths & a Cooper) & others acquainted with the Culture of Tobacco, we sh'd be glad you would do it on our acct. & ship them here, one or

*A Joe was a Portuguese or Brazilian gold piece worth eight or nine dollars.

two at a time, as opportunity offers. We suppose common working Negroes may be had from 40 to 45 £ your money, & Tradesmen from 50 to 70£. We wish 15 or 20 of this description as we intend sending them to the *Natchez*.

Cape, March 9, 1789.

To Mr. Benj. May:

. . . We enclose Acct. Sales of the Negro Wench rec'd on your Acct. &c.

Mch. 9, 1789.

To Messrs. J. Spear & J. Hollins:

We enclose the sales of the Negro Man left with us by Capt. Rutter. Apr. 2, 1789. The administrators have granted permission for Am. flour until the 1st, July, subject to the accumstion'd duty of 1 pr. Ct.

Cape, April 7, 1789.

To William Gray:

Your Brig *Favorite*, Capt. Shillebar, sailed from hence with the intention of taking on board, without this port, 159 bbls. of sugar. His Mate was charged with the Direction of two Droghers, to meet the Brig off the Cape, agreeable to the usual method of transacting this kind of Business. They sailed the same day, & after cruising 3 or 4 days without seeing the Brig, returned. We ordered him out the next day & today we find Capt. S. went with his Brig to Curacol, in quest of the Vessels, & was there seized by the Police with 57 bbls. Sugar on board, & is now with his Crew in Gaol in this Place. . . . We hope there may be a chance to save the Brig, but we are sorry to say it is small. . . . The Capt. is every-where instructed what to say, & none of his papers are taken. . . .

Cape Francois, May 27, 1789.

To John Hollins, Balt.:

The ports of St. Domingo, Carracas & Havanna are opened for the reception of Negroes in foreign bottoms, for the space of two years, free of duty. . . . The Cargoes must consist of one Third Women, but we suppose you will have it published in America.

There is a fine field opened for Guinea Speculations. Our general has opened the Ports of Aux Cayes, Jaemel & Jeremi, for the Introduction of Negroes by foreigners, to commence the first of August next & continue five years, & also for all kinds of American produce, not excepting flour. . . .

Cape, Nov. 12, 1789.

To Mr. Wm. Forbes:

. . . We flatter ourselves with you that Negroes will not continue at the enormous price you mention. At any rate, our W. Burling will make a visit to N. Orleans shortly, & will take into consideration the uncertainty of a fall before he takes any measures for the prosecution of our plan. Pray, does Mississippi Indigo sell at Windward? We are told Negroes will bring a great price, payable in the article.

Sam'l Parkman:

Oyl & dry goods from him. . . . Nankeens from E. H. Derby.

June 4, 1790.

Russell Sturgis:

Your son will be the Bearer of this. We part with him reluctantly as his prudence & attention to our business has rendered him very serviceable to our interest. Should Mrs. Eliz.' Perkins call on you for any Money on A/c our J. P. please pay it, &c. & Mr. J. May £51.19.8 for S. Burling's board.

June 13, 1790.

To Mr. Jas. Yard:

The price of slaves has been much reduced by the unusual number of vessels from the Coast. Prime new Negroes w'd not command 30 Joes cash, & such are the prejudices of the purchasers concerning all others, they would not consent to a price that w'd justify your undertaking. . . .

June 24, 1790.

To N. Cutting:

Our Jas. Perkins undertakes to say he is not surprised that a Gentleman of your known eccentricity sh'd have dated his letter from the Wilds of Africa; it w'd be singular to find you revolving in a Circumscribed Sphere while the World is yr Orbit. At foot, agreeable to your desire, the prices of Slaves at this place. Have you an Idea of bringing y'r Cargo here? If not, St. Marc is but a short remove from the Cape, & a few hours may bring you to a place at our Table. . . .

Mr. Robt. Wilson, Turk's Island:

At your request have offered the Negroes York & Tom for sale, without prospect of success. The Bearer, Mr. Gibbs, will advise you how much too sanguine you have been. Capt. Bascombe has been unable to obtain more than 20 Joes for two remarkably fine Negroes.

June 24, 1790.

Mr. Theodore Lyman, Merch't, Boston:

We by no means advise your sending any more (negroes.) It is almost impossible to get rid of an infant negro.

Cape Francois, July 27, 1790.

To Mr. Simon Elliot, Boston:

Capt. Allen Hallet of Sloop *Betsy* (in wh. he informs us you were interested) arrived here, two days past, with 32 slaves freighted on board the Ship *Alozin* of Nantes, & applied to us for assistance in the sale of your property. After having tried the market, & taken into view the expence that w'd necessarily attend the landing, supporting & retailing of his negroes, Capt. H. has thought fit to dispose of the whole number for the sum of 1414 pr. head, wh. we shall receive & remit, &c.

Cape, July 27, 1790.

To Messrs. Clark & Nightingale of Providence:

Capt. Oliver Boreen, of the Sloop *Providence*, from the Coast of Africa, arr'd here some few days since, but finding it impossible to dispose of his Slaves, left us for the Havannah. We enclose a/c of necessities supplied him, &c.

Aug. 1790.

At Pt. au Prince the two parties have begun their career by firing at each other; 5 men on each side have been killed, & every hostile preparation is carrying on. . . . You may judge of the difficulty in the transaction of business. . . . We sincerely lament the issue of the expected War. . . . We have almost wept at the disappointment. Should the event take place, &c. . . . 3,000 Malcontents are now in Arms before Fort au Prince, & all Business stop'd. . . .

Sept. 19, 1790.

Clark & Rees, N. Orleans:

Desirous of establishing a Vessell in the trade between this place & yours, & being unprovided with the means of obtaining Spanish Colors we beg leave to address ourselves to you . . . that you will furnish us with permission to purchase & take with Negroes or Merchandise, a Schooner, from 70 to 90 tons, to go from here to your address, the property we presume must appear as yours, we leave it therefore to your judgment to take such measurers as you know to be expedient.

Negroes may be bo't from 1650 to 2000 cash.

Political difficulties are over, at Martinique all is confusion & every kind of Business suspended.

Nov. 5, 1790.

We are again embroiled in a War with the Mulatoes who have taken arms in this neighborhood, & menaced the Capital. We however conceive the matter nearly at an end, as many of them have surrendered & are taken prisoners. . . . Our Collections suffer inconceivably by it.

Dec. 12, 1790.

Our W. Burling unfortunately went to M/que & was there detained by an embargo. God knows when he will make his escape.

Feb. 27, 1790.

To Messrs. Samuel Storret & Co.:

We are fearful the Jealousy & Vigilance of the Bordeaux Captains would compel us to clear out a principal part of the Cargo, if not all, we therefore made it an object to dispatch the Ship immediately, as their attention & that of the Public Officers is at present diverted by the Execution of the Prisoners taken in the last insurrection. The whole duties w'd have amounted to 2,000 dollars; we succeeded in saving you near 200 Joes. . . .

June 11, 1791.

Our J. P. goes into the Country tomorrow in quest of Sugars. . . . We cannot calculate on the most sacred promises of the people we live among, & therefore may disappoint you, as they do us.

9 July 1791.

. . . Every kind of Business is at a stand, owing to a late Edict of the National Assembly respecting the Coloured people of the Colonies.

26 Sept. 1791.

. . . The Blacks still continue in force from Limbé to Ft. Limonade. 220 plantations have been destroyed by fire, & such of the unfortunate inhabitants as have fallen into their hands sacrificed with all the outrage of Savage barbarity; the damage already sustained is estimated at 500 millions currency. . . . They have been routed in the quarter of Limonade, & have now assembled at Gallifuit, a plantation within 5 miles of this Town, where it's said they are fortified & defended by several pieces of Artillery. We are sorry to mention that our W. Burling has received a wound in his left thigh in charging a body of the Enemy.

Cape, 16 Nov. 1791.

GENTLEMEN:

. . . We immediately waited on the President of the Assembly, with your Letter & Invoice of the Cargo you have so generously ship'd for the Relief of the Colony. . . . We hope the Cargo will be excepted for a/c of Government. Should it be otherwise we will follow y'r directions & dispose of it for y'r a/c. . . . The Mulattoes are in arms to the number of 1,200, near Fort Dauphin, & should no accommodation take place between the Inhabitants of the District & these deluded people, the presumption is the devastation will be compleat. Our Camp at Trou was yesterday evacuated, & the planters are hourly retiring to the Cape, with the little remnant of their fortunes. . . . We dare not but suppose you will receive that public testimony of Gratitude which such disinterestedness is justly entitled to. . . .

1 Dec. 1791.

To Messrs. S. & J. Smith, Zacharis Coopman & Co., David Stewart, Commercial Committee of Baltimore:

Yesterday Eve' we received Advices from Pt. au Prince which have given a General Alarm in this quarter. Twenty-seven squares in this City have been destroy'd by the Mulattoes, (at least one-half the Town). We are uncertain how the people of Colon in this place may be affected by the example of their brethren, & whether

we are to expect the same fate. . . . We are raising prices gradually, but dare not refuse to sell at or near the late value. Should flour be withheld, or the prices suddenly enhanced, it might become a prey to the Mob. . . . The little balance due from Chacon is lost forever; he had his throat cut by the Negroes some weeks since, & has left nothing. Molines Estate at Laid is totally destroyed. The Mulattoes have been the authors of the evil there: the Blacks are still quiet. . . . In this quarter we expect immediate tranquillity. A Frigate arrived yesterday from France, announcing the most formidable preparations for our relief. In Addition to this we have had repeated supplications from the Blacks for Pardon; their terms are a general amnesty & an emancipation of 50 of their Chiefs; their deputies have been sent back with disdain; they acknowledge a want of provisions. . . . & we expect their surrender will soon be unconditional; the number of troops for this Island is said to be 13,000; when the Troops arrive Flour must become Brisk. . . .

19 Dec. 1791.

To Messrs. Stewart & Plunket, Balt.:

Two Guinea-Men have arrived here, & as we observe your main object is to dispose of this Vessell or find some advantage from her returns from the *Havanna*, we have succeeded in the purchase of 16 prime male negroes at 1650. . . . We have drawn upon you in favour of M. Hautval for the amt. of the 16 slaves.

Cape, Dec. 14, 1791.

To Messrs. Lynch & Stoughton, N. York:

No Guinea Ships have tho't proper to open their Sales here since the Insurrection. . . . To have taken those (Slaves) which had been once landed here w'd have sacrificed y'r Ship . . . the Spaniards are particularly rigorous in their examinations.

Au Cap ce 31xme, 1791.

To M. M. Crantera & Lavaleta:

Neg' a l'havanne . . . Comme les Negres sont du premier choix, nous nous flattons que vous en ferez une Vente prompte . . . la lettre cy encluse vous expliquera les vau de M. M. Lynch et Stoughton.

Jan. 12.

We are waiting with great impatience the Arrival of the Troops . . . the Insurgents are burning the Canes wh. they had Spared, & destroying the only little hope of the fugitive planters.

14 Jan. 1792.

To Messrs. Lynch & Stoughton, New York:

We are led to conceive your Slaves will bring 300 dollars . . . the person who gives this advice has seen the cargo from which we chose them, &c. . . .

To Mr. T. H. Perkins:

We will thank you to pay Mr. Jos. May of your place the bal. due him from our W. Burling on account his little boy. . . .

Jan. 21, 1792.

The Mulattoes & Blacks have destroyed almost all the sugar & coffee-plantations near Ft. Dauphin, & the fires have been constantly lighted in this neighborhood. Our Military duty has become intolerably severe, & but for the hope of speedy relief we sh'd think our situation seriously alarming. . . .

4 Feb. 1792.

To Messrs. Stewart, Plunket:

Capt. Snyder's first Idea was to effect an exchange of flour for Negroes, & to proceed to the Havannah. Since then he has declined this plan, & we have sold part of his cargo.

To Mr. Jas. Hollins:

An excellent voyage may be made by taking Negroes from hence, & sugar & molasses in return (from Havanna). New choice Negroes will pay a freight of 50 or 60 dolls. pr. head.

2 March, 1792.

To Messrs. Cantera & Lavaleta (Havanna):

We wish to be kept constantly informed of the price of Slaves & your Produce. . . . 24 April. Flour very dull; the King will buy no more at present, our J. P. will keep shipping by every vessell, in Order to form a depot in America. 27 April. . . . We see no prospect of Subduing yr revolted Slaves or suppressing the depredations committed by yr mulattoes. Intercourse with yr mountains is almost entirely cut off. . . . 3,000 Troops only have arriv'd to assist us, & those are distributed in such manner that they are of little or no service. . . .

15 May, 1792.

To Messrs. Barney & Hollins:

. . . It has been impossible to *purchase young Negroes from the Gold Coast*, as there has been but one Vessell here whose Slaves have been offered for Sale . . . the 6 Slaves sent by Capt. Vickery, cost 1050 each, wh. is low, we hope to obtain what Capt. B. wants still lower, as there is a Ship arriv'd today from the Coast, & two others expected.

[This is the last date in the book.] In Aug. or Sept. 1792, J. Perkins joined T. H. Perkins in Boston. He had left the Cape before 27 May, S. G. Perkins' letter of that date. He sailed for N. York, May 7, "on board of *Munro*." S. G. P.

It appears from letter of Burling that S. G. P. was in Boston, May 10, 1793, but afterwards went back to the West Indies.

Feb. 25, 1793. Sam will be with you before you get this.

Apr. 6. S. G. P. at Boston.

Aug. 1793. Universal emancipation pronounced.

A narrative by Samuel G. Perkins is the best account I have found of the uprising of the blacks in St. Domingo and as this uprising had a serious effect on the business in the West Indies in which Colonel Perkins and his firm were engaged and seriously interfered for a time at least with their activities in the West Indies, their property being destroyed and the members of the firm and their families then in the Islands having to flee, I am giving liberal extracts from his narrative. It gives a wonderfully interesting picture of the adventures which such merchants as the Perkinses and Cabots had in those days.

Extracts from "Sketches of St. Domingo from Jan. 1785 to Dec. 1794, written by a Resident Merchant, (S. G. Perkins) at the Request of a Friend, Dec. 1835":

At the time I arrived in St. Domingo in January, 1785, and for four or five years subsequent, the flourishing state of trade and the prosperity of its inhabitants were without a parallel, perhaps, in the world; for here were no poor, I may say, either white or black, — even among the latter those who were slaves were taken care of, fed and clothed, and well sheltered by their masters, and those that were free were able to get a living without excessive labor. . .

The harbors of Port au Prince and Cape Francais, which were the two principal ports of entry were always filled with ships either loading or unloading their cargoes, and the sound of the negroes' labor-song, while at the tackle-fall was always cheering and pleasant.

Note: Bryan Edwards, in his "Historical Survey of St. Domingo," page 159, says that there were 8,000 free inhabitants of all colors, exclusive of the King's troops and seafaring people, and 12,000 domestic slaves. He describes Cape Francais as a well-built town, containing between eight and nine hundred houses of stone and brick, besides shops and warehouses; two fine squares with fountains, a church, government house, barrack for troops, a royal arsenal or prison, a playhouse and two hospitals.

The seat of government was Port au Prince, on the west, where the Governor-General and Intendant-General resided. Here also was a military force of the same nature as that at the Cape.

"Port au Prince," says Edwards, "the Metropolis of the colony, contained in 1790, about 2,754 whites, 4,000 mulattoes, and 8,000 slaves. In the plain to the east, called Cul de Sac, which was from thirty to forty miles in length by nine in breadth, there were 150 sugar plantations."

The mulattoes, formed into separate regiments commanded by white officers were in general very fine troops; handsome, tall, straight and beautiful men. But as the country was in a perfect state of peace from one end of the French settlement to the other, the services of these troops were never called for, except at processions and public reviews. until after the news of the French Revolution reached St. Domingo.

I have mentioned that highway robbery was unknown in the colony, and that everything and everybody passed without fear of interruption through the country. This was true until the French Revolution sanctioned all crimes, and brought upon this island the disgrace of having the mail stopped on its way from Port au Prince to the Cape. News had been received during the day that the mail had been robbed. Such an event was so novel and unexpected that everybody in the city was astounded. . . Everybody, soldiers as well as citizens, who had not mounted the national cockade, was compelled to do at it the moment, and tumult and disorder prevailed throughout the night.

Our family had all repaired to the theater without cockades, not choosing to make ourselves a party of the political disputes of the town, and my partner (Mr. Burling) and myself had taken our seats in what was called the amphitheater, where the young men of family usually sat, and some unpleasantness followed.

The Abbé Grégoire had published in France an inflammatory pamphlet on the emancipation of the slaves in the French colonies, which had been brought out to St. Domingo and circulated among the free mulattoes, and its contents discussed with great vehemence by the planters and slaveholders generally, at their own tables and elsewhere, in the presence of their house servants, who could not long remain ignorant of the fears and weakness of their masters. . . . It was the publication of tracts on emancipation, aided and enforced by the imprudence of planters and other white inhabitants of the island, joined to the secret arts of the free mulattoes, which brought about the insurrection of 1791.*

I was in the United States, but embarked immediately on hearing the news, as a part of my immediate family as well as my partners in business remained at the Cape, one of whom, Mr. Burling, had been already severely wounded in the first severe conflict that took place between the whites and the insurgents. — When the insurrection first broke out the Government sent a small party of regular soldiers to put it down, but they were repulsed by numbers and returned to town. The Government then sent Colonel Touzard with some regular troops. My partner Mr. Burling belonged to this corps and went out with them. There was also a Mr. Selles (a friend of ours, who was a sub-officer of the company), a man six feet two, and of great muscular power, from whom I had the following account of the attack and overthrow of the blacks at that time. Colonel Touzard had lost his right arm at Rhode Island during the Revolutionary War under Rochambeau, and was at that time Lieutenant Colonel of the Cape, commanded by Colonel the Baron de Champford. "As the cavalry came to a turn in the road," said Selles, "we met our scouts riding back to inform us that there was a large body of eight or nine hundred blacks and mulattoes on the road, with three pieces of cannon which they had planted in front of them, one of which was a very large piece placed in the middle of the highway and pointed directly toward us. They added that a great part of these people were well-mounted and that their matches were lighted to fire the cannon should we

*Edwards says: "Marquis de Lafayette sold in 1789 his plantation at Cayenne with seventy negro slaves without making any stipulation concerning them." Still at this time there was a society in France under the name of "Les Amis des Noirs" which demanded the abolition of slavery and of the slave trade and issued publications for the oppressed Africans and caused them to be circulated in the West Indies and Brissot, Lafayette and Robespierre were leaders in this society. Universal emancipation was pronounced in Aug. 1793.

approach them, the shot of which must, from the dense mass of our corps confined in a narrow road, mow down half the company, when the mounted mulattoes would charge the flying remnant and cut them to pieces, and therefore recommended immediate retreat until the infantry came to their aid. Colonel Touzard however, chose to see the enemy himself, and ordered the corps to advance. One of the soldiers or citizens who was in the first rank at this juncture, found that he was not in his proper place, and fell back into the third or fourth rank. Burling saw this movement and immediately clapped spurs to his horse and took the place the other had left, which brought him within two or three of the file leader in the front rank, and near to Colonel Touzard. When the corps, which was composed of about forty or fifty men at most, came in full view of the enemy, Touzard ordered a halt, and made a short address to the little troop, exhorting them to be firm and steady in their charge, which was now their only chance of escape, as retreat was inevitable death. 'Close your ranks firmly, draw your swords, and move forward on a quick trot; and when I give the word to *charge* give spurs to your horses and dash into the cannon's mouth.' "When the troop had arrived so near that they could see the preparation made to fire off the three pieces of cannon at once, the Colonel cried, '*Attention! Charge!*' As soon as the word to charge was given, Touzard clapped his reins in his mouth, and with his left hand plucked out his sword with such sleight of hand that Mr. Burling, who had an eye upon him, could hardly see the motion. The moment the blacks saw the horse charge they fired the three pieces which had been loaded with all sorts of implements that they could pick up or extract from the copper boilers, among which the broad-headed copper spikes were the most abundant. About a dozen of the troop fell from their horses, and the rest dashed past the cannon and into the thickest of the insurgent's horsemen, who were waiting for the smoke to clear off that they might see the effect of their fire, and take advantage of the discomfiture and flight of the whites." "I saw Burling," said Selles, "make at a mullatto whose head was covered with plumes, and who was doubtless one of their chiefs, as he was remarkably well mounted; but no sooner had he approached him than another mullatto chief rode up, and was in the act of cutting him down, when Burling saw him and received his blow on the back of his broadsword, and at the same moment plunged the blade into the fellow's body, and he fell down from his horse to the ground. Burling now looked for his first assailant; but he had turned to fly

with his troops, who were broken and scampering in all directions. Burling followed, but the mulatto was better mounted; and Burling, seeing that he could not overtake him, drew his pistol, and laying his reins on his horse's neck, shot the man dead. The mulatto fell forward over his horse's head, and Burling, who was close behind at full speed, leaped over his body in pursuit of others."

The bugle had sounded the retreat, to prevent the whites getting too far away from each other, and Selles was in pursuit to rally them when he overtook Burling and called him to stop. "Well, what do you want?" said Burling. "The men are recalled," said Selles, "and you must go back." "When I have knocked that fellow off his horse, I'll go back," said Burling. "Why, man you are wounded?" said Selles. "Not I," said Burling, and he put spurs to his horse; but the moment of inaction showed him Selles was right, for one of his legs was stiff and, on looking down he found his boot was full of blood. He accordingly returned with Selles and was, with the other wounded men, put on board a boat to be sent to the Cape. There was one poor fellow by the name of LeSage who had received a copper spike in his knee from which he suffered excessive pain. When they were landed, the surgeon, Valentine, a friend of ours, came to Burling first; but he would not let the doctor touch him till he had relieved LeSage who, poor fellow, died that night.

At the time the insurrection broke out, my brother James was on a visit with his wife and child to the Marquis de Rouvry on his plantation, near Fort Dauphin. The following account was later given by his widow who is still living, it may be depended upon as a fact:—

We had been passing a fortnight with the Comte d'Hautval on his plantation, and on our way home had engaged to dine with the Marchioness de Rouvry, and then go on to the house of Monsieur Obeluc, the procurator of the plantation Galifet, where the insurrection first broke out. On our arrival at the de Rouvry plantation, shortly before the dinner hour, in company with M. de Baury de Bellerive and his lady and child, who also came from the Comte d'Hautval's, we were told that Madame had gone to a neighboring plantation, but that she expected us and would be home in season for dinner. On her return, she informed us that she had ascertained on inquiry that the whole country was in a state of insurrection; that her slaves as yet were ignorant of the fact, though it was to be feared they would know it soon, as there was a general alarm, and people began to fly in all directions. We then held a council to decide what course we had best pursue, and determined to leave the plantation that night at twelve o'clock for Fort Dauphin. In the evening a slave passed through the estate

and informed the negroes that their fellows were burning and destroying everything. We soon discovered what had happened by the changed manners of the slaves, — their insolence and bravado, their noise and general deportment, — but we nevertheless, sat down to dinner from a rich service of plate, though we ate little and spent but a short time at the table in gloomy silence. The members of Madame de Rouvry's family then at home were her daughter, a beautiful girl of sixteen, a young lady, her instructress; and a lady who had escaped from one of the neighboring estates that afternoon. The Marquis was in the mountains on business. The lady of the house packed up her plate, and ordered the carriages to be got ready and brought to the door just before midnight. There were evident marks of discontent on the faces of the servants, and some money was necessary to bribe the coachmen to harness their horses and get ready to start. At twelve o'clock we left the house in three carriages. The Marchioness and her daughter and instructress were in the first carriage, with the plate; myself and child and Madame Baurý and her child were in the second; and *Mr. Perkins* and the lady who had escaped as above stated, were in the third. M. Baurý was on horseback. As we were apprehensive of being stopped if we met any of the insurgents, the drivers were ordered to avoid a village which was in our route; but before their intention was discovered they had gone so far on the road that led to it, that we could not turn back without showing them our fears, and it was judged best to let them go on. Mr. Perkins and M. Baurý agreed, in case the drivers refused to proceed, to put them both to death, and to mount their horses and drive the carriages themselves. These gentlemen were both armed, and as all our lives depended on getting to Fort Dauphin, there was no other alternative. When we arrived at the village, we found the houses filled with lights, and the slaves howling and dancing throughout the place. On reaching the center of the village, Madame de Rouvry's postilion drew up and stopped the whole party. We now gave ourselves up for lost, but felt the necessity of keeping silent as long as we could, for fear of alarming the blacks by whom we were surrounded, and who were evidently rejoicing over the events of the day. Madame de Rouvry, who was a woman of great courage and who was much feared by her slaves, ordered the fellow to proceed instantly, or she would have him punished in the severest manner. The man hesitated, but her voice, which he had been accustomed to obey, drove him from his purpose, and he proceeded through the hamlet so quietly that the insurgents, who were all in the houses, dancing and beating their drums, never discovered us. The presence of M. Baurý, who was on horseback and armed with a sword, undoubtedly influenced the postilion's decision to go on, rather than run the risk of being put to death.

The fugitives arrived safely at Fort Dauphin, about four o'clock in the morning, to the great surprise of the inhabitants. A gentleman of that place, to whose house they drove, assured them that the fears of the regular troops there were

so great that they could not be prevailed upon to march into the country even a few miles. A "droger" was procured, and the party embarked in her for the Cape, a distance of about forty miles. A mattress was laid on the ballast of the vessel for Mrs. Perkins to rest upon during the passage.

In this account of the escape of Madame de Bauvry and her guests nothing is said of Mousse, the faithful slave, who warned them of their danger and facilitated their flight. In 1785, six years before the breaking out of the insurrection, this poor fellow was landed at Cape Francois from a slave-ship and taken to the slave-market in an apparently dying condition. T. H. Perkins happening to pass by, observed his pitiful condition, remonstrated with the slave-dealer on his inhumanity, and on being told with an oath that the poor devil was not worth caring for, and could be bought for half a Joe (doubloon), paid the money, and sent the unfortunate African to the hospital, where he eventually recovered. Mousse was then employed in the counting-house, where he soon gained the confidence of his masters. In 1791, he went with Mr. James Perkins to Madame de Rouvry's, and by giving him timely information of the proceedings of the slaves, probably saved the lives of the whole party. Mousse then returned to Mr. Samuel Perkins, who mentions him in this narrative as one of the blacks in his house when the town was destroyed. Mr. Perkins' daughter stated that when her father was obliged to fly for his life from St. Domingo, Mousse refused to be left behind, swam out to the boats and insisted on being taken aboard. From the time of his arrival in Boston, until his death in 1831, Mousse lived in Mr. James Perkins' house as a valued servant. An obituary notice of him, which appeared in a Boston daily paper of the thirteenth of Aug. speaks of Mousse's warm attachment to all of the members of the household, and of the esteem in which he was held by old and young for his honesty, independence of character and warmth of heart. "His remains," says the same notice, "were yesterday deposited in the family vault under St. Paul's Church, by the side of those of his late master, who was fondly attached to him." It is said that the name of Moussa, a corruption of Monsieur, was

given him by his fellow slaves, in acknowledgement of his dignified deportment and superiority of character. He gave his real name as Deyaha, and said that after he had been captured by slave-dealers, while tending sheep with his father in the interior of Africa, he was a month on his march to the coast. Deyaha Moussa died 15 Aug. 1831. In 1914 his remains together with the remains of James A. and James Perkins, Sarah Paine Perkins and Susan Copley Cabot, were all placed in one box by the Church authorities and buried at Mt. Hope Cemetery.

On my arrival, I found Mr. Burling still confined with his wound, and the Cape in a state of siege. The insurgents, or revolted slaves commanded by a black named Jean Francois, had possession of the whole plain of sixty miles along the coast, and were still burning and plundering the country. The unhappy whites, male and female, who had fallen into their hands, were in the most deplorable condition that the imagination can conceive. The women, old and young, were collected together on the floor of a church about twelve or fifteen miles from the Cape, where many of them fortunately died under the brutality to which they were subjected. . . This, reader, was the consequence of the first step taken by the abolitionists in disseminating their *philanthropic* tracts in the island of St. Domingo!!! [It is said that within two months after the breaking out of the insurrection, two thousand whites had been massacred, one hundred and eighty sugar, and nine hundred coffee and indigo plantations destroyed, and twelve hundred Christian families reduced to beggary. Ten thousand inhabitants had perished by famine and sword, and several hundreds by the hand of the executioner.]

From the autumn of 1791 until the summer of 1793 the town of Cape Francois was besieged by the black army of revolted slaves, and frequent attacks were made on its outposts by the troops of Jean Francois. The inhabitants of the city were all, even to the foreign residents, obliged to keep a strict guard to prevent surprise.

The Americans had a guardhouse assigned to them, where they were obliged to keep a regular watch every night. The guard was commanded by my brother James Perkins and I acted as his Lieutenant. We drew our forces from the American shipping as well as from the residents in the city. The arms and ammunition were kept at our house, and my brother, as captain, was accountable to the military commander. . .

A body of several thousand troops had been sent out from France under the command of General Rochambeau, and they were billeted or quartered on the citizens. We had four of them at different times in our family, although we were foreigners. In general they dined with the master of the house where they were lodged; but with us they ate by themselves. These forces cleared the plain, for a time, of the insurgents, who retired to the mountains to watch their foes as they were daily sinking under the influence of the climate. Such was the mortality among them that one half of the whole army perished, without seeing an enemy to encourage and animate them. As soon as these troops were recalled to the city, the blacks rushed again to the plains with renewed confidence, and bearded the inhabitants at the entrance of the town, which they now invested and attacked almost nightly. Every white inhabitant was a soldier attached to some corps, and even the Americans were obliged to do duty, whether they were residents or not.

When the alarm among the inhabitants in our quarter had been raised to the highest pitch by the news that the commissioners had freed and armed the slaves, everyone seized his firearm and without concert placed himself at the corner of his street to defend his person and his property, or his family, if he had any, expecting momentarily that his own house servants would join in the massacres. Every moment accounts from the interior of the town were brought by the fugitives of the dreadful and deadly contention that was going on between the white inhabitants and the armed slaves, who now considered themselves authorized by the commissioners to commit every species of outrage. While some were struggling with the whites in the streets, others were robbing houses of their most precious effects or committing acts a thousand times worse upon the female inmates. A constant and unceasing fire of musketry had been kept up in the upper part of the city since the first attack of the mulatto regiments on the sailors, but when nightfall arrived it extended everywhere, for the fears of the whites led them to dread everyone who appeared, and as they could not distinguish between the whites and blacks in the dark, it was only a cry of "Who's there?" and a shot followed the sound before the question could be answered. Thus, in the general panic, whites destroyed whites and blacks destroyed blacks throughout the night, and one constant and incessant firing of musketry, with incessant roaring of cannon was heard in every direction and even at our own doors till daylight. At this period, a field piece was

planted at the corner of our house by some white soldiers, who began firing up the street, but they were soon driven from their position by other cannon at the head of it. . .

The quarter of the town where our house stood was entirely deserted — not a soul was to be seen at sunrise, and no boat of any kind was in sight from the front balcony. The hot contest was carried on chiefly at a distance from us (although a musket ball did find its way into our room while we were at breakfast). We were alone and without support except from our arms. The white persons in the house, all well armed, were Mr. Burling, Mr. J. Carter, Mr.——. a French clerk of ours, whose name has escaped me, an apprentice of ours, and myself; the blacks, Tom, Samson, Plato, Moussa, Yorick, and Nancy the cook. We felt the necessity of escape, but had no means left us, as there were no boats or boatmen to be seen. The cannon at the head of the street still kept up a regular fire towards the bay for some time after the enemy had retired. Soon after it ceased, we heard a cry in the street, and running to the window saw a merchant of the city, who had commanded a troop of horse the day before, running swiftly to the water, with his sword drawn, and without his hat, crying as he went, "*Sauvez vous! Tout est perdu!*" Repeating these words with great vehemence, he plunged into the sea and swam toward the shipping. It was now time to look about us. We breakfasted, however, and consulted with each other as to the course to be pursued. Although well-armed, we could not expect to defend ourselves against the numbers that would soon be upon us, and it was determined to try to arouse one or more of the boatmen who might be skulking behind some of the large flat-boats anchored along the bay, that were employed to load the shipping. After repeated calls from the front balcony for a passage boat, with all the force we could muster, we at last had the satisfaction of seeing a black head raised above the side of one of these vessels, but all our appeals for help availed us nothing. The head was shaken in negation. My partner, who was with us, was almost a cripple with rheumatism. To attempt to swim to this boat was for him out of the question, and we could not and would not leave him, even if death had stared us in the face. Renewed calls for help brought up another black head and a friendly shake of assent. We all, therefore, left the house as we stood, and without a second shirt to our backs and even without carrying off our watches, which were left in our bedrooms, but armed with pistols for our defense.

We had the greatest confidence in our blacks, to whose leader, — a faithful slave whom we had long owned (Moussa) — we gave the charge to keep the doors shut and to open them to no one but ourselves, should we be fortunate enough to return. This man had informed us the night before that he had been promised his liberty if he would join the rebels. We were in a few minutes placed on board a vessel belonging to Baltimore, that happened to be nearest the shore. Scarcely had we time to thank God for our escape when, looking with a glass towards our house, we saw that it was surrounded by a troop of black cavalry; our doors were open and our negroes were wading off towards the ships. I jumped into a boat with two sailors and soon brought them all on board in safety. They told us that we had scarcely left the shore when they heard the tramp of the horses, and fearful of being obliged to join the insurgents, they quitted the house and made for the water, where they were hidden from the troops by the piles of lumber that covered the seaboard. This was on Friday, June 20. Our house was soon filled with blacks, like all other houses on the bay, and a regular plunder began of the most valuable effects that had been left by their late occupants. Money, plate, watches and jewels were the first objects sought for. . . Transported on board one of our own vessels that lay farther out in the harbor, we had time for reflection and leisure to inquire into our situation and wants. . . After due deliberation, we determined to arm ourselves and land next morning, with view to get some clothes and if possible to save some dry goods of value belonging to our friends that were in one of the back rooms of the house. . . As soon as daylight permitted we began our preparations for a descent, and having broken our fast, we embarked in three boats, with four sailors in each, and commanded, one by Captain Clark, one by my partner, and one by myself. We were all armed with muskets and pistols and with a supply of cartridges. There were, besides, one or two volunteers to each boat, among others a Mr. Hunter, of Georgia, a high-spirited gentleman, who made one of our family at the time of our flight. Our party was therefore composed of about eighteen or nineteen armed men, the leaders of whom were in too destitute a condition to hesitate about risking their lives in the hope to obtain where-withal to cover their nakedness. As we passed on towards the shore, we were hailed by the master of a small brig belonging to Charlestown, South Carolina, the brave and amiable Captain Campbell, who has since commanded the frigate *Constitution*, and desired to come alongside his vessel.

The call was met with three cheers, both from his own crew and ours, and in a few minutes we had an accession of four stout sailors, commanded by a cool, steady, spirited officer. This gave us all our original force of fighting men, and left four men to take care of our boats, so that our party was quite respectable as to force. . . . We appointed Captain Campbell commander of the sailors who were to form our defense, while we attempted to save some portion of our property. The streets being laid out at right angles and the houses built in square blocks, our guards, stationed at the entrance of the streets on either side of the block in which our houses and stores stood, could repel any small body that might get information of our landing. No opposition was made to it, and not a person of any kind was to be seen alive. The only impediment to effecting an entrance into our own house was a dead negro, who lay directly across the doorway, with a bundle at his head. On removing him, we found that he had been shot in the back, probably while running off with his plunder. I shall never forget with what nonchalance one of the sailors caught up the bundle and threw it to one of his comrades who was behind him, crying out, "Hollo, Jack! Catch this and throw it into the boat, my boy; here is fine plunder for us!" Other dead bodies were scattered about, but all of blacks. We rushed into our several rooms, where we found our wardrobes untouched. The keys were in them, but not an article appeared to be deranged. Our watches were gone, but we had what was more important to us left — our clothes. Each one seized a sheet and filled it with whatever came first to hand . . . as soon as this was done the goods-room was opened and other sheets were filled. . . . As we had to cross the open street on the seaboard in going to the boats, we were saluted from behind some piles of lumber up the bay by a few musket balls, which whistled by our ears, but we could see no one. . . . We knew that if the alarm was once given we should soon be overpowered from the back part of the town, and in this we were not mistaken, for Campbell, who was lame in one leg, was put to his mettle for the defense of the two posts where our guards were stationed. This, however, he did so effectually, that the first assailants were driven for security behind the blocks of houses above us. But we were not left long undisturbed.

Soon after the cessation of firing, a white man, dressed in soldier's clothes, rushed into one of the streets on horseback, crying to our party to save him. While pushing his horse full speed toward our lines, several muskets were fired at him by the blacks. We

received him as a fugitive from the enemy. He had no arms; said he had been made prisoner by the blacks and had seized an opportunity to make his escape. Finding there were boats on shore with white people, he came to ask our protection and be taken on board with us. He asked the strength of our party, and was willing to take arms and lead us to attack the rebels if we had a few brave fellows to spare for the expedition. While we were listening to this fellow, my partner came up from the boats and, hearing what he proposed, asked him a few questions which evidently confused him and made him look round as if desirous of escaping. He was still on horseback and Mr. Burling, being satisfied that he was a spy sent by the negroes to see what our force was, did not hesitate but, drawing a pistol from his belt, would have shot the fellow dead had I not seized his arm and prevented him. This interference led to a warm altercation between us, in which the bystanders took sides. Meanwhile the fellow made his escape to the blacks, and in fifteen minutes after we were attacked by a strong body of them in both streets, and our late distressed friend and fellow sufferer was seen actively engaged in urging them on to the attack. Reinforcements were every moment arriving from the back part of the town, and a stronger body had taken their stand behind the boards above us on the bay, from whom we had every now and then a discharge. Retreat was necessary, as we saw we should soon be overpowered, but we had made our arrangements so that the boats were manned, ready to pull off, while the guard, although diminished in numbers, kept up a brisk fire until all was prepared. As soon as this was announced, Captain Campbell drew off his battalion in a sailor-like manner, and made his retreat good to the boats, without the loss of anyone except the French soldier who had stolen a march upon us. Scarcely had we put off when the blacks made their appearance, but not being able to see whether the boats were still all off-shore, they moved very cautiously, fearing an ambush, so that we had made good progress before they were prepared to fire on us from the beach, and one or two well-directed shots from the boats soon dispersed them.

My partner, Mr. Burling, who had been confined with severe rheumatism for a long time and almost deprived of the use of his limbs before the events of the 19th, became as active as any of the party, in consequence of the excitement and exertion that he was obliged to make. When Captain Campbell announced the necessity of a retreat and all were ready to move, Burling stood at the door of the store facing the bay, ready also, as we supposed, as he

had been called from the rooms above for the purpose, but at the moment when Campbell was about to draw off the guard and the blacks were pressing on us with force, Burling called out, "Keep your guard, Campbell, while I run up and lock the goods-room door. We may have another chance at it yet," and back he ran upstairs through the whole length of the building to lock this cursed door, while we were exposed to be overpowered by the brigands. Nothing could stop him — back he would go, and would have gone if the devil had stood on the stairs. He was the most fearless man I ever knew. . . .

The silent gloom that succeeded as we rowed forward to our ships was soon aroused by the cries and lamentations of the miserable beings who stood on the decks of the vessels that we passed, all of whom had been watching our landing and anxious return, in the frail hope that we might bring them tidings of their lost friends. . . .

Scarcely had we arrived on board our own vessel when she was surrounded with boats filled with the late inhabitants of the town, who came to have their inquiries satisfied, or to beg for a few clothes to protect them from the burning rays of the sun; for hundreds who lived at a distance from the first outbreaking of the slaves, having retired to rest, had left their beds and fled with nothing but their nightclothes. . . . There were but few of us that were not soon reduced almost to as small a stock as that we possessed before we landed, particularly in shirts, for this garment served for either sex, and all were equally destitute.

We had scarcely swallowed our dinner when we were called on deck to witness new scenes. The seaboard was now lined with black troops on horseback, with long lines of mules tied to each other by their tails, and accompanied by black drivers. These mules, which had been brought in from the country for the purpose, with their drivers, who were accustomed to this mode of transportation, coffee being brought to the town for sale in this manner — were at once loaded with the dry-goods and other articles easily transported from our stores. When one set was charged and led off, another line was brought up and loaded, until all the articles from the stores and houses that could be thus carried were sent off to the country. The whole bay for nearly three-quarters of a mile was stripped of its merchandise; and other parts of the town were doubtless plundered in the same manner.

We sat watching the plunderers till nightfall, but the darkness of the night had not long set in when we were attracted by a light

which soon spread into a blaze, and in a few minutes the whole line of houses on the bay were on fire. This was immediately followed by a general conflagration of the interior of the town, amidst the rattling of musketry and the roaring of cannon; for the lower part of the city and the forts were still defended by such whites as had not been able to escape on board the ships. The nature of the merchandise in many of the French and American warehouses was such that it burned vividly, with occasional explosions, caused by the large quantities of brandy, rum, and other spirits left in them. Great quantities of oil, tar and pitch contributed to feed and brighten the flame, so that all objects at a distance were distinctly visible.

The whole harbor was lighted up, and the ships with their miserable tenants were not the least distressing objects before us. The sight of a great city in flames, though awful, is sublime, and we sat watching the flames until daylight announced that something must be done for our own preservation and support. The property that we had left in our stores, the debts that were due us for goods sold to the inhabitants, were all lost forever; our only resource was in the commissioners, whose act in enforcing the payment of the goods delivered to the Government was doubtless the immediate cause of all the disasters and dreadful effects we have related.

The fleet separated on Monday forenoon, some for France, some for the United States of America, some for the bight of Leogane and other ports to leeward in the island. Nothing can be more beautiful than a fleet of three or four hundred sail of vessels of all classes, from the humble droger or coasting craft, up to the majestic ship of the line, all under full sail, moving in various directions. The brig in which I was destined to pursue my course, in company with half a dozen other American residents of the Cape, was commanded by an amiable and worthy Bostonian, and that in which my partner Mr. Burling had embarked was owned in this city by our house. Mr. Burling, who had charge of all the money we had saved from the flames — about fifteen thousand dollars, — was captured and carried to Jamaica. . . .

The brig in which I was embarked, sailed to the port of St. Mark's, where we were no sooner anchored than a guard of soldiers took possession of the vessel. The officer proceeded to examine us, and finding we were inhabitants of the Cape, sent us off to jail, where we were locked up with all sorts of filthy criminals of the lowest grade of the slave population. As soon as it was rumored throughout the town that a number of American gentlemen from

the Cape were confined in the prison, we were visited by some of the white inhabitants, among whom was a Mr. Ricard whom I had formerly known at the Cape. This gentleman remonstrated with the jailor, who was a mulatto man, for putting us into a confined room with a parcel of black convicts, and finally obtained from him a promise that we should be separated. He then sent us some mattresses to spread on the floor, which was of stone covered with mud, where we were destined to sleep, if we slept at all, or remain on our legs during the night, for there was neither chair nor bench to be had to rest upon. I had afterwards an opportunity of thanking this amiable man for his kindness, for it saved us from much suffering.

Fearing that the news of the revolution at the Cape and the emancipation of the slaves might produce similar results at St. Mark's with those we had so lately witnessed, we were very desirous of remaining up and in the jailor's room, to which we had been allowed to go through the intervention of our French friend, so that we might be ready, in case the jail was forced or set fire to during the night, to defend our persons or make escape, according to circumstances. To effect this object, we represented to the jailor that we were half-famished, and begged him to procure us a good supper and plenty of wine of the best quality and invited him to join us in the good fare that he might provide. We gave him money to buy what was needed, and having ordered supper to be served up very late in the evening, we passed the intermediate time in cogitating on the future. During the repast, we contrived to ingratiate ourselves with our host, who very obligingly allowed us to remain at table till one in the morning, when he told us it was more than his head was worth to extend the indulgence. He then locked us up in our room and left us to a sound and undisturbed repose until the morning was well advanced.

As the governor of the place did not arrive in town until the afternoon of this day, we were detained in jail, but on his arrival he called to see us and, after some inquiries, ordered our release. . . .

After a short stay at St. Mark's, I proceeded to Port au Prince, where I found a vessel loaded with flour from Baltimore to the consignment of our firm. Having disposed of this cargo and obtained some money for my expenses from the commissions that I received, I determined on returning to the Cape to look after the debt due us from the Government. One of the commissioners, Citizen Polvorel, had in the meantime arrived at Port au Prince, where a guillotine was erected by him *in terrorem*, to keep the whites in order. . . .

On my arrival, I went on board the Boston brig *Betsey*, which had arrived at the Cape after its destruction. The captain, who was an old acquaintance of mine, received me kindly and inquired what was my object in coming there. Being told that it was to obtain evidence of the debt due to my house from the Government and to endeavor to collect it from them, he advised me to return without landing, as I might be assured if I went on shore I should be shot on the ramparts before twenty-four hours had passed, if I had not already been shot on the streets. He stated that it was well known that I had landed with a party of armed men and had shot some of the blacks; that he had heard the thing mentioned among the blacks repeatedly, and that nothing would rejoice them more than to get me into their power. I told my kind friend and advisor that we had done nothing more than we had a right to do, which was to defend our lives while we were securing a part of our property, and that if I could reach the commissary I had no doubt I could obtain from him the necessary protection against violence, and that as I had come up from Port au Prince with the knowledge of Citizen Polvorol for this purpose, I could not return without an effort to get my money. I accordingly requested the loan of his boat to put me on shore, which he granted with tears in his eyes, and I landed on the quay called the King's Wharf. On the end of the wharf I observed a black man dressed in a suit of white dimity, wearing a white cocked hat bound with gold lace on his head, having a gold-headed cane in his hand, and a large gold watch-chain hanging from his fob. He eyed me as I approached the quay, and when I landed he walked up to me very deliberately (for he was very fat) opened both his arms and gave me the fraternal accolade.

By this time I had recognized André, a slave and house servant of M. Joyeux, one of my neighbors who had been killed in the general massacre, and his favorite servant, who was about his height, being an aristocrat in feeling, and having by the new order of things become a citizen, had thought it would well become the dignity of his new character to wear his master's Sunday suit and carry the gold-headed cane. During our short interview the good André recommended me to be cautious, not to show myself in public more than was absolutely necessary, and to sleep on board my vessel without fail every night. He also advised me to salute all the blacks I had occasion to speak to with the title of *Citoyen*, as all were now free and equal. On leaving André to proceed to the residence of Mr. Myers, who was then the American Consul, with whom I proceeded toward the commissioner's lodgings, which

were no longer at the ancient Government House, that building having been mostly destroyed during the contest. On our way we were conversing in a low tone, with our faces turned towards each other and our heads rather stooping, my hat being drawn over my face to avoid being recognized, when I received a blow on the breast that almost levelled me to the ground. On looking up to see whence the blow came, I saw before me a negro fellow of great size, in full uniform, with his sword half drawn, glaring upon me with the most infernal countenance I ever beheld. My first impulse was to break out upon this savage with a heavy curse, but as prudence is the better part of valor, a moment's reflection cooled my anger, and I asked the fellow what he meant by striking me in that manner. He eyed me steadily for a moment, and then raising himself up with the most arrogant manner to his full height (which was six feet two or three inches), in the most contemptuous tone he exclaimed in Creole, "Moi trompé!" and passed on. Although it was consoling that I was not his man, I did not get over the pain in my breast during the day, and I thought it best, on the whole, to show my face in future, that I might not have to pay for the misdeeds of others, as well as my own. The incident, however, gave me an excuse for asking the commissary to give me a *carte de sureté*, which he granted without hesitation. The commissary treated me politely enough, and told me if I could procure my ordinance he would write to Citizen Polverol at Port au Prince to have my balance paid.

. . . I accepted an invitation to dine with a friend I met, an American captain, and at one o'clock we sat down to table. The host was a mulatto man, whom I had never seen before to my knowledge. It was soon rumored at table that I had a special protection from the Commissary, and my host was very gracious and disposed to make me comfortable. There were perhaps twenty persons at table, — some well-dressed mulatto men, several American ship-masters, and others of whom I knew nothing — all however, well-clad and decent-looking people. Scarcely were we seated at table when a black fellow, without hat or shoes, a dirty checked shirt and trousers which had apparently been worn for six months, entered the room and without ceremony took a chair at table. Everyone turned his eyes on this individual, expecting the landlord would order him out of the room; at least that was my expectation. But the fellow, seizing on a roasted fowl, began to devour it most voraciously, and after a few minutes eating, helped himself plentifully with wine from the bottle of his neighbor,

which stood beside him. The landlord immediately placed another bottle on the other side of his guest, but said not a word to the intruder, who appropriated the rest of the wine he had seized to himself. After eating to his heart's content, and cursing the whites in his negro Creole, he looked round the table with the fierceness of a tiger for a few minutes, to see if anyone chose to take exception to his conduct. Everyone, however, being occupied with his dinner or his own thoughts, and not choosing to notice him, he retired. . . .

Before dark I went on board and related all that had taken place to the master of the *Betsy*. He was rejoiced to see me well and under the protection of the Commissary. "That," said he, "may save you from a public execution; but look to yourself, for I believe there is a plot among the blacks to put you to death." . . . I slept little during the night. Towards morning I fell asleep, but my rest had been so much broken that when I appeared at the breakfast table the Captain thought me unwell and insisted on my remaining on board during the day to recruit, but it was all-important that I should see the Commissary at once and obtain his orders on Port au Prince for payment of my balance. I, therefore, went on shore immediately after breakfast, and going to the Government House, where I left my ordinance with the secretary of the Commissioner, was told to call the next day for my answer.

I now had the whole day before me and nothing to do. I thought, therefore, that I would take a stroll into the upper part of the town and up the bay to see the state of our house, and to take a last view of the ruins of a dwelling where I had passed so many pleasant and happy years of my life. I went first to the great squares where the bodies of the dead had been burned. The bones were lying in long rows across the squares in great masses, showing that the destruction of human life must have been great. As there could be no correct computation made of the number, the only means of judging was from the quantity of human bones that lay on the surface of the ground. In some of the streets dead bodies still lay exposed. . . . I descended to the bay, at least to the street which ran back of our houses. The timbers and rubbish which lay in heaps in the cellars were still burning. Our two iron chests lay among the burning materials, with their covers forced open. There was not a soul moving in that quarter of the town — all was as still as death. I moved around to the front of the building, on the bay side. What a change had taken place in six short weeks! This was the business part of the city, where the whole bay,

for three-quarters of a mile, was filled with merchandise being landed or being shipped; all was bustle, noise and cheerful labor. The blacks, during the working days, enlivened the scene by their rough but cheering songs, as they pursued their labor, with constant explosions of loud laughter at the absurdity of their own roundelays. On Sundays groups of dancers took the place of laborers, and the drum and the pipe, and the laugh and the song, made the air ring with gaiety and frolic. Now all was hushed as death. Not even the dip of an oar or the sight of a boat, where all was alive but yesterday with the voice of the mariner urging his craft to her appointed destination. The stores and warehouses that were so lately loaded with merchandise from all parts of the world lay smouldering in flames, and the harbor that formerly was filled with the ships and crafts that had transported it hither, contained only a few inferior vessels in its outer anchorage. . . .

. . . I determined to get away from the Cape as soon as possible, and as a brig (*Delight*, I think her name was), had come out from Boston to my address, I resolved, if I could get my papers from the Commissary the next day, to go down to Port au Prince in her the day after. I had told my adventures to my friend the master of the *Betsey*, who cursed the papers and the Commissaries, and swore I was a madman to wait for anything. I, however, went on shore in the morning and proceeded directly to the commissary, who gave me my orders on the Commissioner of the Public Stores at Port au Prince, with which I embarked, and sailed the next morning in the *Delight*; and delighted I was to get away from my once happy home.

I subsequently understood, from persons whom I left at the Cape, that a regular plot was laid to take my life, by false information to the Commissioner as to my having tried to prevail on a negro boy named Farmer (who had remained behind at the Cape when his master, my friend Mr. Tremain, fled with us), to go off with me; and if this failed, it was planned to draw me away from the small settlement about the public stores and put me privately to death. I understood that his scheme was laid by a free black woman named *Betsey*. . . .

On my arrival at Port au Prince I delivered my credentials and was assured that I should have the first produce that came in from the country on the Government account; but I found that a Philadelphia ship, on board which there was a French supercargo, that had arrived at Port au Prince after I did, was getting all the sugar that arrived, while I was put off by the old commissioner of the warehouses, who had orders to supply my demands first. I complained and told the old gentleman that he had no right to do

this; but although he promised that I should have the next parcel, still the French supercargo found means to soften his heart that I had not the power of doing. At last I became fearful that I should get nothing, and I told the old fellow that unless he stopped furnishing the other vessel and gave me my produce, I should complain to Commissioner Polverol, who was at Port au Prince. This, however, he disregarded, and was moreover, somewhat impertinent, so that I determined to pay a visit to the great magician, who held the lives and fortunes of everyone in his right hand.

I had never seen Citizen Polverol, although I had corresponded with him; but I knew his character, and had no doubt he would see that the order of his colleague was executed. I accordingly went to the Government House, and sent in my name, requesting an audience. I was not kept long waiting, but was soon ushered into this man's presence. There was in the room with him an old mulatto man named Penchina, a Councillor of State, said to possess great acquirements and great integrity. He had a mild and amiable countenance. He bowed respectfully when I entered and, directing my attention by a wave of his head to the side of the room on which I had entered, he said, "There is the Citizen Commissioner." The Citizen Commissioner was seated at a table covered with papers, pens and ink; and as I turned to the spot where he sat, his large white eyes met mine with such a peculiar stare and forbidding frown that it had almost as powerful an effect upon my frame as the blow I had received in the breast from the black officer in the Cape. "What is your business, Citizen?" said he, rising from his seat and showing a figure as powerful as his eye was severe and frightful. I stated in as few words as possible the object of my visit, and told the manner in which I had been put off from day to day, while another vessel was loaded with the merchandise I had been encouraged to believe from the Citizen Santhounax would be delivered to me in preference to all others after my arrival at Port au Prince. The Commissioner's eyes grew red as I related my story, until they looked like those of any angry tiger ready to leap upon his prey. Where the storm was to fall I knew not, but I would readily have given up my claim to have been safe on board the *Delight*. My senses began to reel, and the guillotine erected at Port au Prince, which I had frequently seen, rose up before my eyes in terrible array, when the Commissioner burst out with a voice of thunder, his hand clenched and extended towards me, "Allez, Citoyen, allez à ce Greux-la, et dis lui de ma part, que s'il ne vous paye pas tout de suit, je lui mettrai l'épée aux reins."

By this the gentle Commissioner meant only to say that he would have the old man guillotined. The style or title by which the Commissioners Santhonax and Polverol were sent to St. Domingo was "the Civil Commissioners." "Well," thought I, "this is kind, gentle and forbearing!" I departed to pay a visit to my old friend of the warehouses. I told him literally what the Commissioner had said; and the doors of the public stores were immediately thrown open for my inspection, with assurances that all that was there (which, by the way, was very little) and all that came should be at my service. I must say that I was very much amused at the terror and dismay of the old man when I told him what Citizen Polverol had said; but as his fate was in my hands, I thought there was no great harm in suspending the sword of justice over his head until he had fulfilled his duty. . . .

As soon as his business at Port au Prince was closed S. G. Perkins sailed for home on board the brig *William*, but had not proceeded far when during a calm in the strait between Gonarve and St. Domingo, in the narrowest part of the channel, the *William* was captured by pirates in a "row-galley with eight or ten oars on a side and fifty or sixty men on deck all armed with pistols, blunderbusses and cutlasses." The pirates were scared off by the approach of a British frigate, though not until the brig had been plundered, and the *William* then put into St. Nicholas' Mole, which was in possession of the English to "replenish the stores and clothe the sailors." From St. Nicholas they again set sail for home and finally reached Boston after nearly running ashore on the rocks of Cohasset, the captain having mistaken Boston Light for that of Cape Ann.

The following extracts are from the Letter Book of J. and T. H. Perkins, Boston:

July 14, 1793.

To Jas. Perkins:

The arrival of the post confirms the melancholy tidings of the loss of the Cape. Sam writes us he saved nothing but life. All Mr. Higginson's dry-goods, & we fear ours, have shared the same fate. . . . The lads were going to St. Marc, intending to send the *Martha* to Europe or home, with what they cou'd get. This entirely deranges all our business plans. . . . The Cause was a struggle for power between the Commissaries & General; the former call in & promised freedom to all the Blacks who'd join the Mulattoe party.

The Brigands enter, burn, plunder & butcher; not a house standing. . . . We fear it will go to Leeward. . . . We are well corporally, but sick at heart from the melancholy condition of the lads.

Aug. 28, 1793.

To Jas. Perkins:

We think it not improbable you will see Cole Lane before you leave France. We are waiting with tranquility the moving of the Waters & hope they will move propitiously. . . . We flatter ourselves that the coming winter will freeze up the Spirit for War wh. now seems to pervade Europe. In a tragedy, when we see all the Characters on the stage, & have passed through much slaughter, we shortly after see the curtain fall . . . we are of the opinion that ere long the contending Powers against France will find that she will not have a form of Govt. forced upon her, & that the best way to tranquillize the world will be to leave her to herself . . . great will be the field for speculation, & you will not neglect to improve it. Now is the heyday of life, let us improve it, & when the inclination & ability for exertion is over, let us have it in our power to retire from the bustle of the world & enjoy the fruits of our labour.

Sept. 7, 1793.

To Dan'l Ludlow & Co., (N. Y.):

. . . We have received a line from M. Gabriel Tardy, who was in the Mercantile line at Cape Francois, who informs us that he has lost everything & is dependent on the bounty of strangers for a momentary support. We will thank you to pay M. Tardy, who we have desired to call upon you, a hundred dollars for his present necessities (we shall at a future day make up a further sum).

1793.

To S. G. Perkins, (Port au Prince?):

Have made arrangements with bearer to give him property in Bordeaux payable in Hispaniola. S. G. P. to receive from him 10,000 Ds. & send a cargo. Coffee is 9d a 10d pr. lb. . . . Cotton 1/6 a 1/7, duty 2 1/4d. . . . Let all shipments be made in the name of yr. intended Father-in-law (Higginson?), as our names are dangerous. All can appear as due from you to him on a/c sales pr. *Martha*. . . . The master should be as ignorant of the fact as anyone else. . . . If you cou'd buy more Slaves at 150 or 200 dollars, such for instance as went down in the *Katy*, & charter a vessel to take them to the *Haranna*, all on a/c of the *Sachem*, it w'd do well. . . . Chas. Frazier is our agent. They are worth 250 to 270 Ds.

To *Walter Burling*, supercargo of Ship *Betsy*, Capt. Henry Clarke to St. Domingo on the S. of Hispaniola. To Jaemel for Coffee, thence to Danish or Dutch ports to Windward & dispose of yr. cargo, & if men slaves are to be had at 200 dollars or under, take in as many as y'r money will purchase, & go to the Havanna. . . . Women slaves being of little value at Havanna, you will purchase men between the age of 20 & 30; they must be healthy & undeformed, & particular attention sh'd be paid to their having good teeth. Ebo negroes will not sell at the H.

Nov. 17, 1793.

To Caesar Du Bac, Newbury Port:

Baudoin has arr. in Phil. & will be here shortly. . . . When my last letter was written by my brother Sam, Mr. Forbes was in prison, & his Books & papers seized by order of the Commissaries, upon suspicion of his holding a correspondence with the absconded Planters.

Nov. 26, 1793.

Fulwar Skipwith, (Secretary of James Munroe and afterward Consul at Paris), Martinique:

It is now said that a decree is in existence in France that no property shall be carried thither but such as is the growth & Produce of the Country of wh. the vessell wears the Colours. (Capt. Thos. Sturgis, Schr. *Delight*. Mr. Jos. Carter, supercargo, for Hispaniola & perhaps the Havanna, to bring Molasses & Hides back to Boston. He may ship Coffee back from Hispaniola, & property of persons who wish it taken to America, but care to be taken to ship as American property. Should Mr. Carter not be able to lay out his money in Molasses & can purchase a few negroes he is to go to the Havanna & get molasses there. He carries a passport from the Span. Commissioner, Paul Seiman if at St. Marc will assist him.) Dec. 7, S. G. P. arrived yesterday from Pt. au Prince. . . . Several vessels ready to sail for Cadiz, but bro't to a standstill by the news of the depredations of the Algerenes. If passports for Monte Christo can be procured w'd it not be easy to let them fall to leeward of the place & go to Havanna?

Cape, 25 Feby. 1793.

James Perkins,

DEAR PERKINS:

Sam will be with you soon. . . . Do not let Sam stay too long in Boston. . . .

W. BURLING.

(Sam Burling was W. Burling's nephew, then about ten years old. The Perkins family saw to or gave him an education for which he was ever after most grateful.)

Thomas H. Perkins, who was abroad from Dec. 1794 to Oct. 1795, while in London, received the following interesting letter:

Boston, July 12, 1795.

DEAR PERKINS:

I have to acknowledge the pleasure of two short letters from you. This, I expect, will find you in London. . . . Doubtless your family have given you all the news. All of a publick nature is the Treaty with England. . . . This does not meet the approbation of scarcely any gentlemen in town. . . . The Bermudians, you will find, to the disgrace of the English nation, take and condemn those vessels which their men of war permit to pass, after knowing every thing respecting their voyages. The last vessel taken from France was Capt. Watt's owned by the Davis McLanes and others. . . . Our season was never so good, the earth never gave more produce, yet at present everything is dear. It is now something sickly with children. You will have heard that my son George fell from my upper window to the pavement in my front yard, and to the astonishment of all only broke his thigh. He is now well. General Fisk of Salem and our friend G. Searl are both deranged in their senses. I don't know that they are confined. The former has met many disappointments in the business line. The latter, unfortunate in trade. . . . Capt. Roberts is looked for every day. He makes but a small voyage. Invests about \$29,000 on goods in China. Think he has lost 11 or 12 people, some drowned, among whom are *Mr. Burling, 2d mate*, etc. . . . Mr. Dorr & Capt. Rogers are fitting a ship for the N. W. Coast. E. Dorr, Jr., captain. The *Fairy* was intended for him. She was sold for the benefit of the heirs of Douglas. Magee, Lamb and myself bought her out of their hands to the great mortification of those cunning men. We are now fitting her for the coast. Stephen Hill goes master. . . . My brother (Josiah?) will be on soon. I hope you will be here before he takes off your sister for Charleston. . . . I will forward the late papers that you may have Treaty as soon as any not in Publick life. . . . Your sister gives her love to you and wishes you to buy her a sett of Types or letters for marking linen, &c., also the proper ink. With esteem and affection,

Yours,

RUSSELL STURGIS.

To T. H. Perkins,

Care Davis and Sharp, Merchants, London. Per *Galen*, Capt. McKay.

Feb. 1797.

To Madey de Coublanc, Martinique:

. . . The vile conduct of the Republican Cruisers in the W. I. towards all Americans bound to English Islands has deterred our Merchants from any late Enterprises to that place. We shall order the chairs for M. de Coublanc with the greatest pleasure. . . . Your nephews are at Wrentham with Mme. de Coublanc.

March 28, 1797.

To Capt. Gam. Bradford,

(As to entry at the Havanna.)

By liberal fees to those who have influence you may possibly effect your entry. We empower you to act as you think best on this Score. . . . Since you left us one of the owners of the Brig *William* has failed & is considerably our Debtor. We wish therefore to secure ourselves in the Brig on her arrival. You will therefore keep us informed of the time you expect to be here & keep this from the knowledge of others. If you arrive in the night-time come directly to the house of T. H. Perkins. If in the day-time, with a white colour at yr foretopmast head, a table-cloth or a sheet will answer. . . . We put great confidence in yr using every means for gaining entry at the Havanna. . . . "Kissing goes by favour" says the proverb & we think nowhere more than the port you are at. You must not spare money or exertions to carry your point.

Apl. 6, 1797.

To John Hollins, Baltimore . . .

Fraternal embraces on the part of the French, & British Amity have been liberally dealt to the (insurance) officers, & they will need all their funds to meet the Consequences of their testimonials of friendship. . . . We are of opinion the Hispaniola is devoted to destruction, & were a few who deserve better things safe in this Country, sh'd feel reconciled to its fate. We have accts. of the Condemnation of our Demarara Brig by our old friend Southronax. Property worth about \$45,000. . . . Business quite at a stand, no sales for produce of any kind. Our vessells are lying by the wharves. . . . Congress called together the 15 of May. We think

probable an embargo will be the Consequence. In Aug. 1795, our Schr. *Delight*, Capt. Sturgis, was captured & carried to Jamaica, detained several months as French property, & ultimately given up except part of the Cargo amt. about \$10,000.

Apr. 13, 1797.

To *Thos. Burling*, Natchez:

Walter has not been in Am. since he went to Europe with our T. H. Perkins. . . . Genl. Mathews of Georgia & Judge Miller of Conn. have our letters of introduction to you at the Natchez. . . . They are empower'd to act for the Georgia Mississippi Co. The Company wishes us to say that they are anxious to do everything that can accommodate the settlers on the patent. . . . We refer you to *Sam. Burling* for domestic news. He had a great wish to go on with these gentlemen. . . . We think probable that *Walter* will go to N. Orleans soon after his arrival & will without doubt take Sam with him. We thought proper to advise his tarry until his uncle's arrival. . . . Our Political Horizon is rather beclouded, but we hope will by the great prudence of those at the helm brighten ere long.

May 10, 1797.

To Mr. Jas. Boland, Bengal:

The Ship *Fame* arrived here a few days since from Guadeloupe, when the agents of the French Republique refused to pay the passage money contracted for at Bordeaux, alleging that the Commissaries there had no right to make a contract so disadvantageous. . . . We made application to send her as a *Parliamentaire* to Bordeaux to take 300 prisoners, but they would advance nothing & required the owner to furnish everything.

May 11, 1797.

The Willing Francis, Phil.':

. . . Say to Otis the Federal list prevailed this day to the great Mortification of several Brother Chips who were candidates, & to the Confusion of the pleasant *Jemmy* Bowdoin. . . .

May 11, 1797.

To Don Pedro Juan de Enil, Havanna:

Our particular friend, Don Juan Stoughton his Catholick Majesty's Consul in Boston, has done us the honour to introduce us to yr respectable establishment (as consignees of the *Jay*.)

We have already introduced in this vessell a cargo of the same articles, under patronage of the late Marquis de Justor, wh. sold well. . . . We give yr address to a friend of ours who has a cargo of Negroes bound from the Coast to Havanna . . . we shall be obliged for your opinion upon their continuing in demand.

Sept. 21, 1797.

W. Burling:

(Had not heard from him, tho't he was dead.) Sam Burling is with our good Mother (Perkins).

Boston, Aug. 8, 1798.

Ship *Eliza* (Capt. Diego Rowan), passport issued by Spanish Consul, to "Don Diego y Don Thomas Perkins," permitting them to sail in Spanish waters and trade with Spain and her colonies.

Copy of a passport issued to J. and T. H. Perkins, for their ships, in the Spanish language and translated by Mrs. Samuel Cabot:

DON JUAN STOUGHTON — CONSUL OF HIS SPANISH MAJESTY FOR
STATES OF NEW HAMPSHIRE, MASS^{TTS}, CONNECTICUT,
RHODE ISLAND AND VERMONT

Whereas Messrs. James & Thomas Perkins have represented to me that, in company with other merchants of this city, they wish to send a Bark to trade and explore on the North West coast of the American continent — and that all the property in said bark belongs solely to American citizens of the United States — and have asked me to concede to them a Pass-port for their frigate *Eliza* of 136 tons, carrying 12 cannon — Captain James Rowan.

Whereby I confer this order — for which I ask and commission all Admirals, Squadron Commanders, Governors, Superior Judges and other officials of sea and land in the service of His Spanish Majesty or his allies — that they put no impediment whatever in the way of her voyage — and extend all help and protection that may be necessary.

Given in Boston under my hand — and with the seal of this Consulate today, Aug. 8, 1798.

JUAN STOUGHTON.

TO THE GOVERNORS & OTHER OFFICIALS EMPLOYED IN THE SERVICE
OF HIS SPANISH MAJESTY IN THE AMERICAS AND SPANISH COLONIES
DEAR SIRs:

Whilst I have not the honor of knowing you, it seems to me my duty, in view of my employment by His Spanish Majesty for these 5 Northern States to communicate to you, that in all the territories of these United States preparations are going forward for the defence of country and shipping — Congress having already prohibited all communication with France and her possessions — and completely annulled her treaty for Alliance and Commerce with said nation. In fact, everything points to an obstinate and bloody war between these two powers.

It is natural that Mr. de Trujo, Minister of Spain in the U. S., shall have given you previous notice of these circumstances but possibly not having had opportunity from Philadelphia — it has seemed to me an opportune moment to avail myself of this chance to advise you — that you may take what precautions you deem wise — for the benefit of those important Possessions and Colonies, during the critical political conditions of this country.

I offer my obedience & beg you to command me, etc. etc.

JUAN STOUGHTON.

Dec. 7, 1798.

Instructions to W. Burling & Capt. Jas. Devereux of the Ship *Franklin*, to proceed to Batavia, with \$24,000 Dollars in boxes, to bring home a cargo of Coffee. The money to be concealed, & a separate bill of lading taken for it. Devereux to have 5% on return cargo; 1 & 2 officers 2½ tons privilege, 3 mate 1 ton. Materials put on board to build a Coast-house on the Quarter-deck, for the Officers, &c.

1798.

To John & B. Forbes:

We presume the Govt. will suffer the entry of Brandies or other goods wh. have been detained in French ports. . . . Commodore Sargent has arrived at a port in yr. neighborhood, say to him that his friend *Feeble alias Burling*, sails this P.M. for Batavia.

In 1798 J. & T. H. Perkins sent the ship *Thos. Russell*, with Eph. Bumstead, their eldest apprentice, as supercargo, and in 1803 established him there in Perkins & Co. as their Canton partner.

. . . During the Peninsular War they shipped flour &c from Southern ports to Spain and Portugal, remitting the funds to Mr. Williams at London, afterwards to Mr. Higginson, who married Nancy Cushing; losing eventually 50 or 60,000£ by him.

Ephraim Bumstead went to China in the *Zenobia*, in 1803; it appears from the Letter-Book that he arrived about Jan. 1, 1804. He went under an arrangement to form a house at Canton as E. B. & Co., \$20,000 of the capital (\$26,500) being supplied by J. & T. H. Perkins who were to receive 6% interest from July 15, 1803. John Perkins Cushing went as his Clerk. Mr. B. seems to have left Canton in Nov. 1804 in the *Guatamozin*, Capt. S. Bumstead, (his brother), leaving Cushing alone until the latter part of 1806, when Wm. F. Paine went out in the *Mandarin* with articles of co-partnership including himself, Cushing & J. & T. H. Perkins as Perkins & Co. . . . Bumstead having died on the passage and Capt. Bumstead, his brother, been drowned in the Straits of Sunda.

Mr. Cushing stayed at Canton until the spring of 1807, when he sailed for home, arriving April 23, and returned in Dec. in the *Levant*. He stayed in China until 1828, when, being out of health he sailed for home April 11, arriving Sept. 17. He left the business in charge of T. T. Forbes. Mr. F. was drowned in Canton river, Aug. 9, 1829. Mr. Cushing was then in Europe having sailed from the U. S. July 14, 1829, and at once went to China. He seems to have sailed in the latter part of April, 1830, and to have remained there till March 1, 1831.

Dec. 1, 1806.

Hazard & Cabot:

Samuel Hazard of Philadelphia and Samuel Cabot, jr., of Boston, Mass. — as the firm of Hazard & Cabot, for the transaction of Commission business. To continue for 7 years. Each to contribute \$6,000.

Madeira, 1799.

To Allen & Co.:

(By *Anubis*). Capt. Bridges, with tea to be sold & invested in India Market wine, to be shipped to India by the *Anubis*. Request yr particular attention to procuring 2 Pipes very best Old London Particular, wh. has been to Brazil . . . in which case we shall introduce a number of my friends to you for the same object.

Jan. 1799.

To J. Dickason & Co., London:

. . . Order for 8 pr double fortified 9 lb cannon 2 pr. stern chases; 10 pr swivels, 12 brass band blunderbusses, 20 pr pistols, 1 oz ball — copper for a ship of 520 tons — a set of Vancouver's Charts . . . We rely on your being able to procure an order of Council for the exportation.

Jan. 27, 1799.

To N. Cushing of Scituate, exor or adm'r. of late Col. Jno. Cushing, father of Robt. Cushing. . . . Feb. 8. Letter requesting, on the part of Com' of the Merchants building a Frigate now in the stocks a draft of the accommodations of the *Portsmouth*.

Feb. 22, 1799.

To W. Burling:

. . . Have purchased the *Hannah*, 280 tons, to have 10 or 12 guns & 25 men. To have 30m in specie & no goods. To join B. at Batavia.

(A break here in the Letter Book, until Nov. 1803)

Nov. 4, 1803.

To J. M. Forbes, London:

. . . Very little Coffee now bro't from St. Domingo. Most of the ports are now in the hands of the Blacks. . . . Your mother is afflicted with her old complaints & yr. brother Bennett from filial respect, has gone upon crutches half the time of his tarry here.

1803.

To Joseph Marryatt, London:

. . . We remain in anxiety as to what the Premier Consul will attempt. The fears of the friends of Gr. Britain are that he will not attempt your coast, such is our confidence in the fate his temerity w'd meet.

Nov. 7, 1803.

To Ephraim Bumstead & Co., Canton:

"To our partner Mr. Bumstead at Canton." . . . We are endeavouring to get some Coffee for the Blacks at St. Domingo & had a vessell sail for this purpose this day. . . . Nov. 19, Ephr. Bumstead. . . . We have a prospect for a great voyage in the *Massachusetts*, should she get in with a load of Coffee we shall be able to send 70,000 to 100,000 dollars on our own account, if the Dollars can be had. They are now very scarce, 2 a 3 per. cent advance.

To Sam'l Snow, Esqr., Canton:

We send you a couple of boxes of segars by *Capt. Bowditch* of the *Rambler*. . . . Gr. Britain is still menaced with an attempt of invasion . . . it is devoutly to be wished that they (the invaders) may meet their deserts. . . . We think teas will not fall sh'd the War continue, of wh. there is little doubt.

Calcutta, 1804.

To Capt. Charles Cabot:

. . . Notice your having purchased for our a/c the ship *Dutchess of York* & taken on board a cargo for trading to the Eastward. . . . Such voyages are like Lotteries, & may prove blank or prize. . . . We have full confidence in y'r judgement & discretion, but do not wish you to embark for more than yr. first capital of 50m dollars. . . . Our flag will be preferable to the British, even if you had a Country built ship, unless for an object to wh. none but the British is permitted. . . . Geo. Lee is doing well at Muscat, with Dollars & at Bassora &c. with another Vessel. . . . We hear the Opium from Bengal to Batavia, offer'd at a very high price to the Govt. as a cover & afterwards sold to the Blacks for Dollars, the rest carried to Boreno & sold to the Natives for Pepper &c. did well. But a vessel must be well-armed, & every boat examined or the trade on the coast is very dangerous.

Jan. 11, 1804.

To Capt. N. W. Skillings:

Ship *Geo. Washington*:

. . . Give your crew Slops twice a day, & while in port, a drink of grog & fresh meat.

Feb. 10, 1804.

To Josiah Sturgis:

. . . Mr. F. C. Lowell applied to know if we w'd guarantee you in the sale of some Rum he proposes to ship to yr address. . . . As this gentleman is very extensively concerned in a Distillery it will be quite an object to secure his good will.

1804.

To Wm. Payne, Washington:

We have interested you 5,000 in the Span. adventure. Tho. Amory has 15,000, Parkman 20,000, Bussey 10,000, Preble, 10,000 — the whole filled up in half an hour & many offered that c'd not be admitted.

Feb. 16, 1804.

To Jas. Gorham, Havanna:

. . . The *Lucia* will carry horses to obtain admission.

Feb. 24, 1804.

To E. Bumstead & Co.:

Ship *Gen. Washington* of wh. we are 2/3 owners, bound for India, will probably close her voyage at Canton. Wm. Payne, who was educated with us, goes out in this Ship to Bombay for a load of Cotton to China, & perhaps Black Wood. . . . What size wood answers best? . . . No Dollars to be had at any premium, & of course but few voyages can be made to India & China — this will be favorable to our operations. . . . In our loss for specie it will be very essential to learn the prices of different articles imported from Europe — lead particularly. . . . We have purchased betw. 30 & 40m of the *Eliza's* silks for an expedition to Lima. Megee has frequently mentioned a port nearly opposite to Manilla, on the China Coast, to wh. the Spaniards go & where they purchase teas, &c at half the price we pay at Canton: — the name of this place Amoy, if we mistake not. . . . We must improve our time during the present War for when Peace is restored we shall be very much circumscribed in our operations. We look to the Restoration of a declar'd Monarchy in France before Peace can take place, . . . the present King alias Consul must fall . . . his death w'd probably restore the Old Family after a year or two. If you can establish yr business with some wealthy Chinese & can make sale of all consignments to him you may keep him always 40 or 50 m Ds in advance for you. . . . The pressure for money here was never exceeded.

Cape Francois, Oct. 13.

W. Burling writes to Jas. Perkins:

I mentioned to you when in Baltimore my wishes respecting Sam. When you think him qualified to either take him yourself or put him into any good Compting-house. *T. H. Perkins afterwards speaks of him as having been brought up by them.*

To the same, Feb. 23:

I have not yet received the picture, but am vastly pleased with y'r account of Sam. Will you request the favour of him to write to his mother by every opp'y that offers for this place, & if he can

sometimes favour me with a line I will be very grateful, & punctual in my answers: What do you think of sending him out here when he is fit for it? Don't let him stay too long in Boston. Sam has gone to N. Y. upon a Spanish project in wh. we think he will succeed — if not, we hope to procure him some voyage from hence.

March 6.

Sam will go in a ship wh. a concern here is sending to Lima, — he seems more disposed to pursue Voyages of enterprize for his fortune than cultivating Cotton. . . . We are so much pushed that we regret having made any engagements with you wh. we shall feel it very inconvenient to fulfill. Mrs. B. & the Children are well. Hear by telegraph that a ship has gone ashore in the Vineyard Sound.

March 13.

Capt. Joseph West, Ship *Lucia*, for Havanna:

S. Burling about a Ship in N. Y. of 412 tons, for wh. \$40,000 were asked & wh. might suit them. She was to be called the *Confederacy* — we are tired of the Confederacy, and of course do not like the name. If she has a woman's head call her the *Cordelia*. If a man's, let the name be *Lorenzo*.

Mch. 17, 1804.

To J. M. Forbes, Hamburg:

Y'r brother has sustained a heavy loss on the Death of his partner, Mr. Payne. . . . Y'r good Mother as well as usual, some sympathetic twinges of Gout excepted. W. shall draw on you annually for \$200 to be applied to her use as desired.

E. Bumstead & Co.;

We think Cleaveland in the *Globe* & the *Gen. Washington* in which Wm. Payne has gone, will touch at Canton. One of the sea-otter skins bro't home in the *Globe* bro't \$60 in Europe, we are desirous of having 2 or 300 of Swift's best skins bro't home in the Ship. . . . Capt. Gray tells me that Swift will have a larger proportion of prime skins than any other Vessel on the Coast, owing to his having refused all the common skins. . . . We hope you may make arrangements for drawing on us in Holland or England. . . . Make our regards to Jno. Cushing. We enjoin on him close application & attention.

July 10, 1804.

To Eph. Bumstead:

. . . Skin teas are getting into general use in this Country. It is not that the Rich have abandoned Hyson & substituted Hyson Skins, but that the Farmers have given up Bohea & other inferior teas & taken to Skin teas. As population & its handmaid luxury are increasing, we expect that Bohea will be out of use in a few years, until we again see Europe settled down into a state of Peace, when the means of acquiring property will be much more difficult for us all than at present, & we shall be as a people obliged to resort to our former economical habits, & the inferior teas may come into use. . . We heard of Edes at the Islands. His hands were doing well at the Sealing Business. He was to come home & return next year to take them off. . . It is now nearly 12 mos. since you sailed. . . We think War may be calculated on for some years, should Buonaparte still preserve himself from Assassination. . . Our regards to J. C. . . We are fitting out a Ship, the *Pearl*, with Messrs. Lamb. for the N. W. Coast. She is about 200 tons. The last accounts do not much encourage this speculation, but wishing to keep in the trade we are willing to run the risk of a small sacrifice.

July 16.

To Jas. Gorham, Havanna:

. . . An Am. Vessell w'd be as deeply implicated with one slave as with a load from the Coast.* — the forfeiture is the vessell & \$2000 fine, & \$200 pr head for each slave — this amounts to a pretty severe prohibition, & we prefer losing a little upon a few horses than gaining upon human *flesh* — so that upon all sides we are opposed to getting our vessells in by Negroes.

To Sturgis & Lovell, Charleston:

. . . The Fate of poor Hamilton has clothed us in sackcloth & ashes, & paints every face with sadness. Our love to our sister. Margaret is with us and in good health.

To S. Burling:

Proceed to Rio Janeiro, where you will stop under pretence of watering, & there endeavour to dispose of your goods. Should you not be able to do anything there you will go to the River La Plata

*Act of May 10, 1800.

& report in distress & set your ship a leaking, & make representations that it is necessary for you to remain for some time, when you will unquestionably be able to sell y'r goods to advantage . . . perhaps a good freight to Europe or this country may be obtained. But if yr goods sell as well as we have a right to expect you w'd have funds eno' to purchase hides & Tallow at La Plata. We think it best the ship sh'd stop at Cowes, & communicate with Mr. Williams. . . Should you be unable to do anything at the ports above, you will proceed to Manilla, there sell yr goods & freight the Ship for Acapulco & back to Manilla, Capt. Smith, in the *Semiramis*, of 200 tons, less size than y'r Ship had \$120,000. Your *derniere resort* is to go to Canton: but carry no part of yr cargo to Canton. You might as well throw it into the sea. . . If you load it with hides the decks sh'd be well caulked & the hatches secured as water coming in contact with them in a long passage w'd almost produce a pestilence on board. We recommend the following assortment, 600 Bales Tallow, 250 half-bales, 500 a 1000 Tyger Skins a 3 a 3½ Ds cash, — 10,000 horse hides, & the remainder in ox-hides. . . We agree to allow you 3½ prt. on net proceeds of the goods you sell in Europe or this country, arising from sales of outward cargo, & in case of your drawing Bills, 2½ pr Ct. on proceeds of goods purchased therewith.

July 23.

(Another set of instructions to Burling, in a very different tone — perhaps after permission rec'd from Barruso.) Directions to touch at Montevideo & ask permission to proceed to Buenos Ayres. The utmost confidence felt & to be expressed, of the sufficiency of the permission or passport (special Grace or Privilege of wh. the Vice-roy it is supposed has rec'd a copy) Your conduct should prove to the inhabitants that you intend to pay the utmost regard & respect to their customs & Ceremonies, marked attention to be paid to the officers of the Gov't, . . . We have full confidence that there will be a Spanish War. In this event goods of every kind will advance very much. . . . If a sale of the whole at 100 pct advance could be had it might perhaps be well, tho' it's our opinion that in case of War might give you 3 or 4 for one. . .

If you have a surplus on sales of cargo over what is wanted for the return you must take it in gold & put it in some safe place lest it should excite the rapacity of some of the hungry privateersmen who may overhaul you. . . If you speak early about Tygerskins you will be able to collect considerable, & they will

bring a great price in Engl. so long as the war lasts. . . You will have occasion for all yr Patience forbearance & vigilance in trading with the People you are going amongst. On your return let no Spanish Documents come back in the Ship, but let y'r papers appear as if you had gone there upon your own plan & unconnected with any special permission) let not the fact be known to yr officers or any one on board. . . In writing us you will do it by two letters, one representing the Mass' & the other the Lima Ship.

July 17, 1804.

To Jas. Graham, Havanna.:

. . . We might improve the permission offer'd by Munoz, tho' we think the charges on admission would be rather high & the expense of Spaniardizing the Vessells would be something. It might give us 50 pret., which is a very good profit. . . It is probable we shall send the *Montezuma*, with lumber & fish under the permission of Munoz, with the necessary papers.

Capt. Jos. West, Ship Lucia for Havanna:

When you are boarded by the Custom-House Boat you will not show yr invoice, but report as having horses, Shooks & boards for beading, without mentioning the quality of boards. . . We never allowed more than 12 hhds. to the Master, you overran this last voyage — better to hire help in the heaviest of y'r work rather than expose yr crew too much — give them vinegar & molasses with water, rather than spirits, wh. are deadly poison in hot climates.

July 30.

Wm. Patterson:

Y'r letter covering one for *Mr. Buonaparte* came in time to meet him at this place. We chose rather to deliver it ourselves. Mr. Buonaparte arrived yesterday.

To Thos. & Adrian Cremer (Rotterdam):

. . . We shall want 4000 more Ermines for the next spring.

To K. G. van Polanen:

. . . We enclose a newspaper wh. shews you the *Organization of the French Republic under Napoleon I, Emperor of the Gauls*. If this is not a contradiction in terms, we have always been in error. *We are mourning the loss of the great & good Gen. Hamilton, who fell by the ruthless hand of the Vice Prest. of the U. States.*

To Grant, Forbes & Co.:

. . . Mr. E. Bumstead & our nephew Jno. P. Cushing went out in the Ship *Patterson*. Snow Supercargo.

Ship of 340 tons, equal to any built in N. E. to be launched in the fall (1804) for the Canton trade, (*Montezuma*, cost \$30,000.) Has heard from Mr. Bumstead.

1804.

To Jas. Gorham, Havanna:

Were we not prejudiced against traffic in Human Flesh under any modification yet the laws of the U. S. being against it w'd prevent us from availing ourselves of the benefit it promises. We are much in want of Dollars & was it not for the present embarrassment in doing it we sh'd send a ship with Doubloons to bring Dollars. . . We are not yet advised of a Declaration of War between England & Spain, tho' hourly expected. (It was declared Dec. 10, 1804.)

1804.

To E. Bumstead:

This goes by Capt. Edes in the *Mirza* who goes for the purpose of taking off his sealing parties from the Islands in the Southern Hemisphere. . . The *Patterson* arr. 15 ds ago. . .

Sept. 11, 1804.

To Jas. Gorham, Havana.

You write us "if you should not think it proper to have negroes in y'r vessels they may be 2/3 filled with hhds with water for ballast without risk" if so we stand on a more favorable footing than before, as the Horses were a losing business.

Oct. 5, 1804.

To Jas. Gorham:

. . . Should the introduction of Am. Vessells be confin'd to carrying Negroes & all others be forbidden entry we cannot think it an object.

Oct. 11, 1804.

To Jas. Gorham, Havanna:

. . . When the *Lion* gets in we shall Spanyardize her & send her under the permission of Munoz. Unless the *Lucia* can get in with horses we shall hardly know how to conduct with her.

We presume that the talk of *War between this Country & Spain* had not reached you. The two Govts. are shewing their teeth,

but they are both of Spanish breed, & it will end with backing out. We are greatly in want of Dollars for our India Trade. We are paying 3 pct. & glad to get them at that. . . The storm rages terribly, a small sloop floundered at her anchors opp. our wharf, & it was impossible to give relief to a couple of poor fellows who were on board. . . We have our fears for the Ship *Protector* bound for Lima. . . She sailed on Monday. . . Our houses and trees have suffered much.

Nov. 1804.

To Jas. Gorham:

. . . We shall send a schr. in about 10 days to New Orleans, wh. will stop at Havanna for water or other aid. The Capt. will be instructed to be unacquainted with Havanna. . . We shall endeavour to have some injury on board, the bowsprit or boom gone — she will have a white sheet or tablecloth as flag of distress. . . . Such are the many avocations of our T. H. Perkins that he has more to think of than accords with his wishes. The *Tarantula* goes hence under Spanish colours & as the property of Mr. *Pedro Boyer*, who has permission to introduce certain goods into Havanna.

Another letter to Capt. Harvey, Schr. *Williams*, directing him to stop at Havanna. You must let y'r vessell have the appearance of being in distress, by springing her boom, bow-sprit, &c. & by putting some fishes on y'r main mast just below the hounds.* Y'r water must be nearly out & y'r logbook must appear as if you had experienc'd bad weather & had stove y'r water. You will be told to heave to at the Moro. & will appear to obey the order, but continue to drift up the harbour a considerable way. Hoist a tablecloth or white sheet at y'r Fore mast Head & y'r Ensign in the main Shrouds. You will appear ignorant of the People who reside at Havanna & will inquire if there is an Am. Consul. . . We shall calculate upon y'r keeping the whole transaction a perfect secret, to whatever port you may go, as no good & great mischief may result from its being known that we have proceeded with the intention of smuggling. . . Let y'r men suppose it is for the purpose of selling y'r onions & pears, & not for smuggling valuable goods. In case the goods admitted they must be entered as tho' they were just imported from St. Thomas or St. Bart.

*Hounds: A projection at the masthead on either side, serving as a support for the trestle-trees of large, or the rigging of smaller vessels. — Century Dictionary.

To Jas. Gorham, Havanna:

If under any pretence the Schr. c'd get permission to sell her Apples & Onions, & you c'd get permission to load Mols. by having her sold & put under Span. Colours, it w'd be a plausible story that Capt. Harvey was compelled to sell his vessell to pay expenses; let Boyer buy her and put her under Span. Colours until she was got without the Moro, & then throw them overboard, with all the Span. papers — as we have no confidence in the Spaniards remaining long in a state of Peace. . . Y'r utmost exertions must be used to get the goods out in the Harbour. — or if she is shut out you must send out after her & take out the most valuable goods.

Nov. 26, 1804.

To E. Bumstead:

This goes by the Ship *Mandarin*, Capt. Jas. Magee, as good a ship as can be built in the country. We have furnished her in a masterly style, & she will cost a masterly price — say not less than \$30,000. We send no other merchandise than 20 pipes & 24 half pipes madeira wine & 106 kegs Dutch Butter for wh. we pay say 30 100 pr. lb. Our best butter is about that price, & very inferior for a long voyage. . . We hope to send not less than \$80,000 for the owners of the ship & \$150,000 on fg't at \$10 for fg't & coms. It will doubtless then be supposed by the Chinese that all belongs to the Ship owners, & you will not, we presume, undeceive them. It will be worth trial to send a few trunks of ready made clothes, jackets, with sleeves & without. Pantaloon & breeches, the white ones particularly made up with attention to the stitching about the slits of the sleeves &c. They will sell well at Havanna or in So. America. . . We are very desirous of taking advantage of all the openings there are during the European War: — when Peace comes again it will in all probability be on a broader basis than the last, & be durable. . . “make hay while the Sun shines” sh'd be our motto let us know what probability there is of making remittances, or rather, paying y'r debts, by bills on England. . .

1804.

To Grant Forbes & Co.:

We have large concerns in the following vessells, Ship *Hazard*, Swift, N. W. Coast; Ship *Caroline*, Sturgis, do., ship *Globe* Cleveland, Malay Coast; Ship *Gen Washington*, Isle of France.

Jan. 18, 1805.

To Jas. Magee:

. . . The Ship *Isis*, Capt. Dexter, has arr. at Providence, via Cape Horn. He speaks highly of the passage & thinks he should have made it in 5½ mos. at the longest had he not have been weak handed. . . Sudden death yesterday of Mrs. Elliott, Mrs. P's mother. (Mrs. Simon Elliott).

1805.

To Jas. Gorham, Havanna:

. . . We shall probably conclude to take a few negroes off the port & depend on getting in with them, in wh. case we shall hoist a white signal at the fore top gallant mast head. . . We shall return the *Lion* & the *Lucia* to H. & keep them in the trade long enough to get away our property, & then relinquish the W. I. business altogether, as it perplexes & does not pay in proportion to the vexation.

Apr. 3, 1805.

Grant Forbes & Co.:

The *Alert*, Capt. Lewis, has been sent into Halifax by the Frigate *Cambrian*, Capt. Beresford. The grounds upon which she is detained we cannot imagine. We have sent a Pilot-boat with our documents. Mr. Gore says Judge Croak, who is there, is thought to be a fair character, & we expect the immediate liberation of the vessell, upon the arrival of the Frigate. (She was released upon pay't of costs, & "glad to get off, even" &c.).

Apr. 5, 1805.

Paul Gardner, jr. Nantucket:

We hear that Capt. Bumstead of the ship *Guatamozin*, was drowned in the Streights of Sunda. Please let us know from Capt. Thorndike of the *Lady Adams*, when she arrives, how Mr. E. Bumstead was. He embarked, in ill health, with his brother, for this country. We hope it may be agreeable to secure the duties on our Teas & Nankins by the *Adams*, until we can send a bond.

1805.

Mr. Jas. Crawford:

. . . We have not yet learned the effect of the hint of the British Monarch at pacification, has had on prices. We have shipped upwards of 2 millions of Coffee to Holland the past year, & confidence in a continued War will keep that article high.

Mr. Sam'l. Williams:

. . . We are anxious for Mr. Burling's return to Boston. *We have a nephew in Canton* who is charg'd with the business, but we want a partner there, & as soon as possible. . . If Burling has made any arrangment for the return of the Ship it can be done under a protection of the Brit. Govt. as was the case last War.

Apr. 2, 1805.

Jno. P. Cushing:

. . . We are extremely sorry to hear that Mr. Bumstead is so ill as to be under the necessity of leaving Canton when so many concerns are pressing. . . It gives us great pleasure that he expresses so much confidence in your ability & good disposition. . . This is a heavy charge for a young man, & requires more than usual fortitude not to be dazzled with direction of business on so large a scale . . . I flatter myself you have a good foundation laid for a correct life. . . God grant the superintendence may be what we with confidence expect. *The incitements of youthful minds to dissipation are, in this country, many & many are the instances of depravity.* Your early education & habits, with pretty full occupation, will, we most confidently hope, keep you in the way you should go. Reports have been very flattering respecting y'r attention to business. You will remember you a have great & important trust committed to you, & upon your discharging it well or ill will probably depend yr. future worldly prospects. We have been so entirely satisfied with Mr. Bumstead's conduct that we shall perhaps be led to expect more than is to be looked for in Young Men in general. You must put y'r age on one side, & weigh as with more mature years, the situation you are in. Keep us constantly informed of all matters of Business. . . If Mr. Bumstead's health is so bad that he cannot return, we shall probably send some other person to take his place. We have been a little surprized that you have not written us since y'r arrival in Canton; should you be so silent on the subject of business as you have been as to y'r situation, &c., we shall have much reason for pain & mortification. We hope y'r exertions will make up for yr. want of experience & that we shall have cause to rejoice at having placed you in this situation — our reputation is deeply involved in y'r good conduct. How happy shou'd I have considered myself to have been placed in the situation you are, at y'r age! It was my early desire to be placed in some conspicuous situation in wh. I could serve my employers most importantly, & thus distinguish myself in the

Mercantile World. . . Your situation & the responsibility wh. rests on you, & thro' you on us, presses more & more upon us. . . Think well of these things: let not this letter be thrown aside as the suggestion of one who is not deeply interested in the advice he gives . . . write us often, if only to say you are well, & to convince us that you are not inattentive to our injunctions.

T. H. PERKINS.

1805.

Josiah Sturgis:

. . . Jas. Lovell is at N. Orleans, & by the influence of Wilkinson, Dr. Eustis & some other of his fellow-soldiers, has an appointment in the Custom wh. is competent to give him a support. Commerce is uncertain at best, & after another peace shall be made, Business will get into its old channels, & foreign concerns be attended with little benefit.

Grant Forbes & Co. London:

Please inquire if a number of Kings' Arms, with Tower Stamps & in good order, may be procured. What is the price of large goose shott? Are Blue Duffils to be had by the Bale? Perhaps there are other articles sent among the Indians from N. York that may answer for the *No. Wt.*

Grant Forbes & Co.:

. . . As there is a report here of a privateer being off N. York to intercept British & Hayti vessells, we think 33 $\frac{1}{3}$ p. ct. the lowest at wh. the risk could be written.

Opium was a legitimate article of commerce during these years in many countries but China, on account of the drain of silver from the country, forbade the importation of opium in 1799. The Chinese Government relegalized the importation of opium in 1837 but after a few months again prohibited its importation and seized all the opium in the hands of the Merchants. Virtually all of the merchants of Boston were engaged first in the slave trade and after that became illegal they went into the opium trade, together with silks and other merchandise, especially with the eastern countries.

June 19, 1805.

Jno. P. Cushing, Canton, China:

. . . We wish much to have information respecting the article of *Turkey Opium*; its value in China, &c. . . Capt. Smith will hand you a small trunk & a box of books which I hope will be acceptable to you. Shakespeare is a library in itself, the "Spectator," "Rambler" &c. contain much information, & may be read once a year to advantage. . . You had best remain at Macao through the Summer; you will consider y'rself as the principal agent of an important establishment. Your mode of living & dressing you will conform to your wishes; independently of which we shall allow you \$500 for ann.' for private expenses, & also ship on yr. own acct. any adventures you may think proper. . . Mr. Paine brot a China servt for me, he is a clever, attentive fellow, but cannot speak the language. Be pleased to procure a lad 16 to 22 years of age, who is active & has been employed in a Factory, & send him to us by Sturgis or some one else who will give him a passage. He should speak some English or he will be useless to us. If two of this description could be got, we sh'd prefer it. . . We have written this so much at intervals that you may find some opinions a little at variance with each other. You must reconcile them, . . we cannot wade thro' it again. Persevere as you have begun & we shall have reason to continue the patronage wh. we have always been inclined to extend to you. . . We now close this long letter with our affectionate love & regards, & hope it will find you in as much happiness as can be enjoyed away from y'r friends & connections. . . . We send some Cream of Tartar in the box with y'r books.

Capt. Wm. Swift, Ship *Hazard*, for N. W. Coast:

You will exchange your Rice, Bread & other provisions, as well as other goods, for sea-otter skins & tails, not however turning away good land furs wh. may be offer'd on reasonable terms. . . Y'r Cargo will amount to upwards of \$30m at first cost, wh. at \$7½ in goods for a Skin, w'd produce 4000 skins. The experience of every year shows the Natives to be a faithless & treacherous sett of beings. We fear however that our Countrymen have done much towards making them so. . . Deal with them fairly, treat them with kindness, & rely on finding it for y'r interest as well as for y'r honor. . . We do not expect you will be able to procure sufficient skins, the first season, to enable you to leave the coast. . . . We do not approve of going to the Island to winter. Remain on the coast during the Winter, when the Natives are in want of Clothing & provisions.

July 20, 1805.

Mr. Bramnaft:

Capt. Smith of our Ship *Hazard* has made us acquainted with your services to him at Kodiack & your wish to be supplied with certain articles for the use of your Colony. . .

Sept. 20, 1805.

John P. Cushing:

We most sincerely hope you have persevered in y'r opinion, by detaining both the *Mandarin* & the *Montezuma* till the new teas come in. . . The difference between the ready sale of the Cargo of the *Hazard* & the dull sale of that of the *Ocain* shows in striking colours the advantage of good quality & package. . . We are in daily expectation of seeing *Mr. S. Burling*, who will go in the first ship bound to Canton after his return. We shall probably send some one out with him to initiate into the department you have so well filled, & which will give you an opportunity of leaving China in the winter of 1806-7. You might take turn a home for a season & then return to China for 5 or 6 years. . .

Sept. 24, 1805.

Sam'l. Williams, London:

. . . The sale of the Cargo of the *Massachusetts* is miserable indeed & will leave little or no profit. We are not sorry to hear she is sold, she had got to be a moth. We made great exertions to induce Barruso to agree to the business of the *Mass'ts.* going to you, but he refused. . . Our latest letters from Codman were 23^d Jan. He expected to get eno^y property out of the fire to load the ship with cocoa & copper. If he succeeded he will be here next month. We presume that when property shipped to Holland or any Powers at war with G. B. is reshipped in a different vessell, there is no reason to fear interruption from the British. We are much alarmed at the recent captures & detentions of our vessells & premiums have advanced very much. We are so much discouraged by the disposition shown by the Belligerents that we shall sell the new ship on the stocks, for wh. we imported the Copper, and do but *little except in the China Trade*. What is the opinion in London as to the right of our ships to pursue the coasting trade in India? If permitted to load Cotton at Bombay can we not take it to China?

1805.

Josiah Quincy:

(In behalf of Capt. Little of the Frigate *Boston*, who is exposed to a suit on account of a French prize, which ought to have been condemned but was released.) . . . as Capt. L. has committed the crying sin of having taken two French ships, his case may stand the worse with the powers that be. . .

Gorham & Green:

. . . You will have discovered that we are anxious to *get out of the W. I. trade*. It has cost us more trouble & anxiety than all our E. I. business.

Dec. 17, 1805.

Sam'l. Williams:

. . . You will have heard of the arrival of the *Cordelia*. We hope she will give us some profit; tho' the sale will be much injured by the existing state of things. . . Our Gov't. will, in all human probability, do some rash things, as an offset to the interruption our vessells have met with from the British Cruisers. Altho' we are smarting under what we consider injustice on the part of G. Britain, yet we feel sensibly at the late misfortunes of the Combined Powers on the Continent, & rejoice that the Success of the Fleet will in some measure keep up the Spirits of "Bull," whom we cannot but consider as fighting the Battles of Christendom.

Dec. 24, 1805.

Hibbert Newton, Trinidad, Cuba.:

. . . *The Privateersmen are as greedy as sharks*, & the judges favour their views. We are totally without insurance, &, under the circumstances, the less property brought home in the vessells the better.

Mar. 25, 1806.

Cesar du Buc, Guadeloupe:

(To assist Capt. Nash.) You well know how *many of the unfortunate Creoles were assisted by us during the Horrors of the Revolution*, & I feel assured you will contribute y'r services in getting us in some degree remunerated. There are large sums due us from Persons who have lost all means of paying us.

Apr. 1, 1806.

To Jno. P. Cushing:

We wish to testify to you our very great Satisfaction at the manner in which you have done the business committed to y'r charge. . . In no case negotiate for other persons than such as we authorize in writing. It is y'r duty to warn the Chinese against the wiles of our Countrymen. . . God bless you. Yours affectionately &c.

T. H. P.

Apr. 11, 1806.

DEAR JOHN:

. . . We have rec'd y'r voluminous & interesting letters by several vessels. . . We are so perfectly satisfied with y'r conduct in the Business wh. has fallen under y'r charge, that was it not that it will be best always to have two persons at Canton, so that one may take a turn home, we should not think of sending any one to join you. We have not yet definitely settled with Mr. Payne about going out, but we presume he will go. In lieu of putting off y'r introduction into the House until y'r age makes you legally free, we shall consider you a partner in the House of Perkins & Co. from the times of Mr. Payne's arrival . . we do it as a Tribute to y'r manly, unremitted attention to y'r Duty. . . You will see some one in the *Mandarin* to give you relief, until when believe us dear John, &c. — You will regret to hear that poor (Thomas) Sturgis left this for the Isle of France in the Autumn & was lost a few days after sailing, wh. takes up all the property wh. is visible.

July 28, 1806.

S. Williams, London:

Mrs. J. P. requests you to add to her com' by the *Galen*, 2 HANDSOME MIRRORS. . . . T. H. P. is at Quebec, J. P. of course very much engaged . . . hardly broke in to the traces — inclined to regret the Draught, & consequently a little galled with the operation.

Aug. 5, 1806.

Perkins & Co.:

. . . Opinions are much divided on the subject of Peace. We see but little ground on which to calculate Peace, provided G. B. is able to prosecute the War, of wh. we think there can be but little doubt. The inordinate Pretensions of the Emp. of the French were

considered by G. B. as good cause of War, & the only means to prevent herself from being swallowed up. We cannot but think she will stand the Tug of War for a campaign or two more, calculating that some fortunate circumstance may free Europe from the present shackles.

Capt. Benj. Swift, Ship *Derby*:

With invoice of Ermine Skins by the *Atahualpa*. Mr. Lyman w'd not agree to take them but on condition that Capt. Sturgis sh'd have the right to take 1,000 skins, paying \$500 for them in China, wh. we think not unreasonable. Should the natives decline taking them but at low prices, it will be best to keep them over or take them to China.

1806.

Gorham & Greene:

Should Mr. Fox be gathered to the Tombs of his Fathers (of wh. there are great Hopes) Europe & Am. may be saved from the fangs of the Corsican.

Signor Purviance & Co.:

We thank you for y'r attention in *getting the alabaster lamps*. The person who put them up neglected to send the hoops wh. encircle the lamps, & thro' wh. are inserted the ears by wh. they are hung, so that until now we have been unable to use them, so great is the difficulty of replacing anything of that sort in this wooden country.

Jos. Russell, Paris:

. . . Y'r letter of 29' May, 1806 came to hand but a few days since. Your Niece is well. It seems necessary that a Guardian sh'd be appointed to her, &, under the uncertainty of y'r return, I have consented that Mr. Emerson, the Clergyman of the Old Brick Meeting-house, should be appointed by the Judge. He is an amiable, well-bred Gentleman, & will take great delight in completing the Education of y'r niece.

Nov. 29, 1806.

S. Williams:

It is currently reported that L'd. Lauderdale has returned without the Olive Branch. We are daily expecting to hear of a Northern explosion, & tremble for the issue. . . . Nous savons bien, nous autres, que le petit bonhomme ne badine pas: Were Prussia alone to suffer no one w'd pity her . . . mais c'est le suites que nous font fremir!

Jan. 8, 1807.

Gorham & Green:

Introducing Jas. Elliott, son of Gen. Elliott & nephew to our T. H. P. Also our friend Jas. Magee, who accompanies him. Mr. E. goes with the view of benefitting his health, wh. is too delicate to resist the severities of a Northern Winter. For both these gentlemen we solicit your kindness & attention. . . . The payt. of Mr. Elliott's bills on his father will be guaranteed by us.

Jan. 16, 1807.

Messrs. Perkins & Co., Canton:

This will be handed to you by Mr. Devereux, who goes from Beverly to India in the Ship *Eliza*, Capt. Bowditch. She may probably carry a cargo of Cotton to your Market. You will transact their Business on the same terms as that of the *Montezuma*, viz. a Com. of 5 pr. ct. on the whole returned Cargo; you procuring them a credit of \$40,000 for every \$60,000 they place in y'r hands or in this proportion.

S. Williams:

We cannot believe that a journey to Russia with 2 or 300M attendants is quite as feasible as you appear to apprehend. Our last acct's talk of "perils of Cold, Hunger, Nakedness & Disease" wh. cannot be controuled or conquer'd by the length of the Bayonet. . . . Burr's Conspiracy has turned out to be a second Rehearsal of the battles of the kings, full of sound & fury, signifying nothing. Wilkinson is the present subject of the Day; . . . you will learn by the papers how finely this political Harlequin has wielded his Dagger of lath. Our Friend Tonny may find it difficult to get out of this business. Many of his Partizans already execrate his conduct & consider him as the author of the villainies committed by W.

March 28, 1806.

Walter Burling:

. . . While *S. Burling* was here we presumed he w'd keep you informed of the state of things. . . . He will have written you that he has undertaken another voyage to So. Am. . . . although the last was not very profitable; yet he preferred this to an Establishment in China, wh. we offer'd him. If he gets safe home he will make a little Fortune; if not he will lose nothing but his time. J. P. and his wife are on their way home. Sally, jun. is better in her

health than when her Parents sailed, & is still with Mrs. Trumbull who has moved to Worcester, where we purchased a House some-time since. . . . Please make *our regards* acceptable to Mrs. *Burling* and her mother & say to the Latter that her Boy Tom' has gone 3d. mate of one of the best ships in the U. S., the *Eclipse*. We furnished him an adventure & everything he wanted to make him comfortable & happy & he went off in high spirits.

May 23, 1806.

Capt. Wm. Cunningham:

(Orders, as Master of Ship *Mandarin* for Canton). Warnings about pirates in the China Seas, — against whom he is well armed. Mr. *Epes Sargent*, who goes out with you, is a *young sailor*; you will give him such accommodations as will be most pleasant to him & in case of sickness we ask y'r particular attention to him.

Jan. 3, 1807.

Sturgis & Lovell:

Our several friends are as well as usual. The Dowager, Mrs. P. continues to fluctuate between Sickness & Health, tho' better on the whole than last winter. You will have heard of Forbes' disasters, we hope you are not implicated. His creditors we believe have given him time.

Mar. 16, 1807.

D. Parish, Phil':

We have the mortification to learn that the Ship *Washington* & Cargo at Lima have been condemned & sold & we have now to look to Spain to give us redress. We enclose *three letters* for *S. Burling*, *supercargo of the ship*, desiring him to return as promptly as he can.

Don Julian H. Barruso:

(About seizure of the *Gen. Washington* & her cargo, for \$29,000 & \$90,000.) Asks him to come on & devise plans for application to his Majesty.

May 11, 1807.

D. Parish:

Our ship *Mandarin*, with a cargo that cost in China upwards of \$113,000, sailed (for Holland) before reception of y'r letter. . . . We requested our friends to advance us \$100,000 & let the ship go on to China. . . . The 4 cases of Clos. bougoet you were kind eno' to order. . . .

R. B. Forbes, N. Y.:

If the *Moultrie* is not yet disposed of, rather than let her remain by the walls, it is best to set her up at auction & sell her for the most she will fetch.

John Vaughan:

We presume the Ship *Resource* is still at La Plata; should you get any information on this subject, please to communicate it.

July 10, 1807.

Jno. Vaughan:

We are all here in a state of extreme anxiety on the subject of the event at the Southward. There was yesterday a body meeting in this Town (not a legal Town Meeting) at which Mr. Gerry of Cambridge presided. No Federalist attended. (J. Q. Adams attended.) Their measures were, under all circumstances, extremely moderate. Salem has pledged herself to the Govt. by similar resolves. We all deprecate a War & pray God that the Passions of our Southern Committees may not involve us in that disastrous alternative; but we have great fear that neither G. B. nor the U. S. will yield the point now assumed. Cushing sailed 6 wks. since for Canton. Megee is returned & our J. P. has gone to Prov. to meet him.

May 26, 1807.

Jno. P. Cushing:

Supercargo of Ship *Levant*, Proctor, Master. As the season is rather late for a direct passage to China, we recommend your going by Lombock or Bally, wh. will give opportunity for getting sandal-wood, bees-wax, birds' nests, &c. Fresh sandal-wood is of bright yellow colour & pungent smell. . . . Bees-wax sh'd be free from dirt &c. & sells well in Canton. Birds' nests differ much in quality, & should be taken hold of with great caution. If unsuccessful in getting these articles, it may be an object to go down to Banca for tin. . . . You are to have 31 pct. comm. on the proceeds or cargo brought back in the Ship.

Aug. 2.

Sam Williams:

We shall have no conveyance from hence until this Dispute is settled. A ship lately sailed from N. York (the *Beaver*) refused our letters. (The Chesapeake affair.) The proclamation of the Govt.

as to the character of the men we fear will be difficult to substantiate. One was no doubt a native Indian, born in the neighborhood of N. Bedford. . . . The resistance to search for Foreign Seamen in Merchant Ships ought not & cannot be persisted in by our Govt. notwithstanding all its blustering.

Hope & Co.:

Yours of 15th advises of the arrival of the *Cordelia*. We hope to receive a favourable account of that adventure. . . . Our fine Ship *Mandarin*, was wrecked in June last on the coast of Holland, & under circumstances of aggravation. We had no ins. on the ship & short ins. on the cargo. Capt. Cunningham was in her. Writer passed an hour yesterday; is of opinion that no war will ensue if the decision rests with our Govt. . . . A Midshipman & 5 sailors taken on the Eastern shore near Cape Henry have been given up to the Brit. minister.

July 13, 1807.

R. Sturgis, Barnstable:

It is very evident that the Executive has put in train a negotiation on the subject of the late attack upon one of our national Ships, & we have no doubt it will be amicably adjusted. If the Govt. were desirous of War, Congress w'd have been convoked while the blood was boiling in the veins of every man in the Country.

Messrs. Le Roy, Bayards & McEvers, N. York:

We feel an increasing Expectation that the unpleasant circumstance wh. has taken place between the *Leopard* & the *Chesapeake* (June 22) will be accommodated.

Aug. 13, 1807.

Le Roy, Bayard & McEvers, N. York:

Very considerable alarms were excited here by the order of Mr. Gallatin relative to the 8 pct. stock . . . this is conceived one of the little nasty impotent menaces of our Rulers. . . . The arrival of the *Packet*, 38 days from L/pool, gives no ground to hope that G. B. will suffer herself to be bullied into a quiet acquiescence with our blustering pretentions. "You are in a bad way (say our correspondents) with England, France & Spain." . . . If the aggression of the *Leopard*, & the right of universal exemption on

board our Private as well as our Public Ships, be coupled together & a reparation for the one & a concession for the other be demanded, it is pretty evident in the present temper of G. B. that an immediate War must be the result. . . . We deprecate a war on either of the grounds set up by our Govt. We believe that the orders given by Berkely may be considered as a justifiable reprisal for a deliberate wrong, & that our Govt. revolts at the protection of B. Fugitives, at the moment G. B. is struggling for her existence, & fighting the Battles of the Civilized World.

Dec. 30, 1807.

LeRoy, Bayard & McIvers:

. . . All advices from Washington lead us not only to fear but believe that our distracted Country will at last become the victim of French influence. The Embargo takes effect here today; several vessells have pushed out since the alarm. Nothing it is tho't but the loud voice of the People can save us from Political Ruin. What may be its (the Embargo's) effects should it be continued. God only knows!!!!!! Many in this Town think it is now time to offer a remonstrance to Govt. . . . if nothing of this kind is done, our Silence will be interpreted into consent, & the Embargo will probably continue until Mr. Jefferson may think properly to relieve us from this Commercial *purgatory* by plunging us into the abyss of war. It may produce an abhorrence of our present Dictator, but this is miserable Consolation to the many thousands who must become the victims of his Madness.

March 21, 1808.

Our T. H. P. had only 15 hrs. passage to Newport, & was in his own House in less than 30 hrs, from N. York.

June 21.

Jno. Vaughan:

We rec'd y'r letter to our T. H. P. respecting a gun for his son, & thank you for y'r polite attention. Mr. Paine, of our Canton Establishment, is on board the Ship *Levant*, Capt. Proctor, for Gibraltar with liberty to change her destination to this country. The prem. asked in N. Y. is 15 pct. to return 5 pret. if she comes to the U. S.(?) She mounts 6 carriage guns with muskets &c. & 21 men. She has a cargo of \$120 M. of wh. \$40M is for a/c of Houqua.

Jan. 2, 1808.

S. Williams, London:

The Embargo (of Dec. 22, 1807) gives you the whole field of Commerce, without a rival. If Mr. Jefferson had offer'd to suspend our Navigation, as an equivalent for his mad demands & pretensions, there is not a Statesman in England who would not have tho't it a sufficient indemnity. . . . No preparations for a War, but only for a Paper War. Jeff. will not take the responsibility. Should he do it his Clan will be the Victims. . . . We have strong reasons to fear a rupture with France, or that Am. property will be subject to detention. Then follows a

Request to send 12 pairs of one-lb. Swivel guns, & 200 Stand Queen's arm muskets, for N. W. trade. Also Point Blankets & Blue Duffels. Letter to Francis Boott for similar goods.

Mar. 29'.

Perkins & Co.:

All correspondence with Europe is now very difficult. The only means of Communication is the Public Dispatch vessels, wh. have been sent by the Govt. One advantage may result from the Embargo. It will renovate the Market, & give us the opp'y to run off the old & present stock of Teas at saving prices. Our Harbours are filled with vessells hauled up. The Ship *Rebecca* of 180 tons, 3 yrs old, sold at auction for \$2,300. . . . S. Higginson & Co. have been prevented from making Remittances. They have now order'd Edward Perkins to do it from India.

March 24, 1808.

John Rutledge:

. . . All the Fish taken by the vessells of N. England are still on hand, & the Families of those who caught them are beginning to suffer severely . . . the causes they must trace to the infamous conduct of Jefferson & his satellites.

Apr. 6, 1808.

Sturgis & Lovell:

We think short-stapled Cotton w'd be a safe speculation at 12 cts. Our object w'd be the China market, when the Embargo shall be taken off, wh. there is no reason to expect for many months. Our Families are well, with the exception of Jas. Elliott, who is in the last stages of consumption.

July 9'.

Jos. Russell:

Yours on the subject of the consulship at Paris could not have been addressed to persons who have less influence with the Adm. than ourselves. One line from Skipwith, or any other Toadeater of the Prest. might effect y'r purposes had they any disposition to give offices to Merit & Ability . . . this however, is not the Criterion. Is he a Democrat? Will he go all lengths to support the Administn. must be ans'd in the affirmative before appointments are made.

Aug. 8.

R. S. Forbes, St. Thomas:

. . . No boat, raft or float of any description can pass our Castle without Permit; even our Coasting Trade shackled almost to annihilation. No vessell who has enter'd with new supplies can depart without special permission.

Aug. 11.

Perkins & Co., Canton:

The *Beaver*, by wh. this goes, is permitted to sail for Canton with a Chinese Mandarin & his Suite, but without Funds. . . . No danger of War with England, but much greater with France. Am. Vessells are detained there, tho' not professedly with determination to condemn them. . . . Tell M. Houqua that we cannot remit until the Embargo is raised, but meantime his property will not meet with the impositions & losses wh. he & others of his Countrymen have experienced from injudicious confidence in Adventurers.

S. Williams, London:

Our friend *Sam. Curson* (*late Burling*) goes from hence to London with view of going to Spain to prosecute claims we have on that Country. We pray y'r aid & counsel in this business.

Nov. 16.

Perkins & Co., Canton:

. . . Lyman is undertaking largely in the N. W. business, tho' he is doing it *under the rose*; & there is another Company also going into the Business.

Dec. 30, 1809.

Oliver Keane, Providence:

We perceive that Mr. H. G. Otis has been endeavouring to extort a written expression from you, as a party concerned in the issue of Snow's transaction, — that the bill in question composed an item in S.'s final adjustment. He has somehow or other (either from Sears, who is an easy engine for such a man as Mr. Otis to work upon) or by an indirect application to Snow,* got an intimation of this fact, of wh. he evidently means to avail himself. This we consider unfair, as y'r letter concedes the point, (wh. he may not be able to prove) we have, agreeably to y'r permission, taken the liberty to withhold it. Mr. Thorndike is daily expected in Town, we will ascertain from him, what he has already conceded, that he considers Sears & himself bound to meet this portion of this iniquitous business. Thorndike is an honourable man. Sears you know as well as ourselves.

The three advertisements given below appeared in the New England "Palladium," published in Boston by Young & Minns, on Congress Street, on Tuesday, 21 Aug. 1810:

Inventory may be seen and terms of sale known by applying to J. & T. H. Perkins, or J. & T. Lamb.

CHINA SALES

The cargoes of the Ships, *Pearl* and *Vancouver*, lately arrived from Canton, will be offered for sale on the fourth of September next, at the *India Stores* on *India Wharf*, where samples of the Goods may be seen three days previous to the Sales.

Sale to commence at 10 o'clock A.M.

Those Cargoes Consist of:

Hyson	}	Fresh Teas
Young Hyson, in quarter and eighth-chests		
Young Gunpowder, in Cannisters of two pounds		
Hysonskin		
Souchong, in chests and boxes		
And Congo (all fresh, and in prime order)		
Long and short yellow Nankins		
White company do; blue do		
400 boxes (each about 75 wt.) Cassia, and a quantity in mats, of superior quality.		
140 boxes, each containing a Table Set of China		

*Snow had taken advantage of a too liberal authorization to borrow largely in Canton.

400 boxes, each containing a Tea and Coffee Set, White China with burnished edge

480 boxes, each containing a Tea and Coffee set enamelled China

30 boxes Teacups and Saucers, each 300 pairs

20 chests Rhubarb — and

180 chests and boxes SILKS, consisting of the following articles:

Black Satins, of 18 and 30 yards

Sinchaws, Lutestrings, black Sarsnets

Plain and figured Sarsnets

Fringed Black and Colored Silk Handkerchiefs

Black Sewing Silks

Cloth and Bright Colored Sewing Silks

The above comprises the whole of the Cargoes of the two Ships, and which are intended to be sold to close the concern. As the Cargoes were laid in by the House of Perkins & Co. residing in Canton, it is presumed the articles composing them are good in quality and that the Teas are fresh. The Credit will be liberal. For information, apply to J. & T. Lamb, or J. & T. H. Perkins.

On Tuesday, 28 Aug. 1810 at 11 o'clock, at Inches' (late Russell's) Wharf.

The Ship *Pearl*, as she lately arrived from Sea, of about 200 tons burthen with her Armament, consisting of ten Carriage Guns, Swivels, small Arms, &c. This ship has a suite of standing and running rigging, equal to an India Voyage, having had her lower rigging newly put overhead; her sails require nothing to be done to them, before putting to the yards; the ship is coppered; is staunch and strong, and has not damaged an ounce of the cargo just landed from her. Sale on board the Ship.

Inventory may be seen, and the terms known by applying to J. & T. Lamb, or to J. & T. H. Perkins.

Fast Sailing, Armed and Coppered Ship for Sale, on Thursday, Aug. 30, 1810 at 11 o'clock. The Ship *Vancouver*, as she lately arrived from Canton, about 940 tons burthen, coppered and copper fastened, has 8 carriage Guns, with Swords, small Arms, &c., and is well found in other particulars. She is in excellent order, and may be put to sea, even for an India Voyage, with very small expense, nothing being necessary to be done to her Hull or Spars. Sale on board the Ship.

Sept. 21, 1810.

Brown & May, Rio de Janeiro:

We have concluded to send our Ship *Levant* to the Mediterranean for a Cargo of wine for y'r port. Please hold in readiness the proceeds of adventure by the *Baltic*, to be shipped by the *Levant* for China, & a memo of goods that can be sold at the Brazils, for him to land on his return.

Jan. 15, 1811.

D. Parish:

. . . Great number of (Merino) Sheep have been bro't to this & other ports, & the price much reduced. The *writer purchased a small flock from Mr. Consul Jarvis at \$100 each.*

T. H. P.

Jan. 31, 1811.

John M. Forbes, Hamburg:

Mrs. Forbes sl'd in Sch'r *Midas* 17' current. The daughter Margt. was burned considerably, by her clothes having caught fire, wh. was the cause of much unhappiness to her Mother.

Mar. 24, 1811.

R. S. Hackley, Cadiz:

Will not all Span. America be bitten by the Tarantula of Liberty, & be set to dancing? It appears to us that there will be a general attempt to throw off subjection to the Mother Country, & that a new speculation will be open'd to us, provided our Wise Rulers keep out of a War with G. B., wh. we have some fear will not be the case.

Apr. 14, 1811.

T. P. Doubleday:

We send Mr. Jos. Cabot this day to Alexandria to go out in the *Potomac*, if not s'l'd. We have taken up a brig called the *America*, wh. carries 3,000 barrels of flour to Lisbon, & have agreed with him that if it arrives while you are there, she goes to y'r address.

May 6, 1811.

Wm. F. Paine, Isle of France:

We are sorry to find by y'r letters that you have become quite desponding. The way to repair former mistakes is to redouble our exertions, & not give up in despair because we find the current ag'st us. We recommend y'r converting both y'r money & y'r coffee into some article saleable in China, as opium, cotton, or black-wood.

June 28, 1811.

Hottinger & Co., Paris:

Mr. Sam'l Parkman, one of our most respectable citizens & our particular friend & connection, asks a line to introduce to you his son, who goes to Paris to complete his studies in Physic. . . .

July 19, 1811.

John Grant, London:

. . . Our friend Mr. Mason was thrown from his chair two days since, & lay several hours deprived of all sense & circulation. We are told he is easy to-day, & that he is not tho't to be in a hazardous state. . . . Mr. I. Thorndike, Jr., was yesterday married to Mrs. Otis' 2d daughter.

Oct. 17, 1811.

Wm. Fitz Paine, Isle of France:

. . . We perceive that y'r long imprisonment at Bourbon has engendered the most gloomy apprehensions touching y'r pecuniary affairs. They are not to be wondered at, but, we are happy to say, are not altogether justified.

The affairs of P. & Co., tho' less advantageous than they w'd have been, are not in the desperate situation you have supposed. . . . This goes by the *Derby*, owned by Wm. Sturgis, Torrey & ourselves.

Feb. 10, 1812.

R. S. Hackley:

. . . Mr. Joseph Cabot goes out (in the ship *Henry*), in charge of our Shipments of Flour. He will remain a year at least in Cadiz, & may be consulted by you & intrusted on all occasions.

Apr. 4, 1812.

Joseph Cabot:

We have an express from Washington that an embargo is about to take place. We think that will retard, if not prevent war, at least for some time.

Apr. 7, 1812.

Our fears respecting war are increased from news confirmed this day that the govt. of the U. S. have taken possession of Amelia Island, this being part of E. Florida, we fear it may lead to hostile measures. . . .

Aug. 27, 1812.

Hope & Co.:

(Enclosing resolution of the French Imp. Factory at Canton authorizing Houqua to receive, thro' H. E. Co. from the Minister of the Marine & Colonies, the sum of \$72,738.67; on interest from Decr. 31, 1811, at 1 prct. pr. month.)

Sept. 8, 1812.

Wm. Vaughan, London:

. . . I send by a vessell bound to Halifax. You will have learned with infinite pain that before the news of the repeal of the Orders in Council had reached this country the Am. Govt. had declared war. The consequences to both countries will be most painful. I most sincerely hope that the miseries of war may in some measure be mitigated by the manner in wh. it will be prosecuted. We entertain strong hopes that a change of administration will take place, and a change of measures be the immediate consequence. . . . Permit me, my dear Sir, to offer you my particular thanks for y'r many acts of friendship & kindness during my stay in London. (T. H. P. arr. home Sept. 2.) Please to make my best compliments to y'r sister, Mrs. Wm. Vaughan & the young ladies, & best wishes to Mr. V. The Ships arr'g here from England are libelled as fast as they arrive, for a breach of the non-importation Act. The war cannot be a long one, unless you & ourselves are entirely mad. All men of reflection & character are desirous that a termination sh'd be put to this most ill-judged conquest. Heaven bless you all, y'r friend & Servt, T. H. P. Mr. & Mrs. Higginson, with the other passengers, arriv'd this day in the *Galen* . . . she was longer in consequence of some loss of spars.

1812.

S. Williams, London:

. . . We shall make great exertions to get DeWitt Clinton into the Chair, & he is pledged to pacific measures. *You will hear of Hull's Capture*, The gov't ought to instruct their commander to keep within their own lines, & not violate our territory. The war is that of the *administration*, for Heaven's sake let it not be made that of the Country. . . . This goes by a Cartel . . . *yes a Cartel!* via Halifax.

S. Williams:

Our T. H. P. has had no time to look into Higginson's affairs. We fear they are as bad here as elsewhere. S. G. P. has gone to Connecticut to claim the *Rebecca*, carried *there by one of our own Privateers*. . . . We trust in God this most unnatural war will not continue long. We hope & believe the Brit. Gov't will be as much disposed towards an accommodation upon fair & honourable principles as the best disposed of us in this country.

Sept. 13, 1812.

Edw. Perkins, Halifax:

. . . We hear of y'r intention to remain at Halifax, & shall rely on y'r giving us all information. . . . We may have vessells carried thither. . . .

Sept. 29, 1812.

Carter & Storr, Liverpool:

. . . The *Swiftsure* has not yet arr'd tho' daily expected; the *Roxana* arrd. yesterday. The *Union* is not yet liberated; her license not having reached Halifax. . . . Great efforts are making to bring in Clinton as President & strong hopes are entertained that they will be successful.

Oct. 26, 1812.

S. Williams:

. . . The following Cargoes are now in train:

Ship	<i>Miser</i> ,	Cadiz,	Sam Storrow,	Supercargo
"	<i>Factor</i> ,	"	T. P. Doubleday,	"
"	<i>Topaz</i> ,	"	Jno. Bromfield,	"
"	<i>Ariadne</i> ,	"	Wm. Farris,	"
"	<i>Spartan</i>	"	S. L. Cunningham,	"
"	<i>Argo</i> ,	Lisbon,	H. Sturgis,	"
"	<i>Bedford</i> ,	"	Jno. Linzee,	"

Nov. 29, 1812.

Sam. Williams:

. . . It is expected the Gov't will oblige the importers to loan the cost of their importations, for 6 pret. stock redeemable in 1824. This is from 30 to 40 millions of dollars; the duties 10 more, & the loan being filled up to 11 millions, with aid of Treasury Bills, will enable them to get on a year without direct taxes. Altho' the war is unpopular everywhere, yet so long as the Farmer is not called upon to give his money to prosecute it he is passive & acquiesces. The mercantile part of the community suffers at every pore.

Dec. 8, 1812.

Sam. Williams, London:

We hear that the *Miser* has been captured & carried to Gibraltar. She had such documents as would have protected her. They were put in what was considered a safe place from search, *but were destroyed by vermin*. . . . We add our congratulations at the late *victories in Russia*: many such will rid the world of its scourge.

Dec. 14, 1812.

Sam'l. Williams:

. . . We cannot bear to mention to you the subject of this most vile war. As it was begun in wickedness & folly, it has been marked with weakness & disgrace in its prosecution. When it will end no one can tell. We think not longer than the present year can the present administration be supported, even by their sycophants & toadeaters. The representation in the next Congress of the N. E. States (including Vermont) will be of men chosen by those who are directly hostile to the war. They can stop it by withholding the means of carrying it on.

Dec. 14, 1812.

C. J. Catlett, Alexandria:

. . . We know not what lengths the madmen at Wash' may be led to go, but we *do know* that this section of the country cannot & will not bear much more oppression.

Dec. 18, 1812.

C. J. Catlett:

We hear of the loss of the *Bedford*. We write to Mr. Myers of Norfolk, to do all he can for all concerned. . . . We have a Lisbon license. What is it worth? What can be done with that of the *Bedford*? We should think it would answer for another vessel. . . . Our fall shipments to the Peninsula have been unlucky. The *Miser* carried to Gibraltar. *Ariadne* detained, & *Bedford* lost. We fear you are out in y'r calculations that the war will terminate in another year. The Administration will have the means of carrying it on, & we should not be surprized that it continues until after the next election of members of Congress, say Dec. 1814. . . . We have written to Mr. Joy authorizing him to make a contract with the Govt. for shot. If he does, we wish you to be principal in behalf of the Monkton Iron Co. Do you know the Commissary, Gen. Wadsworth? He has much to do with contracting. . . .

Dec. 31, 1813.

Benj. Joy, Wash.':

We send a special messenger (Fred. W. Paine), son of Dr. P. to China, & know of no mode but thro' England. We have a large property on the N. W. coast wh. will probably be in China in the autumn, and are desirous of preventing its falling into the hands of

the enemy, wh. will be inevitable should they put to sea. Please to apply at the Sec'y of State's Office for a passport & permission to embark by cartel from N. York. One of our partners in China is acting Consul of the U. S. Mr. Paine's 25 years of age, dark hair & complexion, 5 ft. 8 $\frac{3}{4}$ in. in height. . . . Please not mention our intention to anyone. . . . We have no present expectation of peace. If *our* rulers are prepared, they will not find a correspondent disposition on the side of G. B. until they have some offset for the *Guerriere & Macedonian*.

Feb. 1, 1813.

Capt. Wm. Farris:

. . . Mr. Jos. Cabot had the weakness to compromise a demand for proceeds of $\frac{1}{2}$ a cargo for an order payable in wines at Madeira, wh. if they arrived safe, w'd not pay much more than duties, f't & ins.' He acquits himself by saying that if he had not taken that mode of pay't he w'd have got none. . . . You will investigate the business of the *Henry's* cargo, wh. as observed, we have been cheated out of by the infamous conduct of Hackley.

Apr. 22, 1813.

Wm. F. Paine, Isle of France:

. . . There is a general dissatisfaction in the Eastern States in relation to the war, & this begins to extend itself toward the South. The expenses of the Govt. will reach 50 millions a year, & which they must supply by borrowing as they dare not lay direct taxes. As no part of the Federal band has taken part in the war it has hitherto been prosecuted by the administration & their adherents. Want of talent has marked all the operations on shore. The Navy, which was the child of Federalism, has acquitted itself well; we only regret that it is not in a better cause. . . . The general expectation is that the commissioners now in Russia may arrange a peace, but we have no expectation that we shall quit the contest having gained one national point; on the contrary we fear we shall lose many commercial advantages. . . . The duty on all articles imported into this country are now doubled, & *will never again be reduced*. No trade is going on; no export & no sales but for home consumption. Your family are well. Your brother Frederic sailed for England in Dec.

T. H. P.

June 13, 1813.

Hon. Artemas Ward, Wash.:

. . . Yours of 9th came to my brother at the moment he was leaving for Vermont. . . . It is time, *one can hardly conceive of a project more ridiculous or pernicious than y^r contemplated duty on foreign vessels.* The wise men of the west have apparently forgotten that neutrals must have other objects to allure them to our ports than that of filling the Treasury. If in addition to the prices necessary to cover the existing enormous impost, they cannot also obtain such as will cover this new imposition of \$600 pr. 100 tons, they will most assuredly seek another destination. If the exigencies of the consumer do not *force* him to pay these prices we shall have no neutrals, & of course no revenue from this quarter. If our necessities compel us to purchase from foreign vessels at such rates as will cover this new burthen, what is the effect of it? Not a tax upon foreigners, but a new drain upon our own people: with this further disadvantage, that while the *consumer sustains the burthen*, the neutral will claim to retaliate upon our future commerce. *In the year 1810 there was 684,000 tons of shipping employed in the foreign commerce of the U. S.* If these vessels complete 2 voyages pr. ann., & other nations sh^d impose an equal duty, there is a tonnage duty of 12 times \$684,000; & all for what purpose? *to avoid the imposition of direct taxes*, wh. the masses of the people will perceive & resent, for the worthy purpose of ruining the shipowners of the Union forever. If it be observed that the consumer abroad will pay this additional duty, as well as the consumer at home, & that it will be compensated by the price of our exports, I w^d ask if the Dane will consent to pay \$6 pr. ton more for our merchandise than is asked by the Swede, (who is subject to no such burthen.) No; he who can navigate cheapest will get the market. . . . There are many neutral vessels in our ports preparing to carry lumber & provisions to the W. I., their profit w^d be absorbed by the additional tax & few if any w^d be induced to repeat their voyages. It has been the policy of most gov^{ts} to grant exemptions & facilities to neutrals in time of war, rather than impose new duties.

JAMES PERKINS.

July 20, 1813.

Jno. Vaughan:

If you can find an opportunity to send by some Gentleman coming this way a few ounces of Ginseng, as a fair sample of the article, we shall esteem it a favour. If the son of T. H. P. has not

yet passed thro' Phila'd it will be a good opportunity. Be so good as to inform us whether the price of sheet-iron continues as low as 12½ cts. We are now doing very well at our works. We make 7 tons of iron, 3 tons of sheet iron, & 12 tons of shot, pr. week. In a few weeks our blast-furnace will also be at work, & our establishment have the appearance of another Etna.

Chas. S. Catlett, Alexandria:

Inclosed is certificate of the Inspecting Officer for a further quantity of 91 tons 4 cwt. 1 qu. & 26 lbs. shot. Gen. Dearborn told the writer that it was no uncommon thing for a 24 lb. shot to weigh 2 lb. short. Our shot of that denomination weigh exactly what they should weigh; so the C lb.: the 12 lb. are 1/16 of a pound short, & the 18 lb. 2/16: they were pronounced by the inspector to be perfect.

Dec. 18, 1813.

Sam'l. A. Storrow:

(Directions to draw on S. Williams for funds for a speculation to Cadiz & thence to Havanna, & thence home.) Put this letter where it cannot be found. Leave all papers that are not interesting where they can be found. If you write, do not sign y'r letters, but write enigmatically.

Oct. 6, 1813.

Sam'l Williams:

The teas (belonging to Houqua) released by the Admiralty would have brought a great price here, & could have gotten in with safety considering the peculiar circumstances.

Jan. 18, 1815.

Messrs. Idle, Coates & Co., Strand, London:

. . . With reluctance we inform you that your Ship *Hero*, Capt. Fenwick, has been taken & brought into this port as a prize. We have seen the Capt., who leaves this place for a town about 20 miles in the interior called Concord, where he will *be on his parole*, & be treated as well as the fortune of war will permit. He is in remarkable good health & speaks in terms of approbation of his treatment by the Prize-Master who brought him in. We most ardently hope that this profligate, vile & infamous war may soon have an end in the execration of all honorable men.

March 4, 1815.

Sam'l Williams:

. . . You will probably have learned before this reaches you that peace has been proclaimed by our Govt, & "*John Bull*" & "*Jonathan*" are now hugging & kissing each other in the Streets. Our war-makers, in their hearts, are humiliated by the terms of this pacification, but they affect to think it highly honorable to the States. The Federalists rejoice that the conflagration has been stopped on any terms. G. B. is, no doubt, well satisfied with the conditions. She has granted nothing, politically speaking. The Affair (the attack) on N. Orleans is to be lamented, inasmuch as the result will subserve some of the purposes of the reigning administration.

Apr. 29, 1815.

Alexander Ramirez, Porto Rico:

. . . *Mr. Burling* has been in So. America for a long time, & we are without any letters from him. . . . We shall be glad to hear y'r opinion of the situation of the ports, from Cape Horn to California. Does the whole coast adhere to Ferdinand or are they bitter with the mania of revolution? . . . *Mr. Joseph Cabot*, of this place, having considerable property belonging to us in his hands at Madeira, was obliged to resort to a neutral cover to get the property to this country. He therefore shipped on board the Brigantine *Lord Wellington*, Capt. José Bejona, 75 pipes &c. Madeira wine amounting to £7479, consigned to Mr. C. J. Catlett of Alexandria. Being ordered off by the blockading squadron, in place of going to Phila or N. York, wh. were not blockaded he sailed direct for Porto Rico, where the wines were put into the hands of Don José H. de Aranzamundi &c. The vessell belonged to Mr. Joseph Cabot of this town altho' standing in the name of Jos. Iznardi so there is no claim on the score of freight.

Keirs & Co., Madeira:

Our friends Sam'l & Jos. Cabot are about to order a few pipes of y'r best wine. We have in consequence authorized them to direct 2 pipes to be shipped for our private use. We have been in the habit of sending for the purpose of improvement 1 or 2 pipes of each in our ships bound to India or China, &c.

Nov. 14, 1815.

Wm. McGillveray, Montreal:

. . . From conversation with the masters who have been at the Columbia we have always been persuaded that there were in that quarter immense quantities of land furs. We presume that you would direct a considerable quantity of the peltry, that is Beaver, Otter & Fox, which are collected on this side of the Rocky Ridge, to the establishment at Columbia.

Upon reflecting upon the subject we concluded that if we undertake the business in question we should, after landing your goods, proceed to the North for Sea-Otter, & return at an appointed time, to take y'r investment, with which to proceed to China. The vessel should leave here in March, 1817, land y'r goods in Sept. of that year, & remain on the coast until Sept. 1818. Our vessels formerly visited the Columbia, to procure cleemen (or clemmen) or war-garments, with which they trade with the Northern Indians; but since they have become acquainted with firearms & find the Elk skin no protection against the musket-balls, they have fallen into a degree of disuse.

Perit & Cabot. John W. Perit of Philadelphia and Samuel Cabot, Jr., and Joseph Cabot, of Boston formed a partnership March 20, 1815, to continue for 3 years, provided that S. Cabot may withdraw at any time after 6 mos. notice. For Commission business. S. C. Jr. not bound to give his personal attention or aid otherwise than by obtaining business for the firm as he shall have opportunity. J. W. P. to have one-half the profits; the rest equally divided between S. C. jr., and J. C.

Afterwards extended five years from July 1, 1817. Perit and J. Cabot to have $\frac{3}{8}$ of the profits each and S. C. jr., $\frac{2}{8}$.

Mr. Paine remained but a short time in China as the firm of Perkins & Co., Canton, China, was dissolved February 20, 1828. Mr. Forbes was not a partner.

Apr. 13, 1815.

N. Bowditch:

Be so good as to inform us the prem. at wh. you will take 5,000 to 10,000 risk on Brig *Rambler*, at & from Canton to this place. Also on Ship *Jacob Jones*; both on a/c of Houqua. In case of capture we sh'd claim the prop'y on his a/c, but sh'd make no warranty.

Rob. Oliver, Balt.:

The *Malays* are upon me, & I retreat to you. They want to get to their country & their friends. Let me have y'r authority to do the needful, as they are in a distressed condition. I think there are 3 women, 1 man & a child or two.

Apr. 21.

Jno. Vaughan:

Our Ship *Cordelia* will sail for China in about 10 days. . . . We are lost in astonishment at the late revolution in France; we truly live in an age of wonders. . . . We think the *Jacob Jones* will remain in Canton until after the peace is known.

Bonaparte again on the throne! This state of things renders it necessary that all men sh'd look a little before they take commercial leaps.

There appeared in the "Columbian Centinel" of Wednesday, 10 May 1815, the following:

Monday, May 8.

This day arr. & fired salutes, the five letters-of-marque Brig *Rambler*, Capt. Edes, & Ship *Jacob Jones*, 108 days from Canton, with rich cargoes of Silks, teas & other articles to the Messrs. Perkins, Bryant & Sturgis, B. Rich, &c. . . . They escaped daringly the Brit. blockading Squadron, consisting of the *Grampus* 50 & *Owen Glendower*, wh. had long been watching & waiting for them. In the *Jacob Jones* Mr. T. H. P. Jr. & Mr. Edes. . . . The *Jacob Jones* on her outward passage (s'd Jan. 14) had a *long action with the Brit. ship Hound*, when, having expended most of her shot, she gave up the contest. She had a seaman named Stedman killed. May 18, 1814, she captured at Pontiac Br. ship *L'Adele* with *gold dust & opium*, & a *Brit. brig, with opium*, took out their cargoes & gave them up. The *Jacob Jones* lost Thos. G. Bennett, 2nd officer, overboard.

May 12, 1815.

John P. Higginson & G. W. Sturgis,
Supercargos of Ship *Cordelia*, Jno. King, Master:

Don R. Blaneo of Valparaiso is a confidential person. We hand you a letter to this gent'm. from Comr. Porter of the *Essex Frigate*, & also a sealed letter from the Comr. to him, & we write him also a letter; these may as well be kept out of sight on the passage. If you do not carry a cargo to Canton you may as well anchor below the Bocca Tigris & comrs. with Mr. Cushing before going up. The ostensible motive for stopping at Coquimbo sh'd be to procure water & fresh stock, & y'r destination decl'd to be the Sandwich Isl'ds. There is very little doubt a cargo of Sandal wood can be obtained there, tho' the King may have contracted for delivery of all he can furnish. The residents there may be bot to y'r purposes by presents & good words. We give you this hint in case you are obliged to go to the Islands.

To Capt. Jno. King:

Having particularly agreed that no goods of any kind shall be carried out in the ship, if you find any merchandise belonging to any officer or person of the crew, throw the same into the sea. Should the supercargo order you to stop at the Sandwich Islands, be careful to keep upon y'r guard ags't the intrigues of the Islanders, who are treacherous & deceitful. . . . It is probably Perkins & Co. will put 50 or 60 tons of tutenaque (zinc or spelter) into the ship, for ballast. . . . We give you some minutes by Capt. Hill as to the best route round Cape Horn. You have an excellent set of charts, in manuscript; when you are in China desire Mr. Cushing to have 2 copies of them made by the Chinese.

May 22, 1815.

R. & J. Oliver, Balt.:

The opium bro't back in the *Jacob Jones* was prize property, bro't home for condemnation. Under the idea that this was necessary they tho't best to forego the advantage of a sale (at double the price here) in China.

June 9, 1815.

John P. Higginson & G. W. Sturgis:

Should you fail in getting copper at Coquimbo, you will touch at Owyhee (Hawaii) & endeavor to get a cargo of Sandal-wood. Considerable management will be needed in effecting this business, wh. should not be in the first instance avowed. . . . If you find no wood cut, & that the King will make a contract with you at such prices as will pay well, *you may one of you remain there as a hostage for performance of the agree't or agree with one of y'r mates to stay for a compensation.* Perhaps a few thousand dollars. . . . The Malays on the Coast of Sumatra are trusted with large sums, & why not the natives of these Islands?

(Our vessels to China: *Cordelia*, 430 tons, *Ophelia*, 400; *Albert*, 380 to 400.)

Augt. 14, 1815.

R. & J. Oliver, Balt.:

A ship going home to Batavia will take the *Malays*; *four of them are in our families*, the other two on board. We have desired the owners of the ship to put in what provisions they may want. Whether they will charge for their passage is yet to be known. Can you give us the names of the persons under whose protection they came? The women have been fitted up by the ladies of our family, to whom they have become quite interesting.

Aug. 23, 1815.

Jno. Harrod,
Supercargo, Brigr. *Monkey*:

(In Trieste, with Coffee & Sugar. Proceeds to be invested in Quicksilver & Opium unless other goods found that w'd pay better.)
Opium is generally plenty at Malta.

Dec. 1, 1815.

David Hinkley:

I think it w'd be an unprofitable journey for *us to visit the N. Hampshire mine*, considering that you are on the spot, and can judge whether we shall still prosecute our search, or sink all we have expended to ascertain whether the vein of lead is to be met with in the line with that we have so far made. I undertook to respond for Mr. S. G. P. as well as myself.

T. H. P.

Dec. 26, 1816.

Thos. P. Doubleday:

(Supercargo Ship *Sally*, Capt. Bertody for Calcutta, with invoice of marble tile, empty boxes & mahogany, & 40,000 Span. dollars. To bring home sugar, ginger, nut galls, cinnamon, Goat skins, get all you can. . .) In y'r services we agreed to allow you \$1000 in India & 5 tons privilege.

Mar. 18, 1816.

Prime, Ward & Sands:

We observe the draft on J. J. Astor is expressed "Spanish dollars": — we shall not accept paper, tho' we have no doubt he will attempt to pay in that.

Apr. 18, 1816.

J. J. Astor:

The proposition you make us is to take \$10,000 in Bank bills, as they will command specie at our Banks when presented. As this is a sacrifice of 6% in the present state of Dollars, we cannot accept it. Congress may pass laws for the non-exportation of specie, but we do not think they can prevent it from going out.

Sept. 25, 1816.

S. Smith & Buchanan:

. . . Injured & distressed as we have been by the Spaniards it is not surprising that we entertain but little confidence in any of

them. We sent a ship, the *Washington*, to Lima, under a Royal Order wh. authorized us to carry goods of the "lawful commerce" & extract the produce of Peru. We indeed sent provisions to the W. another ship, the *Cordelia*, under like Royal order. After much detention & trouble she was admitted & her cargo sold & she reloaded with Cocoa, Copper & Bark & made a tolerable voyage. The *Washington*, with cargo of about \$60,000, they condemned, & *threw the crew in prison*. This was in 1806. Since then the prop'y has been ordered to be restored, but the order being in the name of a Spaniard, who is dead, the thing is suspended, & our only hope is in our Govt. when the day of reckoning shall come. . .

We have had a few words with *Mr. Curson*, who was just stepping into a carriage to go to Newbury Port. He says you sh'd have a supercargo who speaks Spanish, is acquainted with the Spanish character, & knows how to use a few thousand dollars *conditioned upon success*. Hopeless that you sh'd get y'r old claim paid. There is such a thing as paying obedience to Royal order, & yet not fulfilling it. — We should recommend avoiding the South Coast of S. Am., the other side of the Cape, on account of the Buenos Ayres cruizers, off Valparaiso. You must be provided with some articles for presents, such as porter, & a few casks of claret, to be *properly applied*.

May 7, 1816.

Geo. Knight, Havanna:

Bills on Europe being now a bad remittance, we prefer a little hazard in getting away Dollars. . . We think the best way w'd be to agree with a Captain to take off, as often as he went, as much money as he conveniently could; leaving it in the small bag in wh. it is carried off; that the sound of Dollars might not be heard on board ship. Every vessel, we presume, has some place where they may be safely deposited, or, if not, if a square Hole was cut, large eno' to admit a bag, in a hdd. molasses, it w'd be a good mode. Spaniards cannot be trusted, we think, in general with *anything*, & with Dollars very few. . . Rouleaux of the size of the bung of a Molasses hdd. w'd be easily secreted.

May 23, 1816.

Jas. E. Henderson, Glasgow:

The plants and articles for our T. H. P. have been rec'd in good order, & will cause you to be troubled again on the same score. The writer thanks *Mr. H.* for recommending the book of *Walter Scott*. *There was but one copy in town before this.*

May 23, 1816.

Simon McGillvray, London:

Y'r brother gets off for the Grand Portage on 30' curr.' He wishes us to call at the Sandwich Islands & agree with 30 or 40 Natives to go to the Columbia for 3 or 4 years.

June 25, 1816.

Mr. John Higginson:

The arrival of the *Telegraph* gives us the pleasing intelligence of y'r arrival (in the *Cordelia*) at Cowes & from the arrangement made by Mr. Williams to have the cargo sold in Holland, this will no doubt find you there. We hope that with the advance you will have obtained about \$200,000 which you will take in Span. Dollars & with it proceed to this place. . . We hope you may have got the *Levant* away to China in time to secure a favorable passage.

Sept. 6, 1816.

McTavish, McGillvray & Co.:

. . . During the temperate season of the year the *Sandwich Islanders* are of great service in our No. W. voyages. They are thought to be more vigilant than our men, & as they both *fear & abhor the No. W. Indians they keep a constant eye upon them to guard agst. surprise.*

Sept. 6, 1816.

Geo. Foy, Stockholm:

We duly rec'd y'r order to purchase & ship 4 to 500 Bear Skins, at from 30 to 40 S'g. We are sorry to inform you that the market is utterly bare of them.

Oct. 11, 1816.

Don Alex. Ramirez, Havanna:

This letter will be handed to you by our mutual friend, *Mr. Sam'l. Curson, (late Burling)* who goes with *his lady to Havanna for commercial purposes*, & with the intention of proceeding thence on a visit to his friends in N. Orleans.

Jan. 13, 1817.

Jos. Russell:

We made application in y'r favour for the consulship at Havre, but "kissing goes by favor:" Mr. Madison has seen fit to appoint Beasley, which astonishes everyone. The general opinion was that he ought to be called to severe account for his past public conduct.

Feb. 7, 1817.

Bernard Henry, Gibraltar:

We shall send part or the whole of the *Ophelia's* cargo from China to Gibraltar, & we wish a large purchase of Quicksilver & Opium, made to go out in the ship on her return. . . *If anything is done, no time should be lost, as the first arrivals will put the others on the scent.* At 40/100 we should wish the purchase of 200,000 lbs. of quicksilver. It is better in earthen jars, packed in sawdust, than in leather skins, which are liable to be penetrated with vermin if long in hand. Also 20,000 lbs. Turkey Opium, if to be had at 2¾ to 3¼ pr. lb.

ARTICLES OF CO-PARTNERSHIP BETWEEN S. CABOT, J. PERKINS, JR., AND
T. H. PERKINS, JR.

Indenture, dated Jan., 1817, between Samuel¹ Cabot, Jr., James Perkins, Jr., and Thomas H. Perkins, Jr., all merchants of Boston; being an agreement to enter into co-partnership under the firm name of S. Cabot, & J. & T. H. Perkins, Jrs., said agreement to be in force for seven years, confining itself to an agency and commission business.

James Perkins, Jr., & T. H. Perkins, Jr., shall bring to the concern \$10,000 each for capital stock, Samuel Cabot not to be required to furnish any part thereof, but if at a later date any of the parties should put additional money into the business, there shall be an interest of six per cent credited to individual accounts.

\$1,500 may be drawn each year by each member of the firm for individual expenses.

The firm shall always follow the same business, each member using his utmost skill to the advantage of the co-partnership. It is further agreed that the firm name shall never be used for endorsements, &c., without the consent of all members, on penalty of dissolution, neither shall any member undertake voyages without consent of the others.

At the expiration of said co-partnership all interests shall be divided among the firm, deducting all sums contributed individually to the business. Any dispute shall be referred to James and T. H. Perkins. All books shall be open to each member of the firm, but closed for a trial balance once a year. The existing co-partnership between Samuel Cabot, Jr., for his individual benefit with the House of Perit & Cabot, of Philadelphia, shall be no infringement upon the foregoing articles.

Signed, THOMAS H. PERKINS, JR.,
SAMUEL CABOT, JR.,
JAMES PERKINS, JR.

Witnessed by
Robert B. Forbes,
T. H. Perkins.

S. Cabot, jr. & J. H. Perkins, jrs., 1817. J. & T. H. Perkins, jrs. to contribute \$10,000 each, S. C. jr. furnishing no capital and paying no interest. A Commission business on India Wharf. — S. C.'s interest in the house of Perit & Cabot may continue. Perit & Cabot, (John Webster Perit, Joseph Cabot & S. C. jr.) seem to have been in business since 1815, but drew up new articles May 30, 1817. Partnership for 5 yrs. $\frac{3}{8}$ of profits to J. W. P. & J. C. jointly, and $\frac{2}{8}$ to S. C. jr., who is not to be bound to live in Philad. S. C. jr., had been in partnership in Philad. with Sam. Hazard, of Hazard & Cabot, from Dec. 1806, for 7 yrs., each partner putting in \$6,000.

Feb. 10, 1817.

S. Smith & Buchanan :

Our friend *Sam' Curson (late Burling)*, nephew to *Wm. Burling*, has established himself at *Havanna*, with view to com. business exclusively, & has connected himself with a gentleman from this place, Mr. Knight, who has been much in H., & a Spaniard of the name of Marilla. The firm is Marilla & Co., & we trust they will have a full share of the business from hence. . . We place the utmost confidence in *Mr. Curson*, who has long been our ag't in *So. Am.*, and has our esteem & regard.

March 15, 1817.

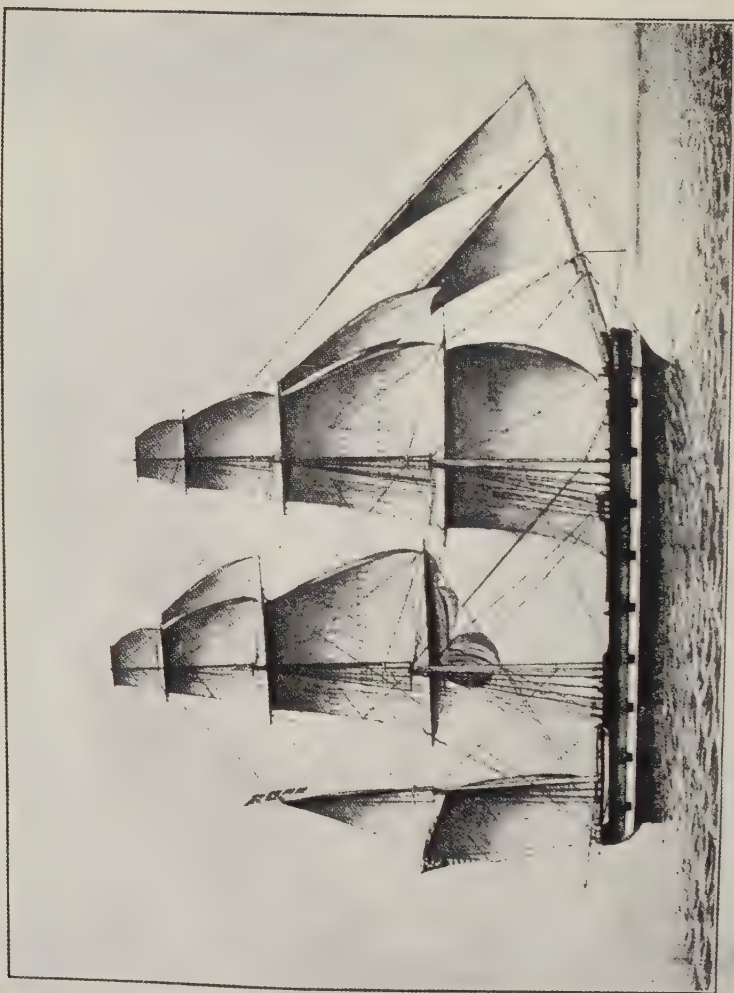
F. W. Paine :

. . . Our friends Houqua & Perkins & Co. have recommended in very strong terms the purchase of a large quantity of *Opium & Quicksilver*. . . For Opium we should be willing to pay \$3, or even a little more, if of good quality. At Leghorn you will ascertain the prospects of getting Opium at better terms at Smyrna. . . You will not confine y'r inquiries to the articles named, but ascertain the prospects of all China Goods in that region. . . We send with you a sample of corals from China, get all the information & visit the places where this is manufactured. — We also give you a box of *Cornelian stones*, wh. cost very high in China. They cost 18/100 each in China. The object is to ascertain their value. — We will pay you a salary of \$2000 — besides y'r expenses until you reach this Country.

Apr. 25, 1817.

C. J. Catlett :

Y'r flour, wh. has arrived, we have handed over to S. Cabot & J. & T. H. Perkins, Jrs. who will advise you on the subject.



CANTON PACKET

Courtesy State Street Trust Company

May 29, 1817.

A. Eustaphie, Russian Consul:

. . . We cannot suffer you to leave this town in wh. you have resided so long & conducted y'rself so acceptably in y'r public & private capacity, without expressing our hope that you will be restored to us. The calumnies with wh. you have been *assailed by the Jacobins of our Country*, will, we trust, have a contrary effect to that intended with y'r August master. . . Everyone who is acquainted with the commerce between this country & Russia must desire to see it placed on a footing of mutual benefit. . . . *Having a House of Trade, under the firm of Perkins & Co. in China, for many years, and having much intercourse with the N.W. Coast,* & knowing that there has been some misunderstanding between the Chinese Govt. and that of Russia, it has suggested itself to us that the Russian-American Co. may wish to avail itself of the service of our house. . . We throw out these suggestions that you may make such inquiries as to enable you to judge if anything for mutual benefit may be done. . . *I send you 4 bottles Arack, wh. was bot. by the writer of this in the year 1789 at Batavia* — with our best wishes, &c. &c.

T. H. P.

June 3, 1817.

Prime, Ward & Sands:

. . . We met with the ill-luck to have our ship the *Canton Packet* blown up yesterday, & without doubt wilfully. The disappointment is greater than the loss. . . We had \$60,000 wh. w'd have been on the ship's deck in $\frac{1}{2}$ an hour, & would have been pretty well dispersed. As it is nearly the whole \$350,000 are on shore, & she can be made as good as new at a moderate expense. (In another letter it is said that upward of \$30,000 were hidden into the different corners of the ship. "Had she sunk in deep water it would have been impossible to have weighed the ship without great loss of property.") See illustration.

June 3, 1817.

P. Remsen & Co.:

. . . The malignity of a villain who was the Steward, to revenge himself for not being suffered to go on shore, blew up our ship *Canton Packet* yesterday, & we are obliged to send the *Ophelia*, wh. we had intended sh'd go to Jamaica. . . In $\frac{1}{2}$ an hour after the ship blew up she was on shore & the fire extinguished. The stern

is blown out & a month will be required to repair her. It might have been much worse. All was saved except \$154. . . We wish \$25,000 done at 3 pr ct on specie by the *Ophelia*. We have 290 m. already made at that rate in this town.

Jan. 16, 1817.

Wm. Lorman & Sons:

. . . It is probable Providence River will be stopped by the ice soon; they had therefore be best sent to some of y'r friends at Newport. . . Our Brig *Bocca Tigris* was at Leghorn 14' Nov. & sl'd 18'. *She takes out 40,000 lbs. of Opium & 250,000 lb. Quick Silver.* . . Mr. Wm. Paine, at the Isle of France, has been long expected in this country but we see now no prospect of his speedy return.

Feb. 2.

Cushing thinks we have sent *Quick Silver eno' to salivate the Chinese Empire*, & that it will not do to ship Ginseng at above 40/100. On an average of 10 yrs. the quantity imported was 1400 Pecals.

Jan. 16, 1817.

Cambreleg & Pearson:

. . . *The Chinese have issued a strong edict against the introduction of Opium, & the getting it in will be dangerous.*

March 21, 1817.

F. W. Paine, Gibraltar:

. . . We learn from a supercargo just arrd from Smyrna that the *cost of Opium is about \$2.66 pr Engl. pound.* Best time for purchasing, June & July. . . The *Sally* was three times blown off the coast & has eventually gone to P. Rico to refit. We hope to see her here in 15 or 20 days. . . We have nothing new but a President. Business dull & likely to be more so.

S. Williams:

Our friends Houqua & Perkins & Co. have addressed us on the subject of *purchasing Bengal Opium in England.* . . They request that you will purchase say 15000 lb. of *this Opium*, at not more than 20 sh. on board, & ship them to us. We have an immense quantity of goods on hand & expect many more, so that we are desirous of getting the article as a remittance. . . We understand that

Baring Bros. have the control by contract for all the Quicksilver taken from the mines of Austria. . . We wish you to write to Messr. Perkins Brothers at Smyrna, authorizing them to *draw on you for £10,000 to be invested in Opium*. Mr. Geo. Perkins, at Smyrna, did the business of the *Harre Packet*, wh. arrd here yesterday. . . We are fearful that there will be so many in pursuit of Opium that it will rise in price at Smyrna.

Sept. 8, 1817.

F. W. Paine:

. . . Oliver of Baltimore has sold the Opium at Trieste for \$4½ pr. lb. We hope you have purchased all you could even at \$4. . . We have had about \$300,000 costs in Silks, which have done very well.

F. W. Paine:

. . . The last quotations of Opium at Canton were \$5.43 per lb. The article is a prohibited one, & transient adventurers cannot deal in it so advantageously as we can.

E. A. Newton:

We wish you to give us or Mr. Cushing all the information you can about a certain kind of Opium wh. is produced by the Gulph of Persia. We think it costs little more than \$1. a pound.

Nov. 15, 1817.

E. A. Newton:

. . . The causes of the rise of Cotton are founded upon a state of things wh. cannot change; a substitute of Cotton for Linen & even for wool & silk. The quantity grown in this country is increasing, but the want is increasing much more as the manufacture is established on Europe. . . We observe the Brazil Rice is quoted at 32/ the half Killo, while the Carolina is at 45. If the India Rice is as good as that of Brazil it may be expected to be worth ¾ of the price of American. *The Box of Cornelians*, wh. cost \$227, sold for \$700 at Leghorn, tho' Mr. Paine observes it was bought by an amateur.

Nov. 8, 1817.

Henry & Mc. Call:

Mr. T. H. Perkins, Jr. in the *Independence* on his way to Italy will pass a few days at Gibraltar. He has under his charge some sugars intended for Leghorn, &c.

Dec. 12, 1817.

E. A. Newton:

If Saltpetre can be had at 6 rupees, or even 8, it would not cost with charges more than 8 cts. per lb. here, & gives us nearly two for one. The largest powder-mills are at the South, particularly Pennsylvania. . . It is said that G. B. views with jealousy the possession of Florida by the U. S. yet thus far the negotiations respecting the Florida, the question of the Columbia, & the difficulty wh. may arise out of the revolution wh. seems to be extending in So. America, & seem unlikely to eventuate in War. . . Our own country furnishes great abundance of Saltpetre, but it cannot be offered on the Atlantic shores under 20 to 25/100; so there is no danger on that score. . . The few vessels wh. have loaded with short staple cotton in Georgia have paid 32 to 35/100 — 2/100 freight, & 3/100 commissions. Insurance, duty in Engl. bring it to 40/100 when landed. If you can sell it there & make a handsome profit at 25/100 we think that price will be supported. . . *We have on the way to Canton 974,000 lb. Quicksilver*, so that Canton cannot be calculated on for a market for the *Sally*. The *Bocca Tigris* takes out also 30,000 lbs. of opium. If it proves merely a safe remittance we shall be glad.

June 5, 1817/1818.

Perit & Cabot:

. . . Our T. H. P. sailed yesterday in the *Galen*, to be here Oct. 1. He will probably pass a day or two in Paris & perhaps go to Holland. He had a fine run off.

Cambreleng & Pearson:

. . . We wish your capricious & stupid Collector & others concerned in advising to the present more Stupid System made by our political tinkers at Washington were doomed to 39 lashes for every extra entry & embarrassments which they have so uselessly occasioned. . . N. O. cotton has recently been sold from 32 to 34 cts. Messrs. S. Cabot & J. & T. H. P. jr's will advise you on this subject. . . No man who has any relation with Commerce can be absent from his Comp'y be he sick or *restiff*, or die, without interrupting the whole course of our coastwise Trade. This may be highly amusing to Mr. Crawford & our Lawgivers at Wash. but to the merchant who is forced to trot ten times a day, wet or dry, cold or hot, & repeat the oaths & asseverations wh. he has taken 20 times before on the same subject, it is poor sport. They take us

all for asses, & if we do not begin to bray before the meeting of the next Congress, we shall deserve to be tho't so. . . 'Tis much to be regretted that we have so few practical merchants at our National Councils.

Feb. 11, 1818.

Woodman & Offley, Smyrna :

From late accounts from China an attack has been made upon the *Wabash* in the River of Canton. It has been publickly known that opium was on board of her, & a severe edict has been issued in consequence, & severe penalties annexed to the introduction of it. We shall desire Mr. Cary (H. & L. Cary, N. York) to send you the proclamation of the Hong Merchants, wh. shows that it will be very dangerous to introduce it. We think the competition will be less next year at Smyrna, & that should we do anything in it we shall get it at the old price. . . Should circumstances favor it we may go very extensively into the business.

March 24, 1818.

F. W. Paine, Leghorn :

From the intention of the Chinese to be very strict about Opium, the competition you fear we think will not exist. *We know of no one but Astor we fear.* It is our intention to push it as far as we can. We have sent pr Boxes, direct from N. York, about 60,000 Sables from the No. West, of superior quality, such as have been sold at Smyrna for 2½ Span. Dolls each. We bought them low, say \$1¼ so there is a large margin. . . We think the business of collecting corals too precarious unless you are on the spot. Seed coral you are not so likely to be cheated in, but the fine & valuable ones we are fearful of. . . Situated as we are we do not attach much consequence to the introduction of Opium in China, as it may be kept on board untill an opportunity offers to sell it deliverable alongside. Persons with a limited time for their vessels to stay, will not adventure, we think. . . *There was a parcel of Opium from the Gulf of Persia last year, & purchased by Astor, for about \$3 & sent to China where it was pronounced to be without value, & returned.* It is stated that the last year's produce of Opium was only 150,000 lbs. of which the wants of Europe will demand at least 50,000, & leave for China 100,000. We think by keeping a vessel on the spot, even this large quantity might be disposed of to advantage. . . . We know very well the jealousy of the East India Co. & their readiness to make sacrifices to destroy all interference.

Should they think that extensive shipments of Turkey Opium interfere with the Indian, they might reduce the price, under the idea of destroying private speculators. This they w'd undoubtedly do, if the article could be introduced openly, but being contraband they dare not meddle with it. . . We shall be glad to have as large a proportion of the crop as we can compass.

Houqua

Apr. 5, 1818.

Hong Merchant, Canton:

The a/c of sales of y'r teas has not yet been forwarded from Baltimore. They brought better prices than we expected, considering that fresh teas were just coming into the market when they were sold.

July 6, 1818.

Jas. C. Williams:

. . . We placed this consignment under the care of our friends Mess. S. Cabot & J. & T. H. P. jr's, who having less occupation than ourselves will be enabled to give it a more pointed attention. . . . We have been *expecting Mrs. Burling & family*, but now perceive she has embarked for N. York. Be so obliging as to inform them that their letters have been rec'd at Worcester, & all proper arrangements made for their reception. Mrs. Perkins has flattered herself with the pleasure of receiving them here, & will be much disappointed &c. . . Please present them the affectionate regards of our J. P. . .

Oct. 15, 1818.

Jas. Keith, Agt. No. W. Co. at the Columbia River:

The Beavers by the *Alexander* sold at \$6, & sea-otters \$33. . . We hope & trust there will be a good understanding between you & the Am. party in the *Ontario*. We presume nothing hostile is intended, but that the object is to show that we claim the territory, subject to negotiation with G. B. or others who may pretend the same.

Jan. 5, 1819.

Capt. J. C. Bancroft, Ship *Alexander*:

. . . Austin thinks great business is to be done with opium from the Gulf of Persia. He is now engaged in distilling dates, from which a very good spirit, resembling brandy is made.

Jany. 1819.

F. W. Paine:

We must have large remittances made to keep up the means of taking advantage of this year's openings in China; when we think we shall be comparatively alone. *The cost of the P. P.' cargo was \$315000, the ships to the Medit' will be \$200000 more. The B. Tigris \$250000 & perhaps more. To restore the equilibrium a million & a half will be needed. . . We have advices that the Nankins shipped by you in the Emma & Sophia were pillaged on the coast of Florida, & Savage half murdered. . . We pray God the Quick-silver business may have been stopped . . . so far we have done very well, but the bubble has burst & cannot again be blown up. . . We note what you say of Bombazetts, you will have rec'd our letters on the subject. Coolidge is vamping. He has no control over the Saratoga, nor is she expected in Europe. He is a great talker. . . Cushing thinks the Invoice of Corals by the Levant was pretty well "salted," if forced, it will not bring 50 prc of the cost.*

Jany, 1819.

Henry & McCall, Gibraltar:

. . . It is probable we shall have nearly \$1,300,000 *to send out in Gold, Quicksilver & Coral.*

T. H. P.

May 22, 1819.

McTavish, McGillvray & Co.:

. . . We understand that the *Ontario* did not enter the *Columbia River*, but that *Capt. Biddle* entered with his boat & took possession in the name of the U. S. having performed certain ceremonies, such as burying a medal in the earth, &c. & then left the river without seeing any of y'r people. . . Subsequently to the *Ontario* being at the *Columbia*, a British frigate, with an American Commissioner on board, went there: what he did we are unacquainted with.

June 16, 1819.

Woodman & Offley, Smyrna:

If the Opium crop is not more than 150000 lb., & $\frac{1}{2}$ of it is wanted for Europe, we sh'd have no objection to taking the remainder at $2\frac{3}{4}$ D's, or 1 $\frac{1}{6}$ on board. . . You know that the article is contraband in China. & altho' there is not much danger of seizure on shipboard, the being obliged to keep a vessel in store-house burdens the sale with great expense. . . *We had a ship in the Persian Gulph last year which took 80000 lbs. to China, wh. was principally sold at 25 prct. above the Turkey Opium, & cost less. . .*

F. W. Paine, Gibraltar:

We think that by persevering in the trade we shall make a great affair of it bye & bye. The writer was confined with the *gout* when the vessels you speak of sailed.

T. H. P.

July 16, 1819.

F. W. Paine, Gibraltar:

The writer has been looking with anxiety for T. H. P. Jr. who wrote him he should embark early in June. If still in Europe please say to him that it is the particular wish of his father that he returns forthwith, as his duty to his partner makes it absolutely necessary for him to do so. We notice the debt of Capt. McNeil to the House. We were grieved to hear of his death & *have written* to Cremer & W. that *they must not charge any com. to his heirs*. They are his orphan sisters, who depended upon him for support. . . . Jno. Cabot is here, & would readily go out, but we think better to defer any arrangement, hoping you may find it for y'r interest to return to Europe, if y'r health or pleasure sh'd induce you to come here, when people act without reflection, & what they do turns out bad, there is a cause for self reproach, but when you employ all the lights you have & they do not show you where you ought to go, it is to be regretted, but no blame attaches. We are perfectly satisfied that you do the best you can for our interests, & we are satisfied with results, be what they may. We say this in allusion to y'r regrets at having ordered Williams to buy Dollars wh. afterwards fell. If they had risen you w'd have had occasion for triumph. . . . Your Worcester friends are well. *Isaiah Thomas, the younger, c'est coupe la gorge.*"

Nov. 1, 1819.

Jas. Keith, Columbia River:

. . . The request I am about to make, you will doubtless think a very singular one, & altho it may excite y'r risibility, is rather a sombre subject. To be brief, I am desirous of procuring the Skull of any of the Nations of the N. W. Coast or the Island. The wish is not excited by idle curiosity, but to subserve the cause of science. The request comes from gentlemen who are anxious to compare the anatomy of the head in different nations. It w'd be very far from my wish to do violence to the feelings of kindred & friends, but as there be those about you who have no relations to

weep over their ashes, & who are called to pay the debt of nature, you may find it convenient to comply with my request. At the Sandwich & Society Islands, such respect is paid to the place of Sepulture that my friends have no specimens from thence. As you probably have some with you who may be called to their account, you may be able to procure the skull of one of those. . . I shall be glad to know *y'r opinion on a N. W. passage. My own opinion is that it cannot be useful for the purposes of trade, as it must be blocked up & benighted one half the year &, in the other, be difficult of navigation. I send you some apple-seeds & some peach-stones; they had best be sown in a piece of good ground, &c. kept in rows until say the 3^d year. I send you some other seeds from my garden, & the house sends four ½ barrels of pickled mackerel, wh. may be acceptable, as Capt. Cary informs us there are none on the Coast. Also some grasses, such as herdsgrass, redtop & clover, that the experiment may be made of introducing them.*

T. H. PERKINS.

F. W. Paine:

When you write to *Mr. Cabot at Smyrna* desire him to *procure some of the various melon-seeds: the cantelopes & other melons are said to be better in Turkey than elsewhere.* Before we knew the use to wh. Quicksilver was applied in China, & considered it as used principally in the manufacture of Vermillion we were very apprehensive the quantity accumulating there w'd be much beyond the consumption; but since we have been informed that it is the process of amalgamation, and that the mines in China have failed, we have little doubt it will continue a safe remittance at 40/100, 30 yrs. since the writer imported Q./silver from China at about 100 pr. pecal.

June 14, 1819/20.

Grant, Pillam & Co.:

Our T. H. P. sailed in the *London Trader* for London June 1, & may be advised there till 25th Sept. (He arrived back Oct. 23).

Oct. 31, 1819.

F. W. Paine, Gibraltar:

If Woodman & O. follow the directions given by T. H. P. they will get 300,000 lb. of Opium.

Oct. 16, 1819.

Ignatius Sargent, jr. :

You will proceed to N. York via N. London, to-morrow, & on arrival call on Mess. Prime W. & S. for an order for the dollars in Phila., about \$50,000. You will then proceed to Phil. & call on Mess. Perit & Cabot. *Mr. Jos. Cabot lodges at Mrs. Frazer's corner of Walnut & South St.* where you had best stay. We do not wish you to return to N. Y. before the 24'. There ascertain of P. W. & S. if the dollars from Phila. can come directly to their office: there will be in all upwards of \$100 m. It is to be considered whether it w'd be best to get Messr. P. & Co. to let young Frazier accompany you to N. Y. It will be well to come as much of the way as possible by Steamboats, from N. Y. packet to Newport or Providence. Do not leave N. Y. but with a known & confidential Master, & in a first rate vessel.

May 27, 1820.

LeRoy, Bayard & Co.: (N. Y.)

Knowing y'r influence with the Mercantile Community in y'r City we venture to address you on a subject which is vitally important to the Commercial Interests of the U. S. From what has taken place at the late session of Congress, it is evident that there will be renewed attempts to sacrifice the Commercial Interest to that of the Manufacturers, & unless there is a united & simultaneous effort to defeat the projects of the Manufacturers, they will be successful, & we shall have to lament our supineness when it is too late. Their late defeat will tend to increase their exertions, & they already boast of the certainty of success at the next session of Congress. We do not think it w'd be well to call any publick meeting of Commercial men, to sit on this subject at so early a day as this, but we are of opinion that incipient measures cannot be too early taken. A committee of correspondence to communicate with the Commercial towns sh'd be organized, & arrangements made to produce a general impression when the time comes to make the impression. We look to New York as the head of the Commercial cities of the U. S., & sh'd readily meet her in any place she may propose. Cash pay'ts for duties: Duties amounting to prohibition, exclusion of certain articles wh. interfere them: the annihilation of publick sales, & in short the destruction of foreign Commerce is their aim. A momentary advantage would or might be gained by certain individuals, but it would be to blast future hopes & to destroy the prosperity of our Country, without benefitting but momentarily those who bring on the evil. We alone are not to be

the sufferers; all those who are connected with Commerce, from the shipbuilder to the carman, are interested with us, & may be incited to act with us. You will do well to call a meeting of a few of the leading merchants, to take such measures as you think most efficacious.

Sept. 22, 1820.

Wm. Lorman & Son:

. . . Are you doing anything in opposition to the Contemplated tariff? If the opposition is not general, & the madness of this measure is not exposed in all quarters, the misrepresentations & popular slang of the manufacturers, combined & active as they are, may produce a general prostration of Commerce. We are all alive in this & the neighboring towns. Our T. H. P. talks of being here in Oct., but we are doubtful.

Jan. 18, 1821.

C. J. Catlett:

We have lately made a change in our firm by introducing our sons into our American Establishment, under the signature J. & T. H. P. & Sons.

Oct. 31, 1821.

Capt. Joshua Nash, jr.:

Ship *Houqua* (By Cape Horn for the Columbia River)

As you have abundance of water on board, it will not be necessary to stop at the Sandwich Isles. We furnish you with two sketches of the entrance into the Columbia, both of wh. correspond with the experience of Capt. Cary of our ship *Levant*. We also give you Capt. C's observations of the entrance, wh. are doubtless accurate as he has been twice at the River. The remarks of Capt. Black of the *Racoon* are also copied for you. His ship drew 18 ft. of water, & struck on the Bar in coming out . . . on arrival hand y'r letters to the agent of the N. W. Co. at Ft. George, & land the articles intended for the Co.

Jany 28, 1822.

Hon. D. Webster, Washington:

In one of y'r letters to Col. Perkins you ask what has become of y'r claim in the case of the *Betsy*. This claim, you may recollect, was made jointly with Mr. Brooks & Taylor, J. & T. H. P. & S. H. & Co. — it was sworn to by all the parties before Codman, & given to you by Mr. Brooks with the first batch that went on. P.S. Mr. Paine will write to you about your shares.

ARTICLES OF CO-PARTNERSHIP WITH J. & T. H. PERKINS & SONS,
EXECUTED FEB. 25, 1825, FROM FEB. 20, 1823, DURING FIVE YEARS

The articles of co-partnership between Thomas H. Perkins, Samuel Cabot, James Perkins & Thomas H. Perkins, Jr., were agreed upon Feb. 25, 1825. There were 10 articles and arranged for five years beginning Feb. 20, 1823, the elder partners having power during that time to dissolve the connection. John P. Cushing had been associated with them in the Canton, China, trade since 1823, under the firm name of Perkins & Co. to continue for five years. Therefore it was agreed that the capital stock belonging to the late firm of Perkins & Co., terminating at the date of the commencement of the co-partnership, shall continue in the hands of the present House to be used for the operations of the China trade, and at the termination of this co-partnership shall be divided between T. H. Perkins, James Perkins and John P. Cushing.

The net profits, including the interest which the present House has in the concerns of Perkins & Co., shall be equally divided between Thomas H. Perkins, Samuel Cabot, James Perkins and Thomas H. Perkins, Jr., first paying over to Thomas H. Perkins, James Perkins and John P. Cushing the capital stock belonging to the firm of Perkins & Co., as before provided.

Witnessed by
John Capen
Edward Perkins
Witness to signature of
J. Perkins, *Sarah Perkins*.

Signed, THOMAS H. PERKINS, JR.,
JAMES PERKINS,
SAMUEL CABOT,
T. H. PERKINS.

An inventory of the estate of James, brother of T. H. Perkins, taken soon after his death in 1822, shows Colonel Perkins' ownership in many items which have been extracted as follows:

JOINT PROPERTY OF PERKINS & CO., OF CANTON

Ship <i>Canton Packet</i>	\$10,000.00
“ <i>Nautilus</i>	15,000.00
“ <i>Augusta</i>	10,000.00
“ <i>Ophelia</i>	8,000.00
“ <i>Levant</i>	6,000.00
“ <i>Alexander</i>	8,000.00
“ <i>Houqua</i>	15,000.00
	<hr/> \$72,000.00

Joint Property of J. & T. H. Perkins: Suffolk Insurance Co. Stock, \$6,000 at 15 per cent advance, \$6,900; American Insurance Co. Stock, \$6,000 at same advance, \$6,900; Suffolk 5 per cent bills, \$22,246.85; Sundry notes of Hand, \$37,576.36; Credit of Cash account, \$37,177.75; One Iron Chain Cable, \$666.38; Furniture of the Counting Room, &c., \$300; whole total, \$111,767.34.



MICHAEL

The butler of Samuel⁴ Cabot at the front door of the Brookline house
(See page 297)

Joint Property of J. & T. H. Perkins & Sons, Columbian Insurance Co. Stock, \$18,540; at 10 per cent advance, \$20,394. The estate of the deceased in addition to the above consists of the interest of a moiety in the firm of J. & T. H. Perkins, one-third part in the firm of Perkins & Co., of Canton, and one-fifth part of the firm of J. & T. H. Perkins & Sons; to be accounted for hereafter by the surviving partners, when the affairs of said several firms shall be brought to a close. All the property of said firms in which the interest of the Estate is at present certain and ascertainable has been estimated as above, by the desire of the surviving partners. Of the Ships above mentioned, the *Canton Packet* is the only one now in port, and therefore the only one capable of appraisement. The first item in the Inventory, namely the Estate in Pearl Street, was originally the property of James Perkins and Thomas H. Perkins, each owning an undivided moiety thereof; but shortly before the death of the deceased the said Thomas H. Perkins sold his share thereof to said deceased and received the consideration therefor. No deed however was executed during the lifetime of the deceased, but the Estate has since been legally vested in the heir.

It has been thought proper by the parties interested, under these circumstances to consider the whole as belonging to the Estate of the deceased, although he died seized in law of an undivided moiety only.

November 18, 1822.

FRANCIS STANTON	} <i>Appraisers.</i>
WM. S. SPOONER	
W. H. GARDINER	

Eliza Cabot to Mrs. T. G. Cary, Brattleboro, Vt.

Nahant, Sept. 3, 1822.

You probably have heard that Parody has killed himself, all for love. You had the particulars from John Watson, who was one of the first people who entered the house. It happened about 5 o'clock in the afternoon. Miss Hinkley was in her father's room trying on a gown, when Parody entered with a pistol and, seizing her arm, called her "Traitor." She ran into a closet, and the mantua-maker stood before the door. He told her he would shoot her if she did not move. Miss H. then sprung past him and ran down stairs and into the street, where Watson met her and carried her to his mother. He then returned with several people. Parody had gone into her chamber and they locked him in. Presently they heard a strange noise and, on opening the door, found he had stabbed himself in several places and was dying.

Feb. 12, 1822.

Capt. Briggs Thomas, Sch. *St. Michaels* for Smyrna:

Mr. Langdon will remain & transact the business.

Oct. 2, 1822.

Capt. Chas. E. Magee, Brig *Cadet* (for China touching at Batavia):

Mr. F. W. Paine is at Batavia, & as he is a connexion of ours & was formerly a partner in the China House, we prefer to give the business to him.

Jan. 27, 1823.

Capt. King, Ship *Canton Packet* (for China, touching at Batavia):

As this is y'r first voyage as master, we enjoin upon you a steady & temperate gov't of y'r crew. Your particular attention will be required to the preservation of their health. You should be careful to prevent them from exposure to the sun, & from rain, as well as from the intemperate use of ardent spirits, which are predisposing causes of the diseases to wh. Sailors are subject at Batavia. . . . Mr. Forbes, the 2nd mate, we of course feel a particular interest in, & we ask toward him that sort of deportment, wh. is due from the Master of a ship to his subordinate. Y'r chief mate will have \$30 pr. mo. & 2 tons privilege. Mr. Forbes the same, & \$25 wages.

Perkins' ships sailing in 1825/26:

<i>Clio</i>	July 1, 1825	\$ 41,404.72
<i>Smyrna</i>	Aug. 20	20,849.37
<i>Romulus</i>	" 27	8,215.89
<i>Ganges</i>	Oct. 8	27,273.69
		<hr/>
		\$127,681.44
<i>Caspian</i> , second trip		
to sail Nov. 9		\$ 24,318.56

If our whole funds are \$196,000, estimating the dollar at 12 Piastres and Opium at 31 Piastres it gives 128,000 lbs. at 1.60/ per lb.

Wanted for triangle on *wharf at Milton*, 33 fath. 6 in. tarred rope, 45-5 in. Manilla rope for fall.

Shipt per *Milo* to Canton, cloth cambric, twist 150 bars iron, iron chests & lamps, £27,999.14.5.

Ship *Houqua*, Dumeresque, sailed Mar. 12: Cambricks, Muslins, hdkfs., gingham, bobinet laces, quiltings, twist, long cloth, jaconet, tape, Madras garments, prints, shawls, broadcloth, camblets, bombazetts, turkey red chintz, etc., £25,596.2.1.

Ship *Nautilus*, Haskell, sailed March 1826. Cloths, gloves, hose, bombazettes, etc., £83,680.13.1, equal to Dollars, \$371,915.12.

Opium in the *Caspian* against Coffee, cost 167 all chgs. included both ways except Insurance & Interest.

55,000 lbs. opium to go in *Nautilus*, 25 tons.

Tea per *Athens* and *Franklin*

35 Casks Opium pr. *Cherub*.

Cost of Casks & Commission, \$405,758.96.

“ “ Hhds. “ “ 99,811.50.

On 20 Feb. 1823 was formed the partnership of J. & T. H. P. & Sons: *new concern*. “The late firm” of Perkins & Co., Canton, terminated at this time and the “3d” establishment began. Unsettled accounts of Samuel Cabot and J. and T. H. Perkins, Jrs., were transferred to the new firm. T. H. Perkins arrived in Liverpool, 11 May 1823 and returned in ship *Amethyst* in August.

Apr. 14, 1823.

Our T. H. P. left us yesterday for England, in the Brit. ship *Fortitude*.

Jan. 3, 1824.

Thos. & E. Motley:

Mr. T. H. P. agrees to sell the store on India Whf. for \$6,000.

Aug. 16, 1824.

T. G. & Wm. F. Cary:

. . . *Young Mr. Cary*, who dates from this morning, is quite well!

Oct., 1824.

Capt. R. B. Forbes, Ship *Lerant*. (Instruction for voyage to Canton, touching at Batavia):

It is better to write 10 letters to the same effect than to fail to give y'r owners information. Supererogation in such case is a merit.

Jan. 2, 1826.

Jno. P. Cushing:

. . . I recommend y'r writing to Stephen H. Perkins, at Calcutta, care Alexander & Co., & be assured you may place the utmost reliance on his communications. We have seldom seen a finer young fellow; you cannot serve me more than by promoting his interests. . . . It is my intention to go to Europe in the spring; & hope to make some arrangements that will facilitate Opium purchases, if they can be made. If you can do anything with Formosa, as you appear to hope, it will be well. Camphor is a great article, even at the China price, but at that of Formosa it is a *coup d'or*. I fear that from the ill success even of our whalers who have gone to Japan, that you will meet little success there. As respects Opium I must take all the blame in going so far as we have. I tho't best to extend ourselves, to prevent intruders: how it will terminate is to be seen. I am mortified that the quantity that will go out in the spring so far surpasses y'r wishes. I could not control it. I depended on Wms. he depended on Everett, — thus it is. It is too late to scold, & neither you nor I shall care much about it. In playing chess you must now and then expect a checkmate, from *amor patria*. I am interested in the success of Am. goods, & so are you; let us put our shoulder to the wheel & we can help them along.

Y'r sister & family are well, as are all our connections, except G. H. Sturgis, who I fear will not stay long among us.

March 26.

Perkins & Co.:

Everything confirms our opinion as to China trade. Mr. Russell tells us he goes out in the *Maria* in May. . . . Paine will inform you that we have had hairbreadth escapes, but have got thro' with a little scratching.

Apl. 15, 1826.

Perkins & Co., Canton, to J. & T. H. P. & Sons:

. . . As Mr. Forbes is desirous of visiting his family, we have consented to his taking passage in the *Ann & Hope*, in a few days, for the purpose of seeing a little of Europe on his way home, & shall expect he will return here in the Autumn of 1827, when the writer, whose health is not very good, proposes quitting this country. This being the case, we feel anxious to close all our out-standings in this quarter as speedily as possible, & our efforts for the coming 12 mo. will be used to accomplish this object. We calculate that Mr. Forbes will arrive in Europe in Sept. next & then leave for the U. S. in Nov., where he can remain until May or June 1827, & be back here in Oct. of that year.

The following items were copied from the personal memorandum books of Col. T. H. Perkins:

"Memo book, Apr. 1826. Ships of J. & T. H. Perkins & Sons, sailed for China, etc.": Ship *Augusta* (And), Jany, 1825; Ship *Houqua*, via G. B., Mar. 9, 1826; Ship *Nautilus*, via G. B., Mar. 22, 1826; Ship *Milo*, via G. B., July 7, 1826; Brigt *Terrier*, July, 1825; Brigt. *Danube*, Sept. 10, 1826; Sch. *Greyhound*, Sept. 1826; Ship *Levant*, Brigt. *Nile*.

Shipt. of Opium from Jan. 1824 to July 1825 by J. & T. H. P. & Sons:

Brigt. <i>Danube</i>	16 cases	2,364 lbs.
" <i>Nile</i>	166 "	24,531
" <i>Duxbury</i>	146 "	18,281 $\frac{3}{4}$
Ship <i>Levant</i>	248 "	35,618 $\frac{3}{4}$
" <i>Augusta</i>	336 "	46,537 $\frac{1}{2}$
Brigt. <i>Danube</i>		40,504
Brigt. <i>Terrier</i>		10,000

177,837 lbs.

Opium should be moderately soft, of a reddish brown when broken, without leaves and other impurities in the cakes. It is sometimes adulterated with stones, sand, etc.

Messrs. Perkins & Co., pay Patna & Benares sale of Opium in December & January. Sales Malvir in May & June. Patna cost last year, 1,150 Rupees pr. Chest and sold for 1,000 & 1,108 Ds. Malvir cost 720 Rupees per Chest and not half that to the growers. Turkey can be disposed of 100 Chests (illegible) if it can be put \$100 under Malvir. Patna & Benares should not be paid above 1600 Rupees and Malvir 750. Turkey @ \$3 pr. lb. or under, any quantity would be safe.

There were 1,039 Piculs Turkey Opium on hand at Canton, Aug. 1825 of which we had 640, equals 85,333 lb.

Ship <i>Duxbury</i>	18,281 lbs.
Ship <i>Danube</i>	40,504 "
Brigt. <i>Terrier</i>	10,000 "

Total lbs. opium 154,018

No shipments of any consequence have been made this year and at \$3 it will pay well. A picul or two of Branch Coral as large as the two hands with the fingers extended would bring \$20 or \$25 per ———. You may take the chance of getting it at \$10 per lb.

Ship *Magnolia*. Charter & expenses for 11 months will be about \$16,500. Say \$26 per ton for 650 tons which she has on hand in Coffee, Sugar, Cotton, etc. . . .

Ship *Augusta*, Giles, to sail from Canton in December 1825.

695 Piculs tin	\$23	\$ 15,985
500 Pc. Sugar	8½	4,250
100 Pc. Raw Silk	470	47,000
4,000 Chest tea		110,000
Cassia & Tumerick		3,000
Tea		30,000
Tortoise Shell		4,000
11 Bales Cloth		5,200
		<hr/> \$219,435

Estimate funds in Europe:

Ship <i>Augusta</i> , cargo	cost	\$200,000
pay 25 per c.		50,000
		<hr/> \$250,000
Ship <i>Tartar</i> , cost		70,000
at Manilla		20,000
Ship <i>Magnolia</i>		100,000
Brig. <i>Octavia</i>		50,000
<i>Duxbury</i> , Trieste		90,000
Brig <i>Ontario</i> , (Hava)		30,000
		<hr/> \$360,000

Opium sales, Bengal, 15th December, 1825, average 1211 Rupees per Chest or \$1,256.50.

Mr. Barnard at the British Institution, bought the following pictures:

318	Avon	45 guineas
340	Horses	20 "
333	View R. Park	20 "
346	View	35 "
321	"	35 "
		<hr/> 155 guineas

Jan. 9, 1827.

We send in the *Augusta*, Mr. Chas. Bradford from our Compting-House, where he has been for some time past; he is a good accountant, is industrious & confidential, & should you have use for him, you will make such arrangement with him as you may agree upon. . . . When Mr. Forbes returns he will probably take out a son of H. Higginson, of about 17 y's of age, & the writer has promised his father he should have the first vacancy.

Yrs.

T. H. P.

Jan. 14, 1827.

The *Augusta* sl'd yesterday for Canton. She carries between 50 & 60,000 *lb. opium*, Capt. Magee has arrd at the Vineyard, & y'r letters by Mr. Sturgis are rec'd. Those from Baretto were not forwarded by Capt. M. Capt. Dumaresq writes that he arrived in 111 days; he does no more than his duty, & we are uncertain respecting markets. This great neglect in Magee will not be speedily forgotten.

Feb. 15, 1827.

Mr. T. T. Forbes is now with us. He is well & is of course delighted with being near his family. He tells us that the Chinese object to packages for Opium, & much prefer that wh. is in cases. This information he got from Edes, who told him he had represented this to you, but had rec'd no answer. We presume therefore you considered it of no consequence. He goes South to-morrow or next day & will take this letter to go by the *Splendid*. The fair profits from the China trade this year, will, we apprehend, induce considerable undertakings. Mr. Astor having entered it anew was unexpected to us.

May 18, 1827.

We regret to say Mr. Forbes is quite unwell; he took severe cold in his jaunt to the South, & his physicians think he is not in a situation to go in the *Nautilus*. . . . We offer you the *Head of our Hong*, from wh. the writer must soon retire *volens nolens*. . . . N. York & this place are bro't very near. My son George left there on Sat. at 3½ & arrd. here at about the same time on Sunday.

July 21, 1827.

Mr. Saml' Etting, Balt.:

. . . Mr. Cushing has for some years declined com. business altogether, & in the article of opium more particularly it would be impossible for him to take a consignment, as Opium is a prohibited article, & cannot be carried to Canton, but must be sold outside. The fact of any resident there being in any way concerned in importing it being known would have a very injurious effect. The Opium we ship therefore Mr. Cushing has put into other hands, & he is not at all known in it.

Aug. 14, 1827.

We are much pleased with Dumaresq, who has bro't his ship into port in first rate order, & seems much inclined to keep down expenses. (Bates & Baring, London are directed to pay him \$500 above his wages.) We recommend him to y'r good offices. He has lost his Father, & his desire to get forward will be increased by the loss, from his wish to contribute to the comfort of his mother & family. We notice y'r intention to send the *Greyhound* to the Eastward. When she gets her other masts in we think she will be faster than anything that has ever been in Canton River. We had letters from Capt. Forbes in the *Nile*, Apr. 11', Straits of Sunda, to sail next day for La Plata. Our friend Wm. Sturgis has met a most afflicting loss in the death of his only son, who was killed by a fall.

Oct. 21, 1827.

Capt. Forbes:

Nile reached within 6 or 8 miles of B. Ayres without seeing any cruizers but there was taken possession of by the Blockading Squadron & sent to Mt. Video, detained 3 wks. & then released. Goods to am't \$13,000 sold, average advance about 22½%. We consider ourselves fortunate in having got off so well.

Jan. 28, 1827.

The interruption of the business of Smyrna, we hope, has led you to hold up y'r price of Opium. We know of none in the U. S. except what we hold.

The *Danube* was fitted out in March, 1828, by Messrs. Cary and Perkins, for Smyrna, with coffee and \$20,000 in specie.

J. & T. H. Perkins and Bryant & Sturgis were concerned together in the China Trade.

May 16, 1828.

MY DEAR FORBES:

I am in hopes before closing this to acknowledge letters from you in Canton. I presume Mr. Cushing will leave China in Jan. & I shall expect him in that case in June. I do not see why y'r Brother sh'd not have the Opium emoluments on what goes in the ship he commands, at least. . . Yrs.

T. H. PERKINS.

June 1, 1828.

All well at Milton, where the writer saw them yesterday. John is to come into the store in the autumn or spring. As we have closed our connection with J. P., his share of the property in the old firm will be called for.

July 3, 1828.

The necessity of closing our concerns with James Perkins is now the greater as that gentleman died on the 22' ult. The writer is also desirous of retiring from the bustle, & will wish to withdraw a portion of his funds. . . Remittances will be needed to the amt. of a million & a half to pay off the debts due to J. P. & T. H. P., the one having *retired* already, & the other expected to follow at no distant period. Circumstances have greatly favoured our operations the past year, & we do not notice anything in the way of a profitable year or two to come. *If you ship to the am't of \$1,500,000 dollars, you will yet have a million to supply y'r demands.* . . We hope to hear soon from Bradford whose prospects at Lima were quite as good as we had anticipated. . . The late copartnership expired on the 20' Feb. last, the new Co. commencing at that time.

March 15, 1829.

(A letter copied by Mr. Cushing but seeming written by T. H. P. beginning "Dear Forbes." —) We have to lament the death of Edward Perkins, who you may remember in our Counting House. He was a young man of fine character, & deeply regretted by the writer. Mr. Capen declines to go to China. We presume Mr. Bradford will remain with you.

May 19, 1829.

. . . In the absence of Mr. Cushing & Mr. Cabot, the writer will give you an outline of what has occurred. . . Mr. Cushing will have written you that he was disinclined to continue his business in China, & we do not seem to think very well of future voyages.

March 29, 1830.

Russel & Co.

The arrival of the *Tobacco Plant* has put us in possession of y'r favours of 17th Aug. & 9' Oct. the former communicating the melancholy tidings of Mrs. Forbes' death, (9 Aug. 1829) under circumstances calculated to make it particularly distressing.

An indenture tripartite made 8 Dec. 1828 between Samuel G. Perkins and Stephen Higginson Perkins under firm of S. G. Perkins & Co., of the first part; Thomas Handasyd Perkins, Samuel Cabot and Thomas Handasyd Perkins, Jr., under firm of Perkins & Co. of second part, and several other persons, creditors of S. G. Perkins & Co., of the third part.

Whereas the parties of the second part together with James Perkins, deceased, were co-partners in firm of J. & T. H. Perkins & Sons, which was dissolved by mutual agreement about Feb. 19 1828 and a new house formed between the parties of the second part called Perkins & Co.

May 29, 1829.

J. P. Cushing, to S. Cabot from New York:

I wish as soon as it is perfectly convenient & will not in any way interfere with the liquidation of old affairs, to have the sum of 30,000 dollars to hand over to S. G. Perkins, which amount I tendered him at the time of his misfortunes & stated to him that it would be forthcoming as soon as I had possession of my means. . . The weather is hotter here than I have ever felt it at this season in China & affects me more unpleasantly than the severe cold weather. Please make my best regards to Eliza & believe me

Very sincerely yours,

J. P. C.

Paris, Dec. 10, 1829.

. . . The Cargo of the *Bashaw* (including 1000 chests opium) will amount to something like 570,000 to 600,000 dollars. I shall not care what it amounted to at the prices it cost, if our account with Barings was cleared off, as it cannot fail under the most unfavorable circumstances to give a decent benefit & may under ordinary circumstances give a gain of 150,000 to 250,000 dollars. . . I shall do as you request regarding Scott's works & will have them bound as far as they go in the manner Eliza wishes — to whom please make my best regards.

London, March 27, 1830.

. . . By yours of the 23 & 27 ult. I learn the melancholy intelligence of poor Forbes' fate. If you intend to continue the China business would it not be well for Bennett Forbes to join Russell's house? I should have every confidence in Bennett by himself; but it would be very desirable to have the benefit of Mr. Russell's experience.

1832.

To Saml Cabot.:

Your house goes well. The roof is to be put on this week. We enclose a letter from Miss Magee wh. will give you domestic news.

Dec. 20, 1832.

S. Cabot:

. . . The question of first importance at the moment is how far S. Carolina will be supported by other states. . . A great meeting was held here on the 17th. & a determination expressed to aid the Prest. in executing the laws. The resolutions were offered by Col. Perkins & sustained by Mr. Webster & others.

New York, August 11, 1834.

Sam'l. Cabot, Esq., c/o Perkins & Co.:

MY DEAR SIR:

I left in your possession my head of St. Paul: — in doing which I had a design upon you: — I mean the intention of making you its proprietor if you so pleased, for the sum of two hundred dollars. This is much money for a picture to be sure: — but is no more than what myself and many others offered for this head in Lima. . . I am now in need of the same sum to aid me in this first year of my New York noviciate; which has, owing to Jackson policy, & other accidents, been more barren than I could have anticipated when I came here. If your taste will not make you willing to own St. Paul on these terms; I must ask the favour from you, of a loan of equal amount, and will leave the saint with you, as a pledge for its return, when Commissions or profits begin to come in. . . This is taking a great liberty with you my Dear Sir; & you will perceive by it, how securely I calculate upon you as a friend. At the same time, I believe your good taste in paintings will make

you more willing than most people to submit to the imposition I wish to lay you under.

This head of St. Paul belonged to the family of Urtarir in Spain: people who were very opulent there about the middle of the past century. It was carried out to Lima by one of their family, who became a Canon of the Church there, & whose name is on the back of it. . . . At his death he left it to a Clergyman named Mathein, who in my time rose to some credit in the Church at Lima, & had a desire to become an Artist. This person always said, that \$500 — should not obtain from him the head of St. Paul: — But unluckily for him, he undertook an altar piece for the Church of St. Francisco in Lima; and he became desirous to have his own performance, retouched by his own instructor in painting, Don Manuel Poso; who was a friend of mine, & had always promised to obtain this head for me, when such an opportunity offered. Poso demanded this head of St. Paul for the service asked of him; and on those terms obtained it. . . . He always assured me it was the best painting in Lima; & Mr. Paff who cleans and restores old paintings in this place, (N. Y.) now tells me he thinks it is an original painting & done by *Spagnoletto*: He also assures me he has never seen but one head equal to it. . . . I feel little doubt but what I might have obtained the valuation I put upon this head, by hawking it here: but I have preferred placing it among friends; where I, and mine, may again see it; & I have besides felt almost certain your good wife would value the expression of the countenance as much as I do. . . . I hope you will not be offended by the liberty I now take. . . . When you answer me please say how you liked your excursion to the White Mountains, & which part you thought most interesting. . . . With affectionate regards I remain —

Sincerely yours

S. CURZON.

Samuel Cabot immediately responded to this appeal from his friend and sent him \$200 with a letter asking Curzon to present the head to Mrs. Curzon. Under date of 20 Aug. 1834, Sam Curzon again writes Samuel Cabot, this time thanking him for the \$200 and adding, "You must not give the picture to Mrs. Curzon who is now with her aunts in Newburyport and has many pictures of the Atkins' family on the walls now.

About 1852 Mrs. Samuel Cabot writes in a letter to her son, "Many persons went to Ohio in 1813. Sam Curzon had voyaged up the river and stopped at a shanty where Cincinnati now is. He was struck with the appropriateness of the spot for the site of a town."

Colonel Perkins made a trip to the "far west" in 1836. Below are extracts from a letter to his daughter, written during this trip:

Cincinnati, June 26, 1836. Saturday, A.M.

DEAR ELISA,

I think my last letter was dated at Guyandott to which place I am now returning, and fairly *on my way home* — this place is 150 miles lower down than the above place, and 145 miles above Louisville, which I left on Thursday — *when I came down the Ohio* from Guyandotte I left the Steam Boat at Maysville about 50 miles further up the River than where I now am, and made a jaunt to the seat of Government of Kentucky, and thence to Louisville, where I again took boat for this place, which I reached at midnight on Friday, but I must take you along with me from Guyandotte when I first struck the Ohio — the place itself is a mere stoping place for the Boats passing up and down the Ohio, and for the stages to convey those who ascend the Ohio, to visit the Virginia Springs, or who take the route I came from Washington and the East in general, there are generally a great many people crowded together in one large House and a concentration of as much vulgarity as would satisfy any one. We left the *Hotel* for they are all dignified with the high sounding appellations whether like the Dog house from whence I write, or those of some pretention to decency as is sometimes the case, at about 4 o'clock in the afternoon and reached Maysville at 6 o'clock in the morning, distant 105 miles. I took *my line of march* in the morning (Sunday) towards Lexington in Kentucky, within a mile of which lives Mr. Clay — the state of Kentucky is considered one of the finest portions of the far west, — everything that the earth produces is abundant in quantity and gigantic in size. Hemp is one of the great staples and is a beautiful crop — the corn when at maturity is sometimes *twelve feet high*, and the product 40 to 60 Bushels the acre — the great object with the Farmer in that part thro' which I passed, is the raising of Stock, and the most extravagant prices are paid for first rate animals. Calves at 6 mos. old have been sold at \$500, and every other animal of *high breed* in

proportion — immense droves of Hogs are sent from hence, and the Oxen are sometimes *driven even to the Boston Market*, as I witnessed when I visited the *Brighton* fair with Mr. Clay, when we *saw cattle belonging to Col^o Clay*, his neighbors and relatives. I was so fortunate as to meet in the state a Gentleman who has a fine stock farm named Jefferson Scott, who lives at *Paris*, through which we passed. We did not stop to visit the *Louvre* or call upon Louis Phillipe but made our way over the Maysville Turnpike to Lexington — this turnpike is not like those of Virginia, but an excellent one for any country, and is celebrated for its goodness, but more known as the road which was *vetoed* by the *Hero* — (President Jackson), the former road was almost impassable in winter, and was a great thoroughfare from the richest part of the Agricultural and stock region of the State — the Turnpike proved more expensive than was anticipated and the stockholders embarrassed — under these circumstances application was made to Congress to take a part of the stock — a Bill passed both houses of Congress granting the application as prayed for — the *Hero* had the high satisfaction of preventing the law going into effect — Lexington was the residence and the Inhabitants generally were favorable to Mr. Clay — this was enough for the high minded Chief! What a high minded motive — Mr. Scott told me that as Jackson was going over the road, which he travelled in going from the Hermitage in Tennessee, after some obnoxious act of his, the people to show their indignation placed obstructions on the road which annoyed him much, and is supposed to have been *one* cause of his veto message — no person of note was concerned in this but it was enough with the “*greatest & best*” — when it is recollected that this Country was *covered with Cane Breaks and inhabited by Millions of Buffalo* one is surprised to see its present state — Kentucky translated is the *field of Blood*. It was the common hunting ground of numerous tribes of Indians, and the field where they terminated their feuds — it was the regular residence of *none* of the tribes, but left for the purposes above mentioned. The fields which are used for raising Stock, are covered with fine timber, thinned out, and some of them as beautiful as the Park grounds of the Titled people of England — the Blue grass, a favorite food of all their Stock, stands the winter and the herds are not covered during the winter, unless in extraordinary cases — they raise immense numbers of mules for the southern states, and Beeves for every market — these grounds are never manured — fine fields of Clover, are when in perfection opened to their hogs,



COL. THOMAS HANDASYD PERKINS

Courtesy of Mrs. W. Austin Wadsworth

and when they have had their fill it is then plowed in, for a succeeding crop — as it was Sunday I had a good opportunity of witnessing the treatment of the slave race. Blacks, both male and female on Horse back, and in their best attire, and with habitual cheerfulness in their manner, showed that they were treated with great lenity and kindness — as far as I have been able to discover, the Blacks are the happiest people in the Country — this you know is a slave holders State — we passed the Blue Springs on the way, which are frequented for their medicinal qualities — this place is also famed for an Indian Battle in 1792 in which the best blood of Kentucky flowed profusely — Lexington is a well built and thriving town — it has many factories for making Cotton bagging used to embale the Raw Cotton. I visited some of the factories which are all wrought by blacks, and both spinning and weaving is done by hand labour — the town is built principally of Brick, the streets wide and planted with trees principally locust — the streets badly paved, but the side ways good and wider than with us — Mr. Webster gave me a letter to a Mr. Coombs a lawyer of note. I recognized in him a young Kentuckian who travelled with me from New York to Boston, and who was often at my house — Mary & Sophia Ritchie will remember him as a young man who figured in a dance when they were at New York, when they were going to Washington. He is now a married man, and has a charming family. We visited severall large farms belonging to Mr. Wickliff, Mr. Clay, Mr. Dunn, &c. where I saw such animals as I had never before seen. Mr. Wickliff, one of the old inhabitants, desirous of *continuing the Breed of the Buffaloe*, has procured some of them from the Prairies and has now a dozen of these animals on his farm and hopes to have a large flock — I like this — the practice of having stately trees under which the flocks are grazing is in good taste — I regretted not being able to go to a Mr. Cunningham's farm, said to be the finest in Kentucky. I found that *John Peck* who married a Miss Gilman lived here, and was recognized by him in the street altho' I had not seen him for twenty years. I visited his family and found Mrs. P. a very pleasant lady. Your Mother knows all about her. In their house is a *portrait of Peck's Father* when a boy, with long coat and the costume of 60 years since. I have some idea of having seen the picture in my Grandfather's house. Peck says it was *painted by Copley* — sister Sturgis can tell all about it. Peck is a strange fellow as he is largely in the law, I suspect he is poor, tho' he occupies one of the best houses in the town.

There is no place in the United States where Jackson is so much detested as in Lexington for the reason that they know him better than he is known elsewhere. I have heard fifty well established facts of this *man of the people* which deserve the *pillory* and some of them the *gallows* — to his supporters they are recommendations. — No one here believes this *great Patriot* honoured *this country* with being his *birth place*. I had the story which I believe I told you from the springs, of his being detected in endeavouring to palm another Horse upon the party with whom he had bet, as his own and when detected, was obliged to forfeit the thousand Dollars he had bet — this was some twenty years since, but greater *public* frauds of later date are as well established as his earlier knaverys. I forgot to mention as an evidence of the blacks not being over-worked that at the factory I visited the owner told me that he frequently paid the *boys* three Dollars per week for extra work — the Forrests are certainly superior here to any other portion of the Country. After seeing all I had time to look at I proceeded by a Rail Road to Frankford, the seat of Govt. It has but 2 or 3000 inhabitants, and stands pleasantly on the Banks of the *Kentucky* River a stream navigated for boating a long distance — the towns generally are laid out in good fashion — the streets at right angles, trees planted on the street and shading the pedestrians who are traversing the streets. It is not extraordinary that in laying out towns in the “*far west*” that they should have been desirous of following the example of those who laid out the City of “*Brotherly Love*” as Philadelphia has been called and to which it was once entitled — at this time there is scarcely a City where there is more quarrelling and dissensions than in that pleasant City. I rose early in the morning and looked about Frankford and visited the Penitentiary, which is in the town, and is a humble imitation of the establishment at Charlestown — the Convicts must be a good tempered set of fellows, to stay there, which would not hold our Culprits for half an hour — the inmates are supported by persons who contract for their services, and pay the State a bonus for their labour. I lodged at this place which is 26 miles from Lexington, and 65 miles from Louisville on the Ohio — the road is good & some very fine forest scenery on the route — Kentucky is doubtless as rich in soil as any state in the Union — it is too cold however for Cotton. It is more suited to the raising of vast flocks of different kinds — the pasturage is said to be superior to that of most countries — the great number of Mules raised find a ready sale in the Cotton growing states, and the Beeves,

Hogs and Horses are driven even to the Boston market. Louisville is on the Banks of the Ohio and is 577 miles below Pittsburg — this town was the place to which a Mr. Blake, who shot a Mr. Dix in my day and whose second *James Magee* was, with a Mr. Ruggles Whiting and others who had run through their property and reputation if they had any, made their pitch at this place and owned a great portion of the place where the City is located. Dr. Johnson, a highly respectable man, told me that a piece of land for which his Father, who is now living, paid one dollar & an half, had been recently sold for Twenty five thousand Dollars !!! the early speculators have retired behind the scenes and a new and thrifty set of people have succeeded — they number 23,000 Inhabitants, and it is increasing — the shops appear as well furnished as those on the Atlantic. Kentucky is bounded on the River Ohio by Mississippi, by Virginia, Ohio, Indianna and Missouri and most favourably situated for communication with the Ocean, as well as by internal communication with the Atlantic States — there is at this place a most excellent Hotel, nearly as large as the Tremont, called the Gault House — I visited the Locks, constructed to avoid the Falls of Ohio, which at low water obstruct the passage and prevent the steam boats from ascending the River — some of those boats are of 600 tons and carry an innumerable number of animals both biped and four footed — the former in general the least cultivated and tame — all travelling up and down the River is done by Steam boats — they are pretty well accommodated and when not crowded are pleasant — they go 8 or 10 miles the hour against the stream and as they go by night as well as by day you get along — the beauty of the Ohio River has been often sung and said — as a River it is probably the most beautiful on our Globe *by nature* — and when it is considered how short a time has elapsed since it was exclusively possessed by the original inhabitants, it is not without much interest from cultivation — I travelled upon it against the stream 577 miles and it is 396 miles from Louisville to its junction with the Mississippi, making 973 miles — at Pittsburg it is divided. Pittsburg takes its name from fort Pitt, at the confluence of the two Branches spoken of — it is a beautiful situation and tells a sad tale in the early wars with the tribes which inhabited this favorite spot — the House of the Commandant of the Fortress is yet standing and a part of the stone work of the Fort — here French, English and Indian blood mingled — the celebrated defeat of Braddock was within ten miles of this place, and here General Washington gave

the first evidence of his sagacity as a soldier — there are even to this time objects which designate the Battle field of Braddock, which happened if I am not mistaken in 1757 — Musket Balls parts of guns and human bones tell the fatal story — The Ohio to its termination at Pittsburg is of very equal width — being from one third to half a mile wide — it has in it many beautiful Islands — those which have Kentucky as its border, all belong to that state — the Island celebrated as the Residence of Blennerhasset, containing 300 acres is amongst the most beautiful and valuable of them and I believe is now owned by a descendant of General Putnam of revolutionary memory.

Sullivan notices of public men in his remarks on what is called Burr's Conspiracy and in which I have no doubt the *Hero* was as much implicated as the principal actors, speaks of Blennerhasset, and quotes a speech of Mr. Wirt in defence of Blennerhasset gives a description of his residence which is as truthful as anything in the English language. Between Louisville & Pittsburg there are 34 towns amongst which are Maysville, Cincinnati, Wheeling and many smaller towns, besides isolated houses on the River Bank — these latter are generally inhabited by the people who are occupied on the River, in furnishing wood for the steam boats or in some other way connected with the River occupations — those houses are generally mere log houses — though as you get higher up the River, the Ohio shore which is mostly inhabited by New England people or their descendants, you see many good framed houses and large barns, a thing which never meets the eye in Virginia. Ohio being a non-slave holding state most of the early emigrants from N. E. settled there and have shewn that they carried with them habits of industry and perseverance — the many Rivers which fall into the Ohio, some of which are hundreds of miles in length, bring down the soil to make the principal stream more turbid than it would otherways be, and help to form the fine farming lands spoken of — there is a settlement made by Swiss emigrants at *Vevay*, some 50 or 60 miles from Louisville, where they make bad wine; untill the duty on wine was reduced, are said to make a good business of it. I was not so unhappy as to taste it; and hope never to be able to report upon it from personal information. I presume the first settlers came from Vevay, at the head of the Lake of Geneva, about which there are large Vineyards, as you will remember — there is another establishment which is exclusively European, I believe Germans, who live at a place they have called *Economy* 18 or 20 miles below Pittsburg. A man

named Rapp is at the head of it and rules it like a despot. He is now nearly 80 years of age and still retains his influence — they number some 6 to 800 persons, are possessed of an extensive tract of fine land, which is tilled in the best manner, and they manufacture both in woolen & cotton on a large scale — they have a *community of property* and have but little to do with the *world without*, except to buy & sell with them. Some time since a German or Swiss Count insinuated himself into their favor and finished by creating feuds amongst them which ended in 180 or 200 separating themselves, and taking a station at *Beaver*, twelve miles below Economy, where they are said to be doing well. I could not learn the sum set off to those who quitted the *Hive*, but was told by Mr. Bakewell of Pittsburg to whom I had letters that the portion of the property given to the malcontents was between 180 and 200 thousand Dollars — Rapp and his friends came to Pittsburg in 1806, and lived almost in a starving state, until aided by some persons who were enabled to discriminate between pretention and a real disposition to use all their endeavours to *go ahead*, they got on, slowly at first, but now are very wealthy. How long the community will remain together when the person who is at their head has his final Rap, is to be seen — they are attentive to religious services, but of what sect they are, I know not. In some particulars they are like the shaking Quakers — the sexes living in separate houses, and not given in marriage.

July 2. Left Pittsburg for the Alleghany Mountains which are now reached by a succession of locks and inclined planes overcoming a highth of 2362 feet between the place from which we started to the summit level of the Mountain — in doing this we pass thro' 64 locks and ascend five inclined planes of from 1600 to 2600 feet long — and descending the mountain there are the same number of Planes to Hallidaysburg making the descent 1398 feet when we again take the Canal Boat & passing thro' 103 locks of an average of 10 ft. lift reach the Susquahanna at Columbia; the Canal being near the Juniatta from its source to where it joins the Susquahannah — the Canal Boats would be tollerably comfortable were they not over crowded — as it is they are intollerably uncomfortable — they take all who apply, and the consequence may be more easily imagined than expressed — I was delighted to get within reach of a Rail Road at Columbia, by which I arrived at Philadelphia in eight hours. I find in reviewing my notes, that I have travelled by land in Carriages drawn by Horses, Steam Boats, Rail Roads and Canal Boats 2886 miles and without any

accident, this considering the badness of the Roads in Virginia, the High pressure Engines on the Ohio, the inclined Planes of the Alleghana, and the thousand bridges you have to pass under, in the Canal Boats and some of which are not more than two feet from the top of the Boat, to say nothing of being jammed in with all sorts of bipeds, this I say is surprising — I consider the works between Pittsburg and Columbia as much surpassing any other works of their kind on the Globe, and should be seen to be appreciated — there is one tunnel, pierced through the Rock in a Spurr of the Alleghanny, of 901 ft. the mountain being 3 or 400 feet over the Tunnel — there are also several superb Aquaducts crossing the Conemaugh, which is the great feeder, as well as the Alleghani, at Pittsburg — it has a pretty effect to be floated in a trough, as you may name it, over wide Rivers which are 50-60 feet below you. Upon the whole I have had much to gratify me, tho' there have been many annoyances — I think as respects the common people of the West, Mrs. Trolloop does no more than justice to their vulgarity — her error is, and it was a willful one, in not discriminating, and leading those who know nothing of the Country by personal observation, to believe that the people in General are what they are amongst the lower classes of the Inhabitants of the far west.

I have told you a long story of my wanderings and which may be consulted hereafter by your boys who may soujourn in that quarter.

Your affectionate Father

T. H. PERKINS.

In 1850 Col. T. H. Perkins gave a bust of the Rev. John Pierce, D.D., to the Public Library of Harvard College.

R. B. Forbes, J. M. Forbes, Samuel Cabot and Thomas G. Cary (the last two for Perkins & Co.), purchased of Samuel Russell, his interest in the firm of Russell & Co. in Canton for \$25,000, payable in three annual installments; one-half of said purchase for account of Perkins & Co., and the other half for account of Robert B. and J. M. Forbes, this purchase to be made in view of a co-partnership in Boston to begin Jan. 1 next, any special business to be deferred until the return of J. M. Forbes to this country, etc., dated Feb. 24 1834, and signed by all contracting parties.

July 28, 1837.

Forbes, Forbes & Co. London:

. . . Mr. H. Lee stopped payt. lately, but having been more successful than he anticipated in collecting what was due to him,

he hopes to be able to pay everybody eventually in full. He offers to convey to a 3d party the goods that were purchased with the proceeds of the bills in question, consisting in Indigo & Silks to be sold for y'r a/c under his direction on receiving a discharge from you of any further liability, unless he should have a surplus of assets. He will give his own engagement to make up any deficiency, from the surplus of his property, if he should finally have sufficient after settling his affairs. . . We have implicit confidence in his character as a merchant & a man of honor. . .

March 8, 1841.

Baring Bros. & Co.

Col. Perkins left here on the 2nd. pr. Steamer *Columbia*, to pass a short time on y'r side.

London, 6 Nov., 1834.

Joshua Bates to Samuel Cabot, Boston:

The opium should pay a good profit from Calcutta and I think you will get hold of a large lot at Smyrna this year. Woolens are down, cottons are higher, the use of tea is increasing.

From Memorandum Book of T. H. Perkins showing stocks he held in manufacturing corporations in 1845:

At Lowell in 10 cotton and woolen mills, present value (1845), \$480, 750 as against \$416,400 par value	
At Nassua: cotton mill	\$ 11,000
Amoskeag, Stark & Manchester	116,000
Essex Co. Locks and Canals, Andover	50,000
Great Falls, N. H., James Machinery Co. at Newbury, }	
Naumkeag at Salem, }	77,500
Salmon Falls, Manchester }	
Chicope, Cabot, Perkins & Dwight	212,300

As Colonel Perkins retired from participation in the many concerns that depended upon him for leadership and to direct their activities, the business and the correspondence of these several concerns became less interesting and not of value to future generations.

London, 3 February 1854.

Joshua Bates to Samuel Cabot:

MY DEAR SIR:

I am very much obliged for your kind letter and for the particulars you have been so kind as to give me of the last moments of our good friend Colonel Perkins. From his advanced age it could not have been expected that he could live long, but he was so cheerful and in full possession of his active mind that somehow I always hoped he might be spared many years. . . . No man was ever more universally esteemed; his noble character should be an example to young men. On this side he had many friends among men who appreciated his character. Many are now no more, as the late Lord Ashburton, Mr. P. C. Labouchere & Mr. Hottingan, who never ceased while they lived, to enquire about him. To me Col. Perkins has been indeed a friend. His confidence and friendship on my starting in business here were the foundation of my success. I have, as you know, frequently travelled with him, and never found a man more alive to the comfort and happiness of others. I had got to love him, and fear we shall never look upon his like again.

Mrs. Bates begs to join me in offering you and Mrs. Cabot and the other members of the family the expression of our warmest sympathy and sincere regard, with which

Believe me, my dear Sir,

Ever truly yours,

JOSHUA BATES.

Charleston, on the Kanhaway River

June 17, 1836.

To Samuel Cabot, Esq.:

Temple Place, Boston.

DEAR ELIZA,

I wrote you on leaving the White Sulphur and have since very little to add. I left this seat of amusement the day before yesterday in the stage and was so far fortunate as to meet a pleasant well informed Virginian coming this way, on his route to Texas. He is one of the Commissioners sent by the Texans to get aid in maintaining themselves in that Country — he possesses great confidence in the success of the Texan Government particularly after their recent success. How far they have been successful in obtaining



SAMUEL⁴ CABOT
1784-1863

loans I do not know — they are using their endeavours to get physical strength as well as the sinews of war — money — Dr. Archer is the relative of Mr. Archer who I had known as a distinguished member of Congress, by whom I was introduced at the springs to the Doctor. As he is known to be influential with the Texan Government, I have used all the arguments in my power, both political and moral, in which I was aided by Mr. Archer to convince this Gentleman that they cannot do an act that will create more enemies to their cause than in putting S'Anna to death — that he may have deserved it when taken, in the heat of passion and with the recollection fresh in their memories of those who took him of the cold blooded murder of some hundreds of Texans is not to be doubted, but having surrendered himself prisoner, and having received quarter at the time it would be disgraceful to take his life — I think they will spare his life from the political effect that taking it would produce, but not from any higher motive. He is beating up for recruits here and elsewhere, under the name of Settlers, but the great object is to get soldiers. He holds out high hopes to those who emigrate. The first days ride to this place is altogether uninteresting, except that it lies thro' a dense forrest of the finest growth of hard wood, which covers the mountain over which the *Turnpike* lies — but little cultivation or habitation — and both in a slovenly state — the public houses are wretched beyond anything I have before witnessed not but that there are better, but that the owners of the stages make better bargains for the keeping of Horses, Drivers, and at the expence of travellers, than they could with those who would afford comfortable lodgings and decent fare — a Dog Kennel is better than one I *stoped* at to dine on the first day — a boiled egg did my work till supper when things were not much improved — fortunately I am not very fastidious and found wherewith to sustain me — the road is intolerable about half the distance hence to the springs. . . You strike the Kanawah at about 35 miles from this place, the road said to be 1500 ft. above the River. One half the hight will come nearer the truth — the weather was fine and by previous agreement with the driver, for a *consideration* we descended from the carriage and walked by a pathway to a spot called by different names, viz: one the Great Cliff of the New River, Marshall's Pillar and the Eagles Nest. It is to be sure awful — you stand on the upper Strata of Rock and *appear* to look directly down upon the river, tho' there was none of the party who could send a stone into it. It shelves over the main Rock much more

than the table rock did when I first saw it and is at least six times as high above the gulf below as are the rocks which overlook the falls of the great Cataract. Some of the passengers did not dare approach to the point where you could look perpendicularly down, by some ten or a dozen feet. In some of the short turns, I thought our story was told — notwithstanding the danger I could not keep my eyes from the scenery — at foot of the mountain comes in the Gauly River and at its junction with the New River, the two go by the name of the Kanawha which is passed over a Bridge. Openings of Coal mines are seen at short distances, but as you get within 12 miles of this place the salt springs commence and the smoak from the different factories of salt make it appear like a Birmingham — the source from which the salt is made is more or less deep — none less than 400 ft. and some a thousand — the Coal with which it is evaporated is in the immediate vicinity of the mills or tubes thro' which the water is raised, on both sides of the River — I stopped at one of the manufactories but was satisfied with a very superficial view — the water after being pumped into a large vat, is let off into kettles set over a furnace, reaching some 60 feet and communicating with the kettles — they make at the place I called at 150 Bushells p day which is sold at 25/100 p. Bushell — there are some new factories where the process is carried on by steam and the salt well granulated and having the appearance of that from Turks Island. It commands 10/100 more p Bushell share the salt made by the common process. All the works produce upwards of two millions of Bushells annually, and afford work for a great number of hands. Charleston is a pretty town lying upon the Kanahwa river, and as I had been fairly jolted the two past days I concluded to rest which gives one the opportunity of writing this letter. I am off in the morning for Guyandotte where I take the Boat on my way to Cincinnati.

I have been in sixteen counties in Virginia. Shall visit the seat of Govt. of Kentucky & Ohio — cross the lakes and then—— Love to all. Mr. C. says your Mother has gone to pass the afternoon with you. So that she is about. I am now on the Ohio — and they say a boat will be here this afternoon by which I shall go forward.

I shall probably write again. John is well as is

Yr. affectionate

T. H. PERKINS.

As I leave here in the Morning for Guyandott, and have some things to do, I must say good night, with love to your Mother and our connections in and out of the City — from Brooklin to Kennebeck River and all along shore. I have often wished the boys here — they would certainly have furnished my table both from the woods and the brooks. You will not perhaps hear from me again before I have gone some 5 or 600 miles from you. The prospect brightens for a fine day to-morrow.

God bless you

T. H. PERKINS.

Enclosed is a pretty little flower gathered from the Sweet Spring Mountain which is higher than the Alleghana at this point.*

COMMISSION FROM GOVERNOR STRONG AS A COMMISSIONER OF SEA COAST
DEFENCE DURING THE WAR WITH GREAT BRITAIN, DECLARED 1812

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS

SEAL
OF
MASSACHUSETTS

CALEB STRONG

To the Hon. Israel Thorndike and the Hon.
Thomas H. Perkins, of Boston, in the
County of Suffolk, Esquires.

Greeting

Whereas, by a Resolve of the Legislature of this Commonwealth passed on the 27th of February 1813 our Governour with advice and consent of Council, was authorized to adopt such defensive measures and carry the same into execution, as might be deemed necessary to protect the town of Boston its harbours and vicinity and the ports and harbours of this Commonwealth from the invasion of an enemy during the present war. And whereas by a Resolve passed on the 16th of June 1813 our Governour with advice of Council, was

authorized to erect such fortifications and establish such batteries as might be deemed necessary for the defence and protection of such Towns within this Commonwealth as are most exposed to invasion and the casualties of war, and to purchase, mount and furnish for the use of such Towns a competent number of pieces of ordinance with other suitable munitions of war; and to establish signals by which to give timely notice to vessels navigating along the coast of an enemy's approach, and to

* With the original letter is the flower — well preserved for 90 years. 5/18/27.

purchase such number of fire arms for the use of the Commonwealth, as shall appear to be necessary: to provide a sufficient guard for arsenals, parks of artillery and military stores, and to employ one or more persons skilled in the Science of engineering and gunnery. And whereas by a Resolve of the 14th of June last, our Governour is requested and authorized to adopt any and every such measure as to him may appear necessary or expedient for the defence, protection and security of this Commonwealth or any part thereof.

And whereas the Council have advised that it is expedient for the Governour to appoint three judicious persons skilled in military affairs who shall superintend and cause to be carried into effect such defensive measures and to make such purchases as are contemplated by the Resolves aforesaid. And on the 13th instant the Council advised that two other persons be appointed, who together with those appointed heretofore shall be vested with the powers above mentioned.

I, therefore, by the authority derived from the said Resolves and by the advice of the Council of the 16th day of June last and the 13th Instant, copies of which will be herewith delivered to you, confiding in your military skill, and in your fidelity and patriotism, do hereby appoint and commission you the said Hon. Israel Thorndike and Thomas H. Perkins, Esquires, who together with the persons already appointed for the purpose specified in the said advice of Council, that the intentions of the Legislature expressed in the said Resolves may be fully carried into effect. And you will from time to time make such communications to the Governour and Council relative to your proceedings, as may give them full knowledge thereof.

Witness His Excellency Caleb Strong, our Governour and Commander in Chief, and the Seal of the Commonwealth hereunto affixed, at Boston, this thirteenth day of September A^o. Dⁱ. one thousand eight hundred and fourteen and in the thirty-ninth year of the Independence of the United States of America.

By His Excellency the Governor,

BENJ. WHITWELL, *depy Secy of the Commonwealth.*

CHAPTER XVIII

DESCENDANTS OF SAMUEL³ AND SALLY (BARRETT) CABOT (Continued)

INCLUDING THE INTERESTING CAREER OF STEPHEN⁴ CABOT,
ALSO HIS DESCENDANTS

33. ELIZA LEE⁴ CABOT (18. Samuel³, Joseph², John¹), born in Boston, Mass., 15 Aug. 1787; died in Brookline, Mass., 26 Jan. 1860; married in Boston, 15 Sept. 1828, PROF. CHARLES THEODORE CHRISTIAN FOLLEN, D.C.L., born in Romrod, Germany, 4 Sept. 1796, son of Christopher Follen, a noted German jurist.

Professor Follen was educated at the University of Giessen where he graduated in 1817, two years later fled to France on account of political persecution, and thence went to Switzerland where from 1820 to 1824 he was Professor of Law at the University of Basel. Being again persecuted as a radical, he escaped to America and soon entered the faculty of Harvard College where he was Instructor in German 1825-1830, Instructor in Ethics and History 1828-1830. On 14 Sept. 1830, Samuel Cabot, T. H. Perkins and others agreed to pay the salary of Dr. Charles Follen as Professor of the German language and literature in Harvard University for five years, 1830-1835. His activities at the end of this time as an Abolitionist cost him his professorship; but having previously studied theology under Rev. William Ellery Channing, D.D., he was ordained a Unitarian minister in 1836 and during the remaining four years of his life preached in various places and engaged in anti-slavery agitation and philosophical writing. His complete works were published by his widow in five volumes in 1842. He lost his life 13 Jan. 1840 when the steamer *Lexington*, on which he was going from New York to Boston, was burned in Long Island Sound.

Mrs. Follen had an education unusual for women of her time, and after her husband's death prepared their son and several other youths for Harvard College. She was an intimate friend of Rev. William Ellery Channing, D.D., and,

like her husband, was zealous in the anti-slavery cause. Her publications included: "The Well-Spent Hour" (1827); "The Skeptic" (1835); "Poems" (1839); "To Mothers in the Free States" (1855); "Anti-Slavery Hymns and Songs" (1855); and "Twilight Stories" (1858)

Child of Charles Theodore Christian and Eliza Lee⁴ (Cabot) Follen:

- i. CHARLES CHRISTOPHER FOLLEN, born in Cambridge, Mass., 11 Apr. 1830; graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1849.

34. JOSEPH⁴ CABOT (18. *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Boston, Mass., 27 Jan. 1790, followed the family custom of entering commercial life at an early age and having acquired some experience and a little capital, on 30 Mar. 1815 he joined in a partnership for three years with his brother, 32. Samuel⁴ Cabot, and John W. Perit of Philadelphia, Pa., in the establishment of a wholesale commission business in that city. Joseph Cabot thereupon went to Philadelphia where he settled permanently. In 1818 he and Mr. Perit formed a new partnership under the firm name of Perit & Cabot, merchants, at 123 South Front Street, which continued until about 1837. During the succeeding score of years, Joseph Cabot was associated with the firm of Bevan & Humphries, shipping merchants, at 5 Walnut Street, Philadelphia.

In 1846 this firm bought seventy-two acres of iron-ore land in Allentown, Pa., and built two iron furnaces with a capacity of two hundred and fifty tons of iron per week. Five years later the works were sold to a corporation with \$200,000 capital, chartered as the Allentown Iron Company, of which Joseph Cabot was elected President and he took charge of the offices in Philadelphia, Samuel Lewis acting as Manager of the works in Allentown. Additional furnaces of much greater capacity were built in 1853, 1854, and 1872, and the company had remarkable success, few furnaces in Pennsylvania yielding greater returns on such an amount of capital. This was the first industrial plant erected in Allentown, employed several hundred men, and was a potent factor in the prosperity of the city. Joseph Cabot continued



JOSEPH⁴ CABOT
1790-1878

Courtesy of Miss Mary C. Wheelwright

as President of this company for twenty-seven years until his death in Philadelphia, 24 Nov. 1878, at the advanced age of eighty-eight years. He was a successful business man, acquired a considerable fortune, was held in esteem in the commercial world and was as highly regarded in the social circles of Philadelphia. During most of his life his residence was on Spruce Street in Philadelphia, but after 1871 he lived at 1340 Pine Street.

He married in Philadelphia, 19 July 1825, CATHARINE CRAFTS³ FRAZIER, born there, 3 June 1806, died there, 31 Oct. 1888, daughter of Nalbro² (*Capt. John*¹) and Anne (West) Frazier. Her father was an eminent merchant and financier in Philadelphia in which city the Frazier family still continues prominent in business.

Children of Joseph⁴ and Catharine Crafts (Frazier) Cabot, born in Philadelphia, Pa.:

- i. CHARLES⁵ CABOT, born 28 June 1826; graduated at the University of Pennsylvania, A.B. 1844; was until 1869 an iron merchant in the firm of Cabot & Etting in Philadelphia, which was associated with his father's company, the Allentown Iron Company. In his later years he was an attorney-at-law in Los Angeles, Cal., where he died, 29 Jan. 1910, in his eighty-fourth year, unmarried.
- ii. ANNA FRAZIER CABOT, born 9 Dec. 1827; died 21 July 1903, unmarried.
- iii. HENRY CABOT, born 9 Sept. 1829; graduated at the University of Pennsylvania, A.B. 1848; for many years was Secretary of the Allentown Iron Company, and resided with his parents in Philadelphia. He died 27 Oct. 1888, unmarried.
- iv. MARY CATHARINE CABOT, born 1 May 1831; died 4 Nov. 1866, unmarried.
- v. SARAH CABOT, born 10 Apr. 1833; died 5 Apr. 1835.
55. vi. JOHN FRAZIER CABOT, born 30 Nov. 1834.
- vii. JOSEPHINE CABOT, born 27 July 1838; was living unmarried in Philadelphia in 1923.
- viii. MARIANNE CABOT, born 30 Jan. 1840; died 29 Dec. 1840.
- ix. HELENA CABOT, born 18 Apr. 1843; died 2 Mar. 1874, unmarried.
- x. ISABELLA FRAZIER, born 29 Mar. 1849; is living unmarried in Philadelphia in 1926.

STEPHEN⁴ CABOT (born 1788, died 1831) had a varied career. At the age of twenty-five after having held several rather unimportant positions in the business of his family in Boston, he decided upon an adventure for himself. Just what was the purpose of this adventure has not been revealed in any papers that I have been able to find, but it is fair to presume that the vessel on which he sailed, was fitted out as a privateersman, as many young men of New England at this time were engaged in this enterprise, thus patriotically assisting the Navy of the United States in the war against England, at the same time they augmented their own fortunes.

The Boston newspapers of the time showed that the vessel cleared for Madeira in Oct. 1813. His journal or log has been preserved and an introduction was written some years later by a member of the family:

INTRODUCTION

One hundred and ten years ago, Fort Hill — which has long since been shoveled into the harbor — was the court end of Boston, and many were the Federalist mansions that adorned its verdant brow, but none was quite so substantial as that of Mr. Samuel Cabot. Either by intention or by chance its walls had been built one brick thicker and one brick higher than those of any other house in that aristocratic part of town. Mr. Cabot was the father of a large and energetic family. There were twelve children in all, in fact there had been thirteen. Among them was one named Stephen.

In the autumn of 1813 Stephen Cabot was a young man, just twenty-five years old. Why he had taken it into his head to sail for Madeira at that particular time, probably we shall never know. But sail he did in a Portuguese brig named the *Principe Real*, — he and three other men, whose names were Singleton, Staymaker, and March. When these four passengers chose a Portuguese vessel for their trans-Atlantic voyage they chose prudently, for Portugal was England's ally. And although England was at war with France — and also with the United States, — an American was reasonably safe on a Portuguese ship, for generally speaking Britain was mistress of the seas. Of course there was also the possibility that a "Portuguese" might be called to account by a roving French man-of-war, but the odds were decidedly against any such mischance.

Stephen Cabot's Journal from the time of his leaving Boston in the *Principe Real* until his return:

Monday, 18 Oct., 1813. Left Boston in the Brig *Principe Real*, Mr. and Mrs. Hill, Miss Callahan, J. Y. Singleton, C. Staymaker, and S. March, passengers. 19th, were boarded by H. M. S. *Junon*, treated well. 20th, about two o'clock Mr. Hill died. 21st, buried Mr. Hill. Nothing occurred till the 25th saw a ship close a board of us, Lon. 52, Lat. 41. Spoke her and put Mrs. Hill and sister on board. Constant headwinds and bad weather untill the 10th. Nov. Saw two frigates just to windward of us coming down under full sail. Had just time to get our dinner before they brought us to. After hoisting our colors, they hoisted the French flag and sent a boat board of us. Blowing a gale, and a heavy sea running. We were under close-reefed fore-topsail and mainsail. The boat was scarcely alongside before we were all *sans ceremonie* tumbled headlong into it, with the greater part of our baggage, — that only which happened to be in our trunks; the residue was soon upon the backs of the sailors. All our boots, shoes, hats, books, etc., were lost in the shuffle.

As soon as I got on board the frigate, I spoke to the Captain and asked him if he would ransom the vessel. I told him it was American property, which I would prove to his satisfaction. He replied the Commodore was on board the other frigate, & he would ask him. Signals were exchanged, & we were ordered on board the Commodore's vessel, — *i. e.*, the Portuguese captain, Singleton & myself, at the expence of a wet jacket. As soon as we got on board her, I renewed my application, & even offered to pay the actual cost of vessel & cargo, give up all the Portuguese on board, as they were prisoners of war, & navigate the brig ourselves into port. But he sternly replied in the negative, & after asking particularly what our cargo consisted of; & if there was any money on board, ordered her to be burnt. It blew so hard they could not take anything from her of consequence. At about six o'clock they made a *petit feu de joie* of her, & we had the pleasure of witnessing it.

They immediately shaped their course to the southward, & kept us ignorant of their destination. We were, however, treated with the utmost attention on board the Commodore's vessel. Mr. Staymaker & March on board the other were treated like dogs; they messed with the doctor's mates in the cock-pit. Singleton & myself had our hammocks slung in the mendum (?) & messed with the Commodore & his officers. His first lieutenant, & indeed all

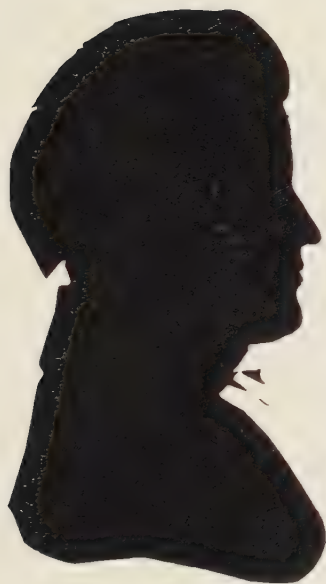
the officers, spoke English & seemed one and all to take unwearied pains to make our situation as comfortable as possible.

We remained on board till the 21st November, lat 25.26, Lon. 28; saw a sail dead to windward of us. Gave chase to her & gained but very slowly, when just at night she bore down to us & proved to be a vessel from Malaga loaded with fruit & wine. The cry of "*Bon prix!*" re-echoed from every quarter, & joy beamed in every countenance. The weather was delightful, & the sea smooth as a bowling alley. She laid by us till daylight, when all the boats from both vessels were employed in pillaging her. The confusion this occasioned is not to be described. Imagine for a moment 800 French sailors — nine tenths of them drunk — endeavoring who should cabbage the most. In every boat that came from the schooner two or three were so drunk they were obliged to hoist them into the vessel; & in one instance one fell overboard & no notice was taken of it. During this confusion we were, as the sailors say, working a traverse to get the Commodore to let us have the vessel to get home in. With a little intrigue we succeeded, & everything was settled with all the impetuosity of a Frenchman.

The Commodore ceded to Captain Singleton the vessel and the residue of the cargo, which consisted of a very light set of ballast, of pipes* of wine & brandy, upon his giving an obligation to remit to his friends in France the sum of 1000 dollars, — it being presumable that vessel & cargo would produce that in America. The command of her was given to our Portuguese captain, & we were ordered to St. Michael's — the original crew of the schooner (16 in number), our brig's crew, & 4 Germans making in all 34 souls. No person on board knew the nature of this transaction except Singleton and myself, nor who had the best right to the vessel on arrival. Our Portuguese captain thought she was given to him & his crew as an indemnity for the loss of the brig. This belief we encouraged, & he remained in it till we arrived in this place.

All was confusion. We embarked just at night, jumbled up together like poultry in a coop; nobody knew who was captain, or where we were going. There were scarcely any provisions. The cabin was stripped of everything, — not a utensil of any description on board, & everything in horrible uproar. We were so anxious to get away from the frigate that we did not reflect upon the

*A pipe was a double hogshead, with a capacity of about 120 wine-gallons.



STEPHEN⁴ CABOT, 1788-1831

Courtesy of Samuel¹ Cabot

consequences of the step we had taken. Our situation did not strike us until we had been on board a few hours.

The first token we had of it was one of our crew, an American, calling to us for help. He came running to us covered with blood, one of the Portuguese sailors having stabbed him very badly. We dressed his wounds, & were laughed at by the perpetrators of the deed, who intimated that our turn would come next.

This was the first night. I cannot say I slept much. I was glad when morning came, that I might see what sort of beings were my fellow passengers. Just as the day dawned there was a general muster, and just such a one, I believe, never was before seen. Singleton and myself went on deck & found them on the verge of a general battle, their knives drawn & everything prepared. On casting our eyes round, we immediately saw how things would operate. The Spaniards had prepared to repossess themselves of the vessel. Our captain was afraid to make any resistance, & expected instant death. We endeavored to impress upon them the truth that we were all fellow sufferers & that we should endeavour to adopt that plan which would be most advantageous to all, instead of adding to our sufferings. Reason had no weight with them. The helm was taken by the Spaniards, and they shaped their course for the West Indies. Some resistance was made by a gallant little Portuguese sailor, but he was immediately silenced by the mate, who brought a musket on deck & swore he would shoot the first man who attempted to alter the course of the vessel.

The next serious enquiry was what provisions were on board, there being 34 souls, it was an important question. We found we had not at the extent more than ten days provisions upon very short allowance, & the distance of more than 2500 miles to run. Fortunately, however, there was an abundance of garlic & oil, & a quantity of peas; enough to keep us alive. But for fear we should starve, they had determined to give us an easier death & cut our throats the first opportunity that offered.

The third night everything was prepared. Indeed, we had expected it before, for they were constantly sharpening their knives, & did not even hesitate to avow it. Singleton overheard one of them say, "Put him out of the way, he has a pair of pistols." They had the impudence to ask us if we were Christians. The night came &, as we thought, our last. We mustered as strong as we could in the cabin, 5 in number. We determined to sell our lives as dear as possible. Our situation at that moment was not a very enviable one, for we had been so strictly watched that we had no

time to load our pistols. So we had no weapons. We remained an hour or two in this horrible suspense till it became insupportable and we called the Spanish captain & told him we were aware of the designs of his crew and prepared to meet them like *men* if they persisted. In consequence of this declaration we got a lease for a few days. Meantime they were endeavoring to put us off our guard. We, however, knew their characters too well, & improved the opportunity of exciting jealousy between the Portuguese & Spaniards. We succeeded in a great measure, though our captain was such a coward & had such a dread of the Spaniards that a child of two years might frighten him out of his senses. We have since learnt that the Spaniards made a proposition to the Portuguese, that if they would assist or even remain neutral they should share the booty. They knew we had considerable gold and many valuable clothes; but the gallant little Portuguese I have before mentioned refused, & said, instead of assisting them he would defend us to the last drop of his blood. We had, unfortunately, in our brig two Spaniards who were the ring-leaders & the cause of our sufferings. We never went to sleep all at a time: one half watched the other. Often we caught them stealing down the companion-way with their knives drawn. As it happened, there were only 3 or 4 butchers among them; the others were willing to participate in the booty, but were not so hardened as to perpetrate the deed. In this sort of way we got along for eleven days.

Were I to attempt to tell all that happened in this eternity, it would fill a small volume. We never for a moment during this time thought of our other sufferings, such as being confined in a little cabin not big enough for a mousetrap, filled with vermin of every description; on short allowance; & a very hot weather between the tropics. And many other inconveniences, such as being obliged to eat out of a tub with these execrable wretches, there not being a knife, fork, spoon, plate, or dish of any description. Nothing but peas, oil, & garlick — garlick, oil, & peas — morning, noon & night. 'Twas a variety, to be sure, though not a very pleasing one. What would I not have given to have been seated round one of our great Indian puddings! Or what would I not have given to have taken even my peas, etc., with you at the Fort!

On the first December, as I was sitting on deck just before night musing on our unpleasant situation, I discovered a sail. From its singular appearance we were at a loss to know what it was, but had determined to make an exertion to speak her. The Spaniards were for shearing off; but while they were disputing what was best

to be done, we discovered it was a boat making for us. We immediately hauled our wind, & in a few moments she was so near that we could see a man waving a handkerchief, & even then the Spaniards said it was only a lure, — that she was certainly a Yankee privateer, & should not come alongside. We, however, told them it was doubtless some of their own countrymen, probably from South America, in distress, and they could not be so cruel as to see them perish before their eyes. What alarmed them was one of the sailors' saying it was an English boat. We gained our point, & had the inexpressible pleasure of saving the lives of 16 Americans. They had been 18 days in a little boat, upon half a biscuit & 2 gills of water per day. What is remarkable, the ship they belonged to foundered within a few miles of the spot where ours was burnt, & only two days after. The gale of wind I well recollect while on board the frigate, & of my saying to Singleton, Some poor fellows are worse off than we are in this storm, & perhaps it is fortunate we are not in the old brig; we might not have weathered it.

It was some time before they recovered so as to assist us. The sailors would get drunk, & we were fearful would kill themselves from excess, as there was constantly a cask of wine on broach & they could get at it when they pleased. This was the intention of the Spaniards, who, finding how easy they were to be managed, still entertained hopes of accomplishing their plan. Indeed they had new reasons, as such an increase of number would soon diminish our small stock of provisions. We kept a good watch over them, & began to assume a little command ourselves, — insist upon having an equal allowance of water & bread. We made an unsuccessful attempt to take the water from them. We determined, if they behaved properly, not to take the vessel, only to watch them, — as we feared some blood might be shed on the occasion, & wished if possible to avoid it.

In consequence of this they thought we were afraid of them, & became outrageous. They formed several plans which we defeated; and we at last found that the only way to secure peace was to commence hostilities. Before we made the attack, we called the Spanish captain into the cabin & asked him if he knew what were the intentions of his crew, & if he would suffer them to behave so. He said he had no control over them & was not responsible for their actions. As we knew that something unpleasant would take place that night, we lost no time in mustering our forces, & armed ourselves with such weapons as we could get. Singleton & myself

headed the party with a pair of pistols each, & took the rascals by surprise, & without the least difficulty possessed ourselves of the vessel. We pinioned them for a little & deprived them of their knives, one of which I have preserved as a curiosity. It is about the size of a carving knife. We confined [them] in the fore scuttle & gave them an equal allowance of everything. We took the precaution to place a guard over them night and day, and another on the quarter deck. We had four muskets on board. We found it necessary to keep very strict discipline. We made our Portuguese captain commodore; Singleton sailing master; Staymaker & March stewards; & myself captain of marines. We all stood our watch & immediately shaped our course for the U. S. We were then in the latitude of St. Barts, & not far to the eastward of it.

Nothing important occurred until the 18th, when we made land which we supposed Cape Fear. We were close in shore & anchored, — the wind blowing fresh from N. E., [we] could not fetch. We had not been at anchor two hours before we saw a sail standing at S. E. Supposing her a coaster bound to Charleston; determined to follow & get some assistance if possible. Finding it difficult to heave up our anchor, cut the cable & gave chase to her. But unfortunately there blew up a thick fog, & we lost sight of her & were forced to give up the chase. The wind still blew most violently from N. E. We put her under close-reefed foresail & stood off and on during that night. In the morning, finding we did not gain to windward, determined to put her before it & get into the first inlet we could. We stood to S. E. longshore for several hours & saw a sail ahead. Gave chase & after firing several shot over her head brought her to. She proved the schooner *Hazard* from Newbury Port, & informed us of our mistake, — that the bluff of land we took for Cape Fear was Cape Look Out, & that New Inlet-Bar bore. . . [obliterated], which we did not know — though in sight — in consequence of the light, etc. having been washed away.

We got provisions enough from her for two meals, & beat all that day & came to anchor that night close to the entrance of New Inlet. Expected pilots would be off in the morning, for we could see their houses on shore. In heaving up at daylight next morning, we broke our second and last anchor. Fired guns repeatedly. Hoisted a white flag. Finding no pilots coming, and fearing we might be blown off in our distressed condition (having no provisions, anchors or charts), determined to attempt going over the bar ourselves, — & struck on the shoalest part of it about 10 o'clock; at which the pilots came off to our assistance. She

thumped very hard, & the breakers broke over her. Singleton went on shore in a ferry boat. Thinking she would not go to pieces & we might save her cargo, we kept her free five or six hours with both pumps. Found it useless after that time. She gained upon us fast; & indeed before we left her she was two feet of water in her lee gangway. We all got ashore with the greater part of our baggage, & in the course of the night were safely moored in Mr. Cellar's kitchen, eating sweet potatoes.

In the morning nothing more of the schooner was to be seen. Her cargo was floating in various directions about the beach. We rolled up that day 20 pipes, 10 of which were stolen by the pilots in the night. The next day Singleton came over with Captain P.'s sloop & took what wine there was left on the beach. We bade adieu to Federal Point, went over to the fort at Smithville & refreshed ourselves, where there is a very comfortable house.

In consequence of very bad weather we could not get up to Wilmington for a week. I at last was obliged to go up on horse-back, Singleton followed me a week afterwards with the wine he had picked up, which was immediately claimed by the Spanish captain. A compromise took place, agreeing to divide what was saved. We had much difficulty in soothing the Portuguese captain, who, presuming the property was his, thought it hard he could not get even a share of it, & refused to give up the papers. But we persuaded him into it, & had just settled our business & taken our passage in the stage when the unfortunate accident happened to Singleton. So ends the account of my voyage. I have written it at intervals while watching with Singleton. While I write this he is breathing his last.

Wilmington, Feby 20, 1814.

The following is intended as a continuation of my journal from Wilmington.

After settling our business with the Spanish captain, we prepared to leave W[ilmington], where we had been detained nearly a month. Seats were taken in the stage & our trunks packed. The morning previous Singleton was invited to a fox chase, which he reluctantly accepted; & it was with great difficulty he was persuaded to join them in the morning. He tried to excuse himself, but they would not let him off & fairly pulled him out of bed. I knew nothing of the excursion till I was sent for in the morning by Singleton, who had been thrown from his horse against a tree. He was struck just in the small of his back, & though it did not break

it, injured the spinal marrow & caused his body below the injury to be perfectly senseless & deprived him of the use of his arms. When I saw him he was in the greatest agony, & I expected immediate dissolution in him who was only a few hours before in perfect health, & with whom I was anticipating the pleasure of meeting our families & friends. On seeing me, he was much affected & said, "Cabot, 'tis all over with me." I tried to encourage him as much as I could & promised to remain with him till he got better.

We boarded at different houses, & I immediately sent for my clothes & did everything in my power to soothe him. I had not been with him an hour before he told me he had no hopes whatever: that a few nights before he had a very singular dream which impressed him in an unusual manner & made him thoughtful ever since. He dreamed that he saw his sister who died several years before, who spoke to him in a very affectionate way and bade him be good and prepare for death! He spoke of it repeatedly during his illness. On the second day he made his will & requested to see a minister. I immediately sent for one, who remained with him for some hours. He frequently called, by Singleton's request, & assisted greatly towards tranquilising him. He constantly conversed with me about the state he expected soon to enter, & prayed most fervently for forgiveness.

I watched him 30 days and nights, during which time I never took off my clothes to go to bed. My presence seemed necessary to his existence, & he would often weep when I only went out of the room for a few moments; he was as helpless as an infant. He preserved his senses till within a few hours of his death, & appeared to approach it with a confidence that his sins would be forgiven him. He frequently said to me that he calculated upon my closing his eyes. This painful task I performed, & followed him to the grave on the 23rd of February.

From this period till the 5th March I was employed in fitting away a schooner which I bought in company with Mr. Winslow, when I sailed for Havannah, having to contend with many difficulties in getting off: for having no passport from Government, I was obliged to conceal myself on board & was fortunate enough not to be discovered, after rather an unpleasant confinement of 20 hours. We pursued our voyage without any accident or occurrence of any importance till the 13th, when we struck on a reef off the S. E. extremity of the Coast of Florida at about 10 o'clock in the morning. We immediately threw all our ballast overboard, stove our water, & in fact threw over everything that could lighten

her. Got an anchor out to windward & hove taught upon it, waiting for the tide. She did not thump very hard, but we despaired of getting her off; got our boat in readiness, made a memo: of what we should take with us, & prepared ourselves as well as we could for a land cruise.

We judged ourselves about 9 miles from the first island, & about 20 from the mainland. Our prospect was rather gloomy, for that part of the country is only inhabited by Indians, & it was 500 miles to the first town. In the hope of getting the vessel off, we worked all that night. The wind increased & the breakers were seen in every direction & almost stunned us with their howling. After heaving the anchor close home we perceived she started a little, and discovered she floated. We immediately made sail, having previously sounded in every direction to find the deepest water. The current, however, drifted us so she would not mind the helm, & we struck a second time, which I thought would have started her floor-timbers. She, however, struck only a few times, & we got over. At this time we had a foot of water in the hold, & kept our pumps going 4 hours without gaining an inch. We therefore gave this up & went below to see if we could discover where the water came in. And I to my great satisfaction found the hole.

We arrived at H[avana] without further accident; & finding my vessel rather unruly, having parted her cable while at anchor in the bason, I left her & took passage in a Swedish brig. I arrived at New Port on the 3rd April, & Boston on the 4th, where I found to my inexpressible delight, all well.

Boston, April 30, 1814.

The only evidence of the destination of the *Principe Real* found is in a letter to Stephen from his brother Samuel's father-in-law:

Oct. 13, 1813.

Stephen Cabot:

. . . As you are going to Madeira, we put into y'r hands a demand upon the house of Jno. Blackburn Jr. Banger & Co., for a quantity of wine.

T. H. PERKINS.

While the people of New England looked upon these privateering adventures as legitimate they did not always approve of them. When the privateers were captured by

foreign war vessels, they were usually either considered prisoners of war or tried for piracy. This is shown in two earlier letters, addressed to Thomas H. and James Perkins; one especially, from Kingston, Jamaica, which refers to a privateer, as "a pirate," and says that Captain Barney, of the ship *Samson*, had been acquitted of piracy on the high seas:

Kingston in Jamaica, March 31, 1794.

On board Sch. *Delight*.

Messrs. Jas. & Thos. H. Perkins, Merchants

Boston

DEAR SIRs:

I wrote you from Cape Nicholas Mole the 13th inst. informing you that we had been captur'd by the British Frigate *Aligator* on the 10th coming out of Port de Paix, and that we were to proceed the next day for Jamaica where we arrived the 16th.

The first business we proceeded upon after noting a Protest, was to pass examination, which Capt. Sturgis, Mr. Doane & myself have gone through, after which all the Papers and accounts relative to the Voyage, with our several depositions, were sent to Spanish Town to be examined by the Judge advocate; what will be the result, we at present know not, but are informed the Judge has stop'd libeling American Property till the arrival of the *Packet* from England, which has been expected for some days.

It appears by a Decree of the 7th November, that all Neutral Vessels bound to or from French Ports, considered as Blockaded, as well as Vessels coming from French Ports, with the Produce of the same, shall be seized and sent into some British Port for Legal adjudication; by a late Vessel we have copy of a later Decree which revokes the former, but as it has not come to hand officially is not in force; therefore we remain in a state of suspense.

The Injustice that the Americans have met with in this place is really insufferable, and when I hear of the Property that has been sacrificed, & look round & see the Vessels that are abandon'd, & left a prey to the worms, I shudder at our own situation, for it evidently appears that real American Property, which has been claim'd and sworn to has been libelled and condemned.

Capt. Jno. Ingersol of Salem was sent in here from Jackmel by a *Privateer*, or more properly a *Pirate*, his Vessel and cargo libelled as French Property, and is to be unloaded. Even Vessels directly from America with provisions, have been libelled and condemned;

one in particular after laying here 3 or 4 (months) for trial. She was a new Ship belonging to Philadelphia, loaded with flour, &c. There was also a Schooner that arrived here yesterday, (that was boarded off Bermudas by a Liverpool Letter of Mark) from Wilmington, loaded with provisions & lumber, bound for Barbadoes. The crew of the *Schr.*, all except the Captain & Mate, were taken out and are gone to Liverpool, and the Vessel sent in here.

What will be the event of such *illegal and piratical* proceedings time alone will determine, but it is certainly a most cruel hardship upon the Americans to be treated in such a hostile manner.

The Governor of this Island has been pleased, by his late Royal Proclamation, to open all the Ports to the Americans, for the importation of all kinds of American Produce, for the term of 6 months. This seems to be compensating in some measure for the Decree of the 7th of November, but is like giving liberty to a Bird after confining his Pinions, for almost all the American Vessels which use the West India Trade, are made Prizes of, in this and other British Islands.

Capt. Barney of the Ship *Samson*, has been honourably *acquitted* of the charge alledged against him of *Piracy on the High Seas*.

Hoping to receive some good news by the Packet, and a speedy dismissal from this Port, remain with sentiments of esteem and respect,

Your Devoted Humble Servant,

JAMES CARTER.

Note: I have been introduced to Mr. McNeil, who was the friend of *Mr. Burling* when here and have the assurance of his aid and assistance. He thinks favorably of our Business.

Salem, 31st March, 1794.

Mr. Thomas H. Perkins,

DEAR SIR:

Would ask the favour that you will be pleased to send me by the first Coaster that is bound to this Town, the small pair of Cannon that was left with you some time past. I am sorry to inform you that I have been *plundered by the Brittons*, but I am determined to be prepared to make reprisals on them by the time permission is granted by my Country, which I hope may be soon, if full satisfaction is not made us for the unprecedented insults offered us by that faithless nation.

With due respect, I am, Dear Sir, Your sincere Friend & Humble Servant,

ICHABOD NICHOLS.

The next we hear of Stephen Cabot is as agent for his brother Samuel Cabot, and for some of the Perkins' interests in the West Indies. In June, 1826, he evidently had severed his connection with these interests, or had resigned as agent, for under that date he writes from St. Thomas to his brother Samuel Cabot, Esq., of Boston, saying that he will not return to Boston until his debts are paid. His letters show that he was in St. Thomas as late as 28 Jan. 1828 and he may have had another adventure as a privateer; for in 1830 he wrote his brother a letter from which I extract the following:

Port au Prince, 2 Nov. 1830.

DEAR SAM:

I recd. your letter of the 23 June the 16th October last. I am obliged by the pleasing intelligence you give me of my child. If it pleases the Almighty disposer of events to preserve his life, I am certain that even in his orphan state, with his sweet disposition, he will gain friends anywhere.

Sickness and other causes (particularly the want of means) have prevented me from making you a visit this season. In endeavoring to wind up the concerns of Zamie Féche I have met with great difficulty and experienced very heavy losses, and tho' I am reputed here to be extremely rich, *un millionnaire*, I am penniless. My principal object in stating this to you is not so much to excite either your sympathy or compassion as to correct an impression, which I suspect you have received, and which I have in fact myself in some measure given you by stating that I was doing wonders, etc. . . . I repeat I am certain that a powerful appeal to Scholten wherever he may be will have the desired effect. Silas Marean knows Scholten well and he is very friendly to me and since I have been here has tried to help me out. I am now and ever shall, go where I may be considered as a Pirate, except by my private acquaintances. I implore your serious thoughts may be given to this business. I have lately had a paralytic stroke and tho' now I have quite recovered the use of my limbs, my health is not good, nor my life very certain. My greatest regret in quitting it will be in thinking that the world has reason to cast a slur upon my reputation. I am now under bonds to this Government not to commit piracy while I remain in the country. I have been openly insulted in the street and called "You Damned Pirate! Why did you come here?" This I have had to bear and, go where I will, I shall have to

bear, unless I can return to St. Thomas, and this can only be effected by an influential application to Governor-General Van Scholten. I feel from the present state of my mind and body that all my sorrows will soon terminate, and the only thing that I can look forward to with pleasure is the hope to be able before I quit the stage of life to leave behind me my character unsullied, for your sake, for mine, for that of my child, for Justice's sake, and the only way in which this can be done is for me to go to St. Thomas and stand a trial and the consequences of it — and the only man who can render me justice and enable me to go there harmlessly is Scholten, now the U. S. Ambassador-Extraordinary from the King of Denmark. For God's sake do what you can for your unhappy

Bro.

STEPHEN CABOT.

Stephen had evidently been in the West Indies for some years prior to the first letter written in 1826, from which I have quoted above; for he had a son, Joseph Clark Cabot, born at Port au Prince, 9 Mar. 1822 (or according to one of the mother's letters, 1823). Joseph's mother's name was Zamie Féche, and on account of the laws then in force in the West Indies, Stephen could not be legally married to her. He adopted his own son Joseph C., and also a daughter of Zamie Féche's, Elizabeth Marie Louise, born 20 May 1819. An old friend and business associate of the Cabots was in Port au Prince when Joseph C. was born and was his god-father. The child was named Joseph Clark for his uncle and for his god-father, the Hon. Benjamin C. Clark, founder of the Boston firm of Benjamin C. Clark & Co., long engaged in the West India coffee trade and owners of a number of well-known clipper ships and topsail schooners.

Zamie Féche was successfully engaged in a retail business of codfish, mackerel, pork and other salt provisions, and Stephen joined with her in this business, which was continued under her name, first in St. Thomas and, later, at Port au Prince. It will be remembered that the early Cabots of Salem and Beverly were engaged in the transportation of fish in their ships to Portugal and other countries.

Port au Prince was evidently a very poor place in which to

bring up and educate children, and Stephen, at the suggestion of his brother Samuel, sent the two children to Boston to be educated by him. Joseph remained with his Uncle Samuel and Aunt Eliza, who saw to his education.

Port au Prince, 27 May 1829.

MY DEAR BRO.:

. . . I communicated to Zamie the contents of your kind letter of 15 March last, and she immediately consented to part with "Stephen" (as she has always called him) tho' her whole soul seems to be wrapped up in him. She never intimated to me a wish that Lise should accompany him, fearing it would not be agreeable either to me or my family. After much reflection, I tho't that it was my duty to her and to the child I had adopted to make every effort in my power to save her from inevitable ruin, and relying on your friendship, as well as that of the rest of my family, I determined without your consent, to send her along with my own child, confident that it will always be a source of infinite pleasure to you to know that you have saved Two innocent Beings from perdition. Receive them, then, my dear brother, as a Father, instill into their minds those principles of Virtue and Morality which you so eminently possess yourself. We commit them entirely to your affectionate care!

Zamie addresses you by this oppy. at my suggestion, which you will find enclosed herewith.

I have paid the passage of the children and the Nurse and have written a letter to Mr. Babister under cover to Mrs. Cary's to be opened by them in case of his absence, begging him to do the needful for the children in New York, and promised him that you would see him reimbursed for any expenses he might incur for them. We have given them as good a sett out in clothes as we could afford, and have shipped pr. this oppy. the Brig *Ranger*, Capt. Eldredge, Two Hundred Spanish Dollars, which the Messrs. Cary's will forward to you for their use, and which we pray you to make go as far as you can, as our means are now very much diminished. Whatever sums we may be enabled to lay aside hereafter from our industry and economy we shall from time to time send you for the benefit of the children, which you will appropriate as you may judge most to their advantage. I have before stated to you that the Laws of this *free* country prevent me from legally marrying Zamie, but should I ever have the happiness to quit it with her I shall certainly do so. The business we now do

consists in the retail of cod fish, mackeral, pork and other salt provisions, and is conducted in Zamie's name. Of all places or countries that I have ever seen or heard of, This is the worst. They say, "Il faut voir Paris et mourir." I say, "Il faut voir Port au Prince." Our hearts, as you may well suppose, are very sad at parting with our children, and to add to our grief, we have this day learnt that some few trifles, which were left at St. Thomas to be sent to us, were put on board a French Brig, the *Casimir*, which was totally lost near the Cape. I pray you to write to me after you have seen the children, and again imploring your fatherly protection to them, and with kindest wishes towards you all, I remain,

Your affectionate brother,

STEPHEN CABOT.

[TRANSLATION]

Port au Prince, May 26, 1829.

MONSIEUR AND VERY HONORED FRIEND:

Pardon the liberty which I take in thus appealing to you. The obliging letter which you had the kindness to write to your brother made me feel strongly that I owe you a title which responds to the sentiments with which you have inspired me. Your frankness, your disinterestedness, have decided me to send you my son as you have desired; and throwing myself with confidence in your generous offer; I have thought to be able to send my daughter also with the consent of your brother. . . . Today, availing myself of the advantages which you have the goodness to propose for my son, I am come to pray you to take my daughter under your protection. Save a young person from the evils to which youth is susceptible in the colonies, keep her from the depth where innocence is easily thrown.

Permit me here, my dear Sir, to pray those respectable ladies of your honorable family to take this child in consideration of her sex and have indulgent sentiments for her misfortune. It is to these virtuous ladies that I address my prayer to inspire my girl with sentiments of virtue and to hold her to the rules of duty. You will have the goodness, my dear Sir, to make known to your brother what arrangement you will make to finish her education, that I may send you regularly the items of her instructions.

I am, Sir, with respect and friendship, and desiring you the happiness which you deserve,

ZAMIE FÉCHE.

P.S. You have, my dear Sir, enclosed herewith, the list of linen which I am sending for my daughter and my son. My son having expressed the desire to take with him the portrait of his father, I have decided to give it to him, persuaded that I give pleasure to you and your family. I beg you to have the kindness to preserve this miniature which is a precious object to me. I think I should give you the ages of my children: Marie Elizabeth Louise, born May 20, 1819; Joseph Clark, born March 9, 1823. His godfather was Mr. B. C. Clark. These children are of the Roman religion.

After Joseph had been in school in Boston for some time, his Uncle Samuel writes to his father, Stephen:

Joseph's masters tell me he makes good progress in his studies, and his amiable character renders him dear to all.

Stephen's adopted daughter Louise (or Elizabeth) was sent to a school in New York, where she remained until the death of Stephen in 1831, when, at the request of her mother, she was sent back to Port au Prince and I have failed to find what became of her eventually, though for some time she was with her mother who lived in the West Indies for many years, as is shown by her correspondence, from which I shall quote later.

Stephen was taken ill and was unable to attend to the business, which was also neglected by Zamie because of her devotion to him, as he required nursing and care. Their funds were heavily drawn upon for the expenses of his illness, so that at his death, Zamie, whose business had been flourishing when he first met her, was left without any funds. Samuel Cabot generously sent her an annuity until her son Joseph was able to contribute to her support, and when Joseph met with reverses in St. Louis, owing to floods and pestilence sweeping the city, his uncle again resumed the annuity to Joseph's mother until he was able to supply her needs. I have not found the date or place of her death, nor any record of her son's having visited the island during her life, although from the correspondence he evidently planned to do so. Stephen Cabot died at Port au Prince, 14 Mar. 1831. The beautiful miniature of him sent with the children was in the possession of his grand-daughter Katherine Q.



STEPHEN⁴ CABOT

1788 -1831

Miniature on ivory, painted in Boston about 1820

(See pages 614, 598)

Courtesy of Isabel Cabot McMullen

Cabot a few years ago. It was painted sometime in the 1820's by a well-known miniature painter in Boston.

Below are given extracts from copies of letters from Zamie (translations), and from J. Ballestier, who had charge of Stephen's adopted daughter in New York, their friend William Ross at Port au Prince and Joseph's godfather B. C. Clark, as well as from Samuel Cabot and others:

Port au Prince, 18 March 1831.

J. Ballestier, N. Y.,

DEAR SIR:

The purport of the present is to give you the unpleasant information of the death of our mutual friend, Mr. S. Cabot. He departed this life on the 18 of the 14th inst. For a long time past, as you know, his health has been bad. His last sickness I knew, from the commencement five weeks since, would prove fatal. He was, however, only confined to his bed 16 days; although unwell for weeks, he would not take to the bed, and the last three days of his existence gave him great suffering. Dr. Pickcombe, his physician, always told him that his liver was affected; he laughed at the idea. It was however, sadly touched, and was the cause of his death. Blisters were applied and every necessary step taken to save him, but unfortunately the separation of an abscess in his stomach terminated all effort. During the last days of his existence he was delirious almost constantly. His ideas seemed to run on his children and business. He would at times speak as if he was in St. Thomas, doing business as formerly, but did not touch of his misfortunes in that quarter. In fact he appeared free from unpleasant reflections. Three days before his death for half an hour he was in his perfect senses and said a prayer for his children and another for himself, begging that the Almighty would receive him in Heaven as a man that had never injured any individual.

Zamie, as you will suppose, is in great grief. Poor woman, she really was attached to Mr. Cabot! Fifteen long nights did she pass alongside of his bed without sleep. As you no doubt know, Mr. Cabot's estate leaves nothing for her. There are outstanding some debts, but God knows little will be got from them. I am using every effort to raise something for her; meantime she will remain here — say for some five or six months. She begs that you will send out her daughter by the first opportunity. Therefore please send her by the first opportunity.

WILLIAM ROSS.

New York, 7 April 1831.

To Samuel Cabot, Esqr.:

Boston, Mass.,

DEAR SIR:

The annexed extract of a letter from Mr. William Ross, which I have just received, conveyed to me what I now do to you with a sorrowful heart, the melancholy tidings of your brother Stephen's death.

Agreeably to the directions contained in that letter and in one from Zamie to Mrs. Balestier, I shall send Louisa to her by the first opportunity for Port au Prince, presuming that it will meet with your concurrence.

I regret much that the remittances for her expenses at school have not been made as punctually as they were promised, for after all her bills shall have been paid I shall be in advance from \$150 to \$200, which I can ill afford to be in the present state of my affairs.

With great respect, believe me,

Your most obt. svt.,

J. BALESTIER.

[TRANSLATION]

At St. Pierre, Martinique,

Nov. 22, 1832.

Mr. Sam. Cabot, Boston,

SIR:

I have the honor to address to you this letter to inform you of the anxiety which I suffer in not having received news for so long a time of my son. As I have had the advantage of writing to you on this subject, one must believe that I have not been so happy as to receive the letters which you have, without doubt, written — for I like to believe that you have had the kindness to do so.

I remember that you wrote me a letter in the past in which you asked where I was going to establish myself and what was my position. I answered you, Monsieur, that after the wrongs which your brother had suffered at St. Thomas and the evils which resulted from them, I found myself at his death, in my turn, still more unfortunate, denuded absolutely of everything, having been obliged at the same time to sacrifice the few trifles which remained to me. I did not have the happiness to receive from you the answer to that letter. I also wrote in time to Mr. Joseph, your brother, for although I persuaded myself that my son must be well in your care, I nevertheless desired ardently to have news of him.

I came to Martinique for my sister, who was ill. I lost her and in a few days returned to St. Thomas. It is true that I must now prepare to find employment. I beg you to expedite the answer to this letter.

My daughter Lise embraces very tenderly her dear brother. . . I wish he could know all the misery I suffer through our separation.

Receive, my dear Sir, etc.,

Your very humble servant,

ZAMIE FÉCHE.

[TRANSLATION]

St. Thomas, Aug. 5, 1834.

Mr. S. Cabot, Boston,

DEAR SIR:

By a description as simple as true I am going to put before you all the details of my situation since my departure from Haiti until my actual sojourn in this country.

Since the death of Mr. Cabot I have written you two letters to which I have rec'd no direct reply, though the associate who had charge of your interests during your stay in France wrote an answer to my last. I like to persuade myself that if my first has remained unanswered it is because you did not receive it. The high opinion which I conceive of you makes it my duty to abstain (knowing the intimacy which has always reigned between you and the late Mr. Cabot) from all reflections on all this, especially as your conduct towards his son appears to hold him by indissoluble bonds. Nevertheless, one to your brother Joseph at Philadelphia, has also remained unanswered.

I have had the pleasure of receiving a letter from our dear Joseph in which he expresses much love for his guardians—for you, the care which you have taken of his education, etc. and speaks of you only in terms of the most sincere attachment. . . .

Referring to the letter which you wrote me in Haiti, you desired to be informed of the position in which I found myself after the death of your brother. Until now it has not been secure, though still possible for a woman who has never known to what reverses the human race is subject. Surrounded by friends and having a great number of debtors who should pay what they owed me, I should have been sufficiently happy there, if an unexpected fatality in addition to my old unhappiness had not obliged me to sacrifice everything in order to leave the country. France threatened a descent upon the Haitians; already the preparations for war were to be seen. One saw all around families stricken with

amazement unable to flee. The better to encourage them to save themselves if possible, the French Consul ordered all who bore this name (French) to quit the country at once. This order poisoned the best intentions, and of all my debtors I found only a group of voluntary insolvents. However, it was absolutely necessary that I should quit that neighborhood, which was to become the theater of the turbulence of war. The country seemed to offer me no further resources. Mr. Cabot had not died without creditors, and how to leave the country without freeing myself of them? It was on this occasion that I recognized what cupidity can do to us. . . . Of the great number of friends and creditors who surrounded me, I could distinguish but two or three true ones among them. As for the others, they persecuted me to such a point that new sacrifices were necessary that the ashes of Mr. Cabot might rest in peace. To continue: To avoid the disasters of war I left the country friendless without family and, I should say almost without resources, if I had not hoped to find friends at St. Thomas. But arrived here, of all those whom I could count before my departure, I could discover but two or three true (ones) — but incapable, in spite of good will, of doing anything for me.

Having a young daughter for whom I must provide an education, however mediocre, being alone and having to procure everything — Judge my position! — and judge also if I should come to you to ask protection from such needs as assail me! However, I am not without resources, though they are owing to me in Haiti. Should I blush to address myself to the brother of him for whom I did myself a true pleasure in losing all for his repose! . . .

I suppose that the lapse of time which has occurred since your voyage has made it possible for you to be already settled with your honorable family. Being near and able to direct for yourself the innocent conduct of our dear Joseph, the lively remembrance of your dear brother must often find place in a heart sensible and good. And this dear child, separated in infancy from her who gave him birth, finds consolation in an uncle — more, a father — who can prevent his suffering from an eternal separation from his true father. And this heart so generous, which at the remembrance of a brother is liberal in the care of his son. . . .

The double necessity of being in a false position in St. Thomas and the urgent need which I have of returning to Haiti gives me a task which I do not conceal from you, for at least after the marks of affection which you have given me of late I feel I may find in you A Friend, A Mediator, A Liberator.

I propose then to return to Haiti, where the traces of war are obliterated and once more perfect peace reigns there. There I may yet recover from my debtors the sums which are due me, either by the voice of reason or by that of the courts. For I must tell you that before leaving, I regulated my affairs, and being of people well known in the place I could establish myself among them.

It would be impossible to undertake this voyage as I am entirely unprovided with money. And as I had the honor to tell you above, finding myself without resources it is to you alone that my eyes are turned. I do not think it necessary to tell you that the lack of money to meet the many little engagements which necessity has obliged me to contract have thrown me into a state of serfdom, from which you alone can extract me. . . I enclose a letter to my dear Joseph.

Be my messenger to your honorable family and assure them of my highest esteem — as much for my daughter as for myself.

Accept, dear Sir, the most sincere salutations, etc.,

ZAMIE FÉCHE.

Zamie Féche writes again to S. Cabot from St. Thomas on 18 Apr. 1835, reminding him that she had written him the year before and begging him at least for news of her son.

On 5 May 1835 Samuel Cabot writes her in French (translation):

Your letter of April 5th last year was received during my absence in the country, and that of April 18 reached me three days ago. I received these two letters with much sorrow, because they made me recognize that you are waiting for me. I sympathise with you for the sufferings which have accompanied and followed you. . .

Mr. Cabot then arranged to send her a certain amount of money annually until her son is able to contribute to her support, which was evidently not until 1848 when Joseph C. Cabot wrote to his Uncle Samuel a letter, from which the following is extracted:

St. Louis, Jany 19, 1848.

MY DEAR UNCLE:

I feel I have been unjustly accused of want of filial affection. Taken from my parents at so early an age my recollections of them are very faint and it is natural that my attachment should have

been transferred to yourself and my aunt who have occupied the position and performed all the duties of the parental relation. . . .

I am now, through your kindness, in a fair way of earning more than a mere subsistence. I do not wish by any means to shirk from the duties incumbent upon me as a son, and feel anxious to do all and anything in my power to place my mother above want; and as from her letter she appears to be in need of present assistance, would it not be well to send her a remittance at once? Should you, in your better judgment, deem this advisable, might I trespass so far upon your kindness as to ask you to make it for me, as there is no possible way for me to do it from this place; and when I visit Boston next summer, I will, with the aid of your advice, determine how much I should and in what manner, remit her regularly a sum adequate to her support. I have written to her that, if possible, I shall visit the West Indies in the course of a year; this I intend to do, if I can arrange it without detriment to my business. . . .

I trust I shall have the pleasure of hearing from you as soon as you promise me. And now, dear Uncle, with my best love to Aunt and all the family, I remain as ever,

Your affectionate Nephew,

JOSEPH C. CABOT.

Boston, July 22, 1849.

B. C. Clark, to Samuel Cabot, Esq.,

DEAR SIR:

Yours of the 17th came in my absence, or it would have been attended to earlier. I have no doubt (indeed I am sure) that Zamie has been advised to come to this country, but I do not suppose she would make such a move without hearing from Mr. Mareau (Marean) who came from St. Thomas a few weeks ago and is now in Virginia. After hearing from you again I will desire my friends in St. Thomas to pay Zamie \$100.

I will write Mr. Mareau today, so that no other than a good influence shall be used there. Excuse this hurried note. I am not well enough to write.

Respectfully yr. svt.,

B. C. CLARK.

Saint Thomas, 21st August, 1849.

Received from Messrs. J. F. Peniston & Co. the sum of One Hundred Dollars for account of B. C. Clark, Esq., of Boston. \$100.

Signed in duplicate,

ZAMIE CABOT.

B. C. Clark encloses receipt above to Mr. S. Cabot, and suggests that \$20 a month would enable Zamie to get along comfortably. (Sept. 29, 1849.)

27 July, 1855.

C. Hjardemaal wrote S. Cabot from S. Thomas, (enclosed to B. C. Clark) a letter saying that J. C. had made his mother an allowance for some time back, first of \$240 a year and later of \$360. He had kept up this allowance regularly until January 1855, when Mad. Zamie's order for \$180 was returned under protest and on Mr. Hjardemaal's inquiry he was informed by Mr. B. C. Clark, through whom payments were made, that Jos. had not kept him in funds. Mr. H. did not at first tell Mad. Zamie that the remittances had stopped but evidently kept up the payments out of his own pocket, but when Mad. Zamie found out this she absolutely refused all pecuniary aid. "How long she will be able to adhere to this determination I do not know, but as I know her to be utterly destitute of means it can certainly not last long, and she may then take the only determination which she seems to entertain — that of going to see her son in order to appeal verbally to those feelings which she can not awaken by correspondence. . . It is natural she should resent more keenly his neglecting her after having been rendered comparatively independent, etc."

Brookline, Sept. 10, 1855.

Samuel Cabot to C. Hjardemaal, Esq., St. Thomas.

DEAR SIR:

I have to acknowledge reception, a few days since of your favor of 27 July — on the subject of the discontinuance on the part of my nephew Joseph of the regular allowance he has hitherto been able to make for his mother's support. I very much regret the occasion which has caused you the trouble of making this appeal to me, not only on account of the suffering it must produce to this lady, but as an evidence that my nephew has been deprived of the means, by the unexpected heavy failures which have taken place in St. Louis. I know that he was a considerable loser by the failure of Belcher & Bros., which took place in January last, but *not having heard from him since that time* I had hoped it might not have been very serious — as I regard him as a young man of very high principle & having a very strong sense of obligation in all his relations — I am satisfied that his apparent delinquency can have arisen from *no other source* than his want of means.

I shall, however, write him to ascertain the fact, and in the meantime (without making him acquainted with my intention) I shall very cheerfully furnish the sum of Three hundred dollars pr. annum for the support of his mother (say \$300) until he is able to assume a duty which I am sure nothing but necessity would prevent him from discharging to an extent which should satisfy the most fastidious judge of filial obligation. I shall request our friend Mr. Clark to arrange the best mode of transmitting the money to Zamie, in which we may have further occasion for your good offices. Thanking you for those already conferred, I am,

Dr. Sir, very truly

Yr. Svt.,

SAM CABOT.

St. Thomas, 10 Nov. 1855.

C. W. Hjardemaal to S. Cabot,

DEAR SIR:

Your valued favor of the 10th Sept. reached me only about a week ago & several days elapsed before I decided to communicate its contents to Madame Zamie, which when I did so produced the most heartfelt regret for the reverses of fortune which her son is stated to have experienced, yet her tenderer feelings received some consolation to think that the cause of his discontinuance could not be described to any neglect of her, and this feeling, together with her utter helplessness on the point of means aided by some persuasion on my part has made her thankfully to accept your generous offer of supplying Three hundred dollars per annum for her support until Joseph may be able to resume that duty which she, as well as all that are interested in her on this side most earnestly hope may be soon.

I have, with your authorization, caused a draft to be extended at 3% for \$150 on B. C. Clark, Esq., for your acct., and will, at intervals of 6 months renew the transaction. Madame Zamie tenders you through me her most heartfelt thanks, and I would fail if I did not add my own acknowledgements for your prompt and benevolent attention to my solicitation in her behalf. I remain, dear Sir,

Your obt. Servt.,

C. W. HJARDEMAAL.

(Undated Letter)

S. Cabot to B. C. Clark,

DEAR SIR:

I enclose a letter for your friend Mr. Hjardemaal in which I propose to furnish \$300 per ann. for Madame Zamie, until Joseph shall resume his regular allowance to his mother. I shall say nothing of it to Joseph, as he is rather proud, he might be a little embarrassed, perhaps mortified, by my thus assuming his obligations. On the whole I conclude to send you my letter to Mr. H. opened. Perhaps you may think a different kind of letter should have been written. If so, I will carefully alter it at your suggestion; if not, please enclose & direct it, and do me the favor to forward it.

When you consider that Joseph knows nothing of his mother and does not remember her, it must certainly appear that he has done as much as could be expected of him — and it should be presumed he has some good reason for any apparent neglect. I think his motives would have been better appreciated, if it were not for his bad habit of neglecting to answer letters, as well as failure to communicate with his correspondents. It is evident he does not like to write letters.

Perhaps the best mode to supply Mad. Z. is for me to provide for her a draft of \$150 twice a year, to go this year as heretofore — which I will furnish you the money for when required.

B. C. Clark wrote Samuel Cabot, 18 July 1856, that he had paid Madame Zamie's draft for \$150 of 10 June 1856.

Nov. 28, 1856.

S. Cabot to C. W. Hjardemaal, Esq., St. Thomas,

DEAR SIR:

Having some time since communicated to my nephew at St. Louis that I had assumed the payment of an annual allowance to his mother (which had been suspended by him) until convenient to him to resume it, and having since learned that he is apparently doing a thriving business there — I have lately again written him that I should now discontinue these payments if I heard nothing further from him (supposing that this would be his wish) and as he has not replied to my letter, I have now only to notify you accordingly that I shall not hold myself responsible for further payments after this may reach you.

The above letter enclosed to B. C. Clark, Esq., with similar statement, requesting B. C. Clark to forward it, and

stating that he will not hold himself bound to pay any drafts after the letter shall have reached Mr. Hjardemaal. Mr. B. C. Clark acknowledged receipt of above and promised to forward it by first opportunity.

Mr. B. C. Clark wrote Samuel Cabot on 7 Jan. 1857 that he had no word from young Mr. Cabot and that a draft for \$150 had appeared and asked what shall be done. This is the last letter of this correspondence that has been preserved — but from his accounts Samuel Cabot evidently continued his allowance until this date, after which Joseph C. Cabot resumed his payments and was sending his mother regular remittances as late as Apr. 1858.

Joseph C. Cabot, like his father, started out on a career for himself at the age of twenty-five, his uncle, Samuel Cabot advancing him \$10,000 to start in business in St. Louis, Mo. The first letter found from him after he went to St. Louis is to his uncle, Samuel Cabot, under date of 19 Jan. 1848, and has been previously quoted from. In the quotations from his further correspondence while in St. Louis, I shall only give what is of interest to his descendants.

When he arrived in St. Louis he entered the firm of L. & A. G. Farwell & Co., becoming a partner to the amount of \$10,000, which his uncle advanced him. On 1 Sept. 1848 he severed his connection with this firm and entered the new firm of D. A. January & Co.

The next year, 1849, St. Louis was visited by the cholera, and Joseph Cabot's descriptions of conditions there are vivid. He was at this time in the firm of D. A. January & Co. [Mrs. D. A. January was still living in St. Louis in 1927.] This partnership was arranged by his uncle Samuel Cabot.

St. Louis, May 15, 1849.

J. C. to S. C.,

DEAR UNCLE:

. . . Since I advised you last the cholera has been on the increase and numbers of our most respectable citizens have fallen victims to the disease. On its first appearance here it was entirely confined to the lower classes of the population, but within the past few days it has taken a much wider range. The *deaths* in the city for the week are 273, about 200 of which are from cholera—an

average of about 30 a day. Business is completely prostrated as everyone in the country is afraid to visit the city, but as the disease never heretofore has remained long in one place, I trust that ere long it will leave us and that our fall trade will be heavy. I do not as yet feel at all alarmed for myself, and intend to keep my courage up as the best antidote for the disorder, for I have known several cases of persons who have been taken ill simply from fright. The cholera has been peculiarly fatal on the River, especially as all the Southern boats are bringing up immense numbers of *German and English emigrants*. To give you some idea of the way in which they are pouring into the country I will mention that 1,700 arrived at our Levee in one day, many of them bringing the seeds of disease in their systems, and their arrivals do not by any means contribute to the health of the city. Last week a boat started for the upper Missouri with a crowd of *English bound for the Mormon Settlements at the Salt Lakes*; in the course of the first forty-eight hours sixty-three died, and the crew became so terrified that they abandoned the boat. . . .

I would say that the *partnership* between myself and the Mess. January was duly perfected, as *arranged between yourself and Mr. D. A. J.*, and since that time everything has gone on prospering. Mr. January will visit Boston this summer. . . .

St. Louis, June 21, 1849.

J. C. to S. C.:

. . . We, (D. A. J. & Co.,) have been most fortunate in *escaping untouched in the conflagration* which has laid in ashes so large a portion of the business part of the city. We did not lose a dollar by it. . . . The fire has proved of much benefit to us, as a very large proportion of the stocks of groceries has been burned, and as we were lucky enough to have a good stock on hand, we have been enabled to sell a great many goods and at very handsome profits. The day before the Fire, Mr. January was attacked by the cholera, and although now able to ride out is not strong enough to attend to business. Consequently I have been obliged to do everything, and I have never worked so hard in my life. I am but too happy, at the approach of night, to go home to bed. It has been particularly hard on me from the fact that all in the store, with the exception of myself, have been sick at different times. . . . The health of our city is very bad. The *cholera appears to be yet on the increase*, and there is no telling when it will cease. The number of deaths reported yesterday was 109, and two ceme-

teries are not included — the whole number was not short, probably, of 125; in fact for the past fortnight the daily average has been about 100; since it first appeared I think that fully 2500 *have fallen victims* in this city. . . I have not allowed myself to become at all alarmed, but it makes one rather nervous to hear of the death of someone of your acquaintances, whom you saw but the previous day apparently as well as yourself. . .

St. Louis, Aug. 18, 1849.

Joseph C. Cabot to S. Cabot:

. . . We have now got rid, I hope forever, of the Epidemic; and we anticipate a very heavy fall trade. Should it be as good as we think it will be, our profits will be at least \$30,000. — Our sales to date have been about \$205,000, and we intend to sell about \$100,000 more. There has been lately quite an advance in both Coffee and Sugar, and as we have had a large stock on hand we have realized a very fair margin.

I received some time since a letter from my mother forwarded by you, for which please accept my thanks. I shall write her soon and shall again trouble you to transmit the letter to her. With regard to my intentions in this matter, I can only say that I wish to do what is right, and am anxious to be guided entirely by your superior knowledge. I wish to do all that I can to render her comfortable and happy. When I visit Boston this winter I shall be enabled to discuss fully with you what future arrangement shall be made. In the meantime, all sums you may remit to her shall be duly reimbursed. . .

In Dec. 1853 Joseph C. Cabot withdrew from the firm of D. A. January, and entered the firm of his father-in-law, Messrs. Wales & Sons. (He had married Mr. Wales's daughter two years before.) A year later he writes that his business is successful, the firm having done about \$200,000 worth of business in the first six months of 1854; but cholera again was rife and his wife and two children were all taken sick at once. His oldest child Henry, then two years of age, he was compelled to send with his wife to their relatives, the Hydes, in New York, and later he joined them with the infant Dexter, who was less than a year old. After the cholera had disappeared the family returned to St. Louis. In Dec. 1854 the oldest boy Harry was seriously ill with

croup and his father again considered sending him to New York, to live with his uncle and aunt, Mr. and Mrs. Hyde. The following year, 1855, the Messrs. Belchers, who were doing business in St. Louis with Joseph C. Cabot's firm and were deeply indebted to them, failed for nearly \$2,000,000. This was a severe blow to the firm of Wales & Sons and it was several years before they recovered from it.

St. Louis, Dec. 10th, 1853.

Joseph C. Cabot to S. Cabot:

DEAR UNCLE,

Your kind letter came duly to hand. Please accept my warmest thanks for your continued kindness and the interest you manifest in my welfare. I should have acknowledged its receipt ere this, but I was suddenly called upon to make a collecting tour in the country, and since my return, beside the accumulation of business which I found awaiting me, I have deferred advising you until I had a proposition from my partner, Mr. January, in regard to a new association in business. . .

I have had a dozen proposals from various parties in this city, and after duly weighing them all, I have determined to accept a partnership in the house of Mess. Wales & Sons, a firm composed of my father-in-law and his two sons. They are in the same business as the one in which I have been engaged, viz., the wholesale grocery business, and do a large and respectable business. . . I shall withdraw from the firm of D. A. January with about \$20,000, *besides my original capital of \$10,000*, which is a very good start for a young man. . . My interest in my new connection, I think, will be from 6 to 8000 per annum, and more if I can increase the business.

In my late trip in the country I *intended to have visited Peru to have seen the condition of your property there*, but was not able to get there on account of the low stage of the river.

And now, dear Uncle, permit me to apologize for the length of this letter, but desirous as I am of retaining your good opinion, I wish to take no step without your advice and approbation. To your kindness I owe everything and believe me I am duly grateful.

My family are all well. I shall not take them with me this time but trust to have the pleasure of doing so next summer.

With my best love to all the family, I remain

Very truly

JOSEPH C. CABOT.

St. Louis, July 29, 1854.

J. C. C. to S. C.:

DEAR UNCLE,

. . . I am succeeding very well in my new business. It is not as large as that of my former house, but it is yet very respectable in size. Our sales for this year up to the 1st July have been about \$200,000. . .

I have had a great deal of trouble with my family this summer. The heat commenced very early and it has been terribly severe, and added to that we have been again visited by that *fell scourge the Cholera*, although not so terrifically as in 1849. — I have at last reluctantly come to the opinion that St. Louis is no place to rear a family. My wife and two children were all taken sick at once. I was compelled to send her and my oldest boy on at once to N. Yk. about a month since, and I shall start to join them with my infant in a few days. The reason that he did not accompany his mother was that we could not find a nurse for him in time. . . I probably shall not remain long in New York, as my business here may require my immediate return. . . Please give my best love to Aunt and all the family, and believe me, dear Uncle,

Your aff. Nephew,

JOSEPH C. CABOT.

St. Louis, Dec. 21, 1854.

J. C. C. to S. C.:

DEAR UNCLE,

Enclosed I now have the pleasure of handing you Belcher & Bros. First of Exchange, No. 398, Dec. 8th, @ 90, dld. on Mess. A. G. Farwell & Co. of your city for Five Thousand Dollars (\$5000.00) being in part payment of amt. due you. . . In regard to the balance due you, if convenient to yourself I could use it in my business to advantage for a year or so longer, but I wish to leave it entirely to yourself, for whenever you want it the money shall come, and believe me, dear Uncle, when all pecuniary arrears are discharged, there will yet remain as your due, a very large debt of gratitude which can never be repaid, except perhaps by the reflection that your kindness has not been misapplied and unappreciated. I only pray that Heaven may enable me some day to return a few of the many favors I have received from yourself and family. If the opportunity is never granted me, you will receive your reward above. . . with my best love to all and a fervent

prayer that your valuable and useful life may be spared to witness many returns of this joyful anniversary season in all of which my wife joins me,

I remain, dear Uncle,

Yr aff. Nephew,

JOSEPH C. CABOT.

St. Louis, March 7, 1855.

J. C. Cabot, St. Louis, to S. Cabot, Boston:

. . . The failure of the Messrs. Belchers came upon me like a stroke of lightening. It was something for which I was totally unprepared and had never dreamed that any contingency could possibly arrive which should affect his solvency. I am personally or was, quite intimate with the senior of the concern, Mr. William H. Belcher. . . He built a tremendous Refinery in Cuba, which was the cause of his embarrassment.

Belcher's liabilities are nearly Two Million of Dollars — say about \$1,800,000. To meet them he has the refinery here, which is worth say a Million. . . The subtraction of this amt. — \$19,000 from our capital, especially just at this time, is rather awkward, and cramps us in our business, but we shall get through it and I do not wish you, dear Uncle, to feel any anxiety about the bal. due you. I feel under deep obligation to you already, and what you have just written to me makes the claim still closer, I fully intended to have repaid you the whole this year. At least I have proved my intention was good.

Mem. (by S. C.) on margin: J. C. Cabot, St. Louis, 7 March, remitted \$5000 — Page & Baron, to take up ———'s acceptance. Wrote J. C. C. 24 Sept.

Boston, Aug. 31, 1855.

B. C. Clark, Boston, to Samuel Cabot, Esq., Brookline:

DEAR SIR,

Your favor of the 28th inst. is just at hand. Some 6 or 8 months ago I wrote to young Mr. Cabot at the request of the gentlemen (C. H. Jardemaal) who had written to you. Failing to obtain any response, I concluded that, consequent upon the troubles of the last year, he might have been for the moment unable to do anything for his mother. Upon inquiry, however, I could not learn that anything serious had occurred to him. It has afforded me great pleasure to hear from all quarters that he was not only

prosperous, but that he was a popular, talented, industrious merchant. Since reading your note, however, I perceive that he must have suffered by the failure of concerns which involved many others — that should not have prevented his communicating with you, who have been his benefactor and best friend, nor have prevented his owning receipt of my letters. I do not feel, however, that there has been any intentional disrespect towards anyone.

If I can be of any use in this matter it will afford me great pleasure. I ought perhaps to say that Mr. Hjärdemaal is one of the first men in St. Thomas and in my judgment a generous, disinterested friend to Mad. Zamie.

I am very truly,

Your ob. servt.

B. C. CLARK.

St. Louis, Nov. 15, 1855.

MY DEAR UNCLE,

I have been absent from the city for some six months, and upon my return found your favor of 24th Sept. I have been waiting in order to be able to enclose you a remittance, but am suddenly called upon to leave the city again today, on another collecting tour in the interior of Iowa, and I shall probably be absent some three weeks and upon my return I shall write you in full and send you the money you have so kindly advanced for me. I have, owing to the failures of Belcher and Sage & Bacon, been very hard pressed for cash, but I am getting bravely out of it, and shall soon be completely out of any trouble. My business has been very good — Think my interest will pay me this year \$8000 — at least on paper.

Please present my best love to the family. All of my little ones are well. . . With my renewed thanks for your many favors, I remain, dear Uncle

Yr. Affecte. Nephew,

JOSEPH C. CABOT.

Boston, 4 April, 1858.

B. C. Clark to S. C.:

Saml. Cabot, Esq.,

DEAR SIR,

In reply to yours of 2nd inst. I have to say that I have no question about the means of your Nephew. I enquire when opportunity occurs and my impressions are very clear that he is

doing well so far as money is concerned. He pays the dfts. which we made in favor of his mother. I am truly sorry for his silence towards you. . .

Joseph C. Cabot's greatest weakness was apparently his neglect to answer letters, especially when embarrassed about business or family affairs, and there were long periods of time when his uncle did not hear from him, in spite of many inquiries.

Joseph⁴ Cabot, who was doing business in Philadelphia, another uncle of Joseph C. Cabot's, seems also to have been in constant communication with him, but Joseph C. treated him very much as he did his Uncle Samuel; often neglecting to answer his letters, which made his uncle very unhappy. The last letter that is preserved of his correspondence with Samuel Cabot is the following:

St. Louis, March 16, 1859.

J. C. Cabot to S. C.

DEAR UNCLE,

Enclosed please find note Feb. 10, 1859, for Four months, of A. G. Farwell & Co. for Sixty-two Hundred Seventy-Five Dollars (\$6275) the same being the amount, with interest. Mr. Farwell told me at the time he gave me the note that, should you desire it cashed, in all probability he would be able to do it for you — and after crediting me with the amt., please inform me how much I still owe you, and I will remit it to you — and after this is done, please accept my heartiest thanks for the unvarying kindness you have ever shown me; neither money nor words can ever cancel the debt of gratitude I feel toward you. You have been more than a father to me. I have been very wrong in not advising you of my situation, and I am ashamed that I have done as I have. I had a long conversation with Mr. A. G. Farwell, to whose care I send this letter, and I explained to him how I had been situated and how I felt. I had become personally embarrassed through my friend Mr. Belcher, to a considerable amount, and was too proud to write you as a true man should have done and tell you how I was situated and that I could not pay you, and I was silly enough to resolve that I would not write you until I could send you what was due. Mr. Farwell has promised that he would see you and repeat our conversation — which I hope he may do, and that you will forgive me and thereby add another to the many obligations

conferred upon me by yourself, and allow me, dear Uncle, to say that I could not sleep quietly a single night, if you thought for a moment that I ever dreamed of such a thing as defrauding you of this amount; had I died, my matters were left so that this, which I considered a sacred claim, would have been the first thing paid.

My heart is so full that I can say no more on this subject, except that I once more ask your forgiveness and hope in the course of this present year to be able to visit Boston and in person be able to thank you. . . I am now about through with my embarrassments, and am doing very well, although business in the west for the past two years has not been very remunerative.

I am very happy in my domestic relations and have two fine boys which I hope at some time to be able to show you.

I should be happy if you would remember me to Aunt and all the members of the family. Although I have not seen them for years, I still feel warmly attached to them as ever.

Permit me to subscribe myself,

Yr. affect. Nephew,

JOSEPH C. CABOT.

About this time the name of his firm was Wales, Cabot & Company; they were still in the wholesale grocery business. Later J. C. Cabot formed another partnership with a Mr. Chase, under the firm name of Chase & Cabot, in the wholesale dry goods business.

In 1854 Joseph C. Cabot appears as a member of the firm of D. A. January & Co., Second Street, between Washington and Green. He had been with this firm since 1851, at which time he was boarding at the Planters' House. In 1852 he resided on 5th Street, between Locust and St. Charles Streets. Late in 1854 he appears as a member of the firm of Wales, Cabot & Company, at 76 North 5th Street. In 1857 the firm name had changed to Cabot, Wales & Company, wholesale grocers, 76 North 2nd Street, and J. C. Cabot resided at 31 South 4th Street until 1860, when he changed his residence to Lucas Street, between 15th and 16th Streets. When the Civil War broke out he offered his services, and was appointed on the staff of Gov. Hamilton Gamble of Missouri, where he served with the rank of Major. In 1864

to 1866 he was a member of the firm of Cabot & Senter, wholesale grocers, and resided at 26 Lucas Place. In 1869 he appears as a member of the firm of Chase & Cabot, wholesale dry goods, and resided until 1872 at 1206 Washington Street. This year he changed his residence to 2113 Pine Street, where the family remained until 1884 when he moved to 1526 Olive Street.

In May, 1869, J. C. Cabot's father-in-law, Orin Wales, died in St. Louis and Joseph C. Cabot was appointed administrator and gave a bond in the sum of \$50,000 on 1 June 1869. The estate was finally closed in 1875. The heirs were Dexter T. and Olive H. Wales of New York City, Nancy T., wife of Samuel T. Hyde of New York City and Catherine H., wife of Joseph C. Cabot of St. Louis. The inventory listed \$38,194.68 assets.

While living on Pine Street, Joseph C. Cabot met with a serious accident. He was run over by a street car, his thigh and head were severely injured and when he was sufficiently recovered, his physician advising a sea voyage for his health, he took passage on the clipper ship *Ruth* and visited China, Japan and other foreign countries. He returned to St. Louis for a few months in 1884 but as he had had serious business reverses and as his health had been greatly injured by his accident, he had not the courage at his age to begin life over again and retired from business. After a short visit with his wife and relations in New York he and his family settled in Stamford, Connecticut, first in a house on Clinton Avenue, and then in a house that he bought on Greylock Place, corner of Forest Street, which has since become the Horticultural Hall, and is used for meetings of the D. A. R. and kindred societies. In 1905, after the death of J. C. Cabot, the house at 195 Greylock Place was still occupied by Mrs. Joseph C. Cabot and her children Miss Katharine Q. Cabot, Arthur W. Cabot and Dexter W. Cabot. After J. C. Cabot went to Stamford he temporarily went into business but, owing to his feeble state of health, he broke down and was sent to a sanitarium near Bristol, R. I., where he died 8 June 1895, aged seventy-three and was buried in the Samuel T. Hyde lot at Woodlawn, New York.

For many years he was a "valued member" of the Stamford Historical Society.

The relationship existing between Joseph C. Cabot, his uncles and his cousins seem to have been intimate. They corresponded and visited each other, and there are letters under date of 25 Dec. 1845 and 27 July 1848 to his uncle Samuel Cabot, telling him of visits he had made to his cousin Edward and young Curzon, who were in business and running a farm at Peru, Illinois, and from the correspondence it is evident that his uncle had asked him to investigate the farm, which was not paying, and offer any suggestions he might have. In 1846 J. Elliot Cabot also went to Peru, and from there to St. Louis, where he visited his cousin Joseph C., as is shown by a letter of 11 Oct. 1846, from his mother Mrs. Samuel Cabot, Jr. Brookline, (addressed to J. Elliot Cabot, care of L. & A. G. Farwell & Company, St. Louis, Mo.).

Joseph Clark⁵ Cabot was married in St. Louis, 20 Feb. 1851, by Rev. Wm. S. Potts, minister of the Second Presbyterian Church, to Catherine Hyde Wales, born 25 Sept. 1831, in Southbridge, Mass., died 4 Jan. 1919, at Stamford, Conn. She was the daughter of Orrin Wales (a resident merchant of St. Louis for thirty years) and Mary (Tiffany) Wales. Orrin Wales (born Wales, Mass., 20 Nov. 1793; died St. Louis, Mo., 14 May 1869), was descended from Ebenezer Wales, born 10 June 1696. Ebenezer's father was Timothy Wales of Milton, Mass. (see "Genealogy of the Descendants of Timothy Wales," by H. M. Gardiner, Jr., Brooklyn, 1875).

Mrs. Cabot's mother, Mary Tiffany Wales, was born in South Brimfield, Mass., (now Wales, Mass.). She was a daughter of James and Mary (Howe) Tiffany. (See "Tiffany Family," by Nelson Otis Tiffany, Buffalo, N. Y., 1901.) Catherine Hyde Wales, through her grandmother Martha (Hyde) Wales, was a direct descendant of William Hyde, one of the original settlers of Hartford, Conn., in 1656. She was also a descendant in the seventh generation from Lieut. Lion Gardiner, an officer in the Pequot War, who settled in Saybrook, Conn., in 1635, having come from England in the ship *Bachelor* of only twenty-five tons.

Children of Joseph Clark⁵ and Catherine (Wales) Cabot:

- i. HENRY⁶ HYDE CABOT, born St. Louis, Mo. 11 May 1852; attended Washington University, St. Louis, and in 1871, entered the Sophomore Class of Yale University; later went into the dry goods house of his father, Chase & Cabot. In 1890 removed to Bristol, R. I. In 1893 he helped organize the Naval Reserve and was quartermaster of the first boat's crew of the Naval Reserve Torpedo Co., of Bristol, R. I. In April, 1898, he was appointed Lieutenant in the Recruiting Service of the Spanish War, and recruited at Providence the first R. I. regiment of the U. S. Volunteers, with Artillery and Hospital Corps.

HENRY HYDE⁶ CABOT married, 1st, in 1882, ALICE PURNELL HOLMES of St. Louis, and had children.

1. ISABEL⁷ CABOT, born St. Louis, 2 July, 1884; married 11 Sept., 1910, RAY WEBB McMULLEN, of Stamford, Conn., b. 10 Aug. 1885; graduate of Sheffield Scientific School, Yale Univ., 1906; Civil Engineering course; is now President of Arthur McMullen Co. He resides at Pine Bluff, N. C. children, 1. *Isabel⁸ Holmes McMullen*, b. 15 Dec. 1911; 2. *Arthur McMullen 3rd.*, b. 13 March 1912; 3. *Ray Webb McMullen, Jr.*, b. 7 Feb., 1914; 4. *Jane McMullen*, b. 30 Apr. 1915; 5. *Malcolm McMullen*, b. 17 Oct. 1927.

2. SAMUEL⁷ HYDE CABOT, b. 29 July, 1886, in St. Louis, attended Union College went into business in New York and later in California, where he purchased a ranch about 1920, at Sandy Gulch, Chico near Los Angeles. In June, 1916, he enlisted in the First California Cavalry for service on the Mexican border. Soon after he entered the Officers' Training Camp at The Presidio, San Francisco, where he received the rank of Captain. After serving for several months as training officer at Camp Lewis, Tacoma, Washington, he joined the 316th Ammunition Train 91st Division, and with this division went to France in July, 1918, and served with them until the end of April, 1919. He was honorably discharged at Camp Upton in May, 1919. In 1924 he was killed in an automobile accident on the Hamilton City Road, near Los Angeles about 2½ miles from Chico. He married, 20 Jan. 1920, EDITH THORNTON of Central Falls, R. I. dau. of George Mumford and

Edith A. (Conant) Thornton, b. 5, Nov. 1886. He left no children.

HARRY HYDE⁶ CABOT's first wife died in 1886; and he married 2nd, in 1890, ELIZABETH BYRON DIMAN, daughter of Governor Byron Diman, of R. I., and now reside at Bristol, R. I., occupying the former home of Governor Diman, which was built in 1807. There are no children by this second marriage.

- ii. DEXTER WALES⁶ CABOT, born 1 Sept. 1853, in St. Louis, Mo.; attended Washington University, St. Louis and afterwards graduated at the Moravian Military Academy at Nazareth, Penn. In 1873 he entered the wholesale dry-goods house of his father, Chase & Cabot, and in 1881 he went into the wholesale dry-goods house of, Crow & Hargadine, where he remained four years. During the great strike of the engineers on the Iron Mountain Railroad, he served as Volunteer in the State service under Capt. Ellerbe of the Regular Army. In 1885 he went to Stamford, Conn., where he entered the Yale & Town Mfg. Co. He died unmarried, 15 March, 1917.
- iii. ARTHUR WINSLOW⁶ CABOT, b. 22 Aug., 1859, in New York City. Began his education at Washington University, St. Louis, then went to New York, where he entered the Murray Hill School, residing with his uncle and aunt, Mr. and Mrs. Samuel T. Hyde. Later he fitted for college in Stamford, Conn., under an Oxford graduate, graduated from Columbia College in June, 1881. In 1882 he entered the dry-goods commission house of Ammidown, Lane & Co., of N. Y. In 1891 he removed to Stamford, Conn. where he lived first at 18 Clinton Avenue, until the family removed to Greyrock Place. He assumed charge of his mother's business affairs and largely increased her fortune. He was an active yachtsman, member of the Stamford Yacht Club, Flag Officer of the Riverside Yacht Club, and owner of several yachts, including the *Madcap*, *Kathleen*, and *Consuelo*. He was Organizer and Captain of the Greens of the Hillandale Golf Club, and Vice-President and Chairman of the Literary Committee of the Stamford Historical Society. After his mother's death, he married, 14 Oct., 1920, JULIA A. HENRY, of Bridgeport, Conn., and in Feb., 1921, purchased his present residence

34 King's College Place, Stratford, Conn. He is now member of the Executive and Finance boards of the Stratford Historical Society, member of the Pootatuck Yacht Club, owner of the motor yacht *Consuelo*, and trustee for several estates.

- iv. KATHERINE QUEEN⁶ CABOT, b. 26 Dec., 1869, St. Louis, Mo., came east in 1881 to New York and lived with her aunt Mrs. Samuel T. Hyde, where she attended Mdle. Charbonnier's School for one year, then went to Stamford, Conn., and for six years was a pupil at Miss Catherine Aiken's School. In 1886, after visiting the homes of the Harrisons of Brandon, the Drury's of Westover and the Carters of Shirley, she published an interesting article entitled "The Month of Roses on the James River." In Stamford she has been Secretary of the Society of King's Daughters; a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution, of which she was in 1898 elected Registrar and later Regent of the Stamford Chapter; she now resides on Fairfield Ave., Bridgeport, Conn.

35. SARAH⁴ CABOT (18. *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Boston, Mass., 13 May 1792; died 23 Nov. 1818; married in Boston, as his first wife, 19 Jan. 1818, REV. FRANCIS⁶ PARKMAN, S.T.D., born in Boston, 3 June 1788, died there, 12 Nov. 1852, son of Samuel⁵ (*Rev. Ebenezer*⁴, *William*³, *Elias*², *Elias*¹) and Sarah (Rogers) Parkman.

Dr. Parkman's father was a distinguished merchant of Boston. He graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1807, studied theology three years under Rev. William Ellery Channing, D.D., and then spent two years in European travel and study. On 8 Dec. 1813 he was ordained Pastor of the New North Church in Boston and continued in this charge for thirty-five years until his resignation, 1 Feb. 1849. Dr. Parkman was a successful preacher, and prominent among the early Unitarian ministers of Boston. For many years he was active in religious and benevolent organizations, served as an overseer of Harvard College, 1819-1849, and was the recipient of its Honorary Degree of S.T.D. in 1834.

(Dr. Parkman married secondly, 7 May 1822, Caroline Hall, by whom he had seven children, of whom the eldest son, Francis⁷ Parkman, LL.D., born in 1823, died in 1893, was one of America's most noted historians.)

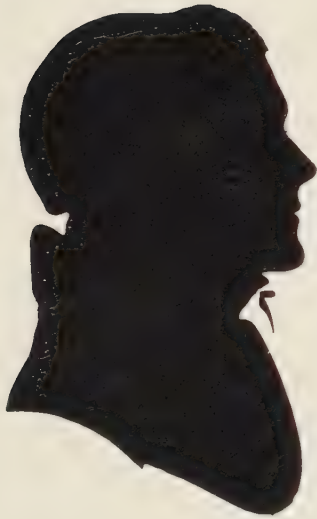
Child of Rev. Francis⁶ and Sarah (Cabot) Parkman:

- i. SARAH CABOT⁷ PARKMAN, born in Nov. 1818; married PROF. WILLIAM PARSONS ATKINSON (b. 1817, d. 1890), a graduate of Harvard College, A.B. 1838, and Professor of English and History at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, 1868-1889.

36. RICHARD CLARKE⁴ CABOT (18. Samuel³, Joseph², John¹), born in Boston, Mass., 17 Sept. 1795, was named for his mother's maternal grandfather, Richard Clarke of Boston and London (b. 1711, d. 1795), *the eminent merchant to whom was consigned the tea thrown into the harbor by the Boston Tea Party in 1773* and who went with other Boston Royalists to England when General Howe evacuated Boston in 1776. (See *ante*, p. 214.) Like the rest of his father's sons he was articled in youth to a career in foreign commerce, and having acquired some experience and capital, he later became a commission dry goods merchant in Boston and continued actively in this business over forty years. During this period he was a partner of his cousin, 31. Frederick⁴ Cabot, in the firm of Frederick Cabot (1823-1826) was next associated with this cousin Frederick⁴ Cabot and William Whitney in the firm of Whitney, Cabot & Company (1826-1830), and later was in partnership with Robert Appleton and John Greenough in the firm of Cabot, Appleton & Co. (1839-1842). For another score of years he had an interest in a small business with an office successively on Court, Doane and State Streets, until he retired in 1863. While married (1844-1848) he lived at 4 Bussey Place, Boston, but most of his life he boarded on Pearl and Summer Streets in Boston, on High Street in Brookline for a decade after the Civil War, and finally on Charles Street in Boston. He died in Boston, 17 Oct. 1884, aged eighty-nine years.

The will of Richard Clarke Cabot of Boston, dated 25 Mar. 1866, gave one-half of his estate to his niece, Sarah Cabot Atkinson, wife of William P. Atkinson, and the other half to his niece Julia Wilde, wife of George F. Wilde. Proved 24 Nov. 1884. The inventory totalled \$18,835 in personal property.*

*Suffolk County Probate Records, no. 72267.



RICHARD CLARKE⁴ CABOT

Courtesy of Samuel⁷ Cabot

He married in New York City, 25 Jan. 1844, CHARLOTTE SOPHIA EASTBURN, born in England, 9 Feb. 1801, daughter of James and Charlotte (Browne) Eastburn and sister of Rev. Manton Eastburn, S.T.D. (b. 1801, d. 1872), Episcopal Bishop of Massachusetts, 1843-1872. Her parents came from England in 1803 to New York where for many years her father was a publisher and bookseller and later a successful merchant. She died in Boston, 7 Feb. 1848. No children.

37. EDWARD⁴ CABOT (18. *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Boston, Mass., 26 Jan. 1797, established himself in business there as a shipping broker in 1826 and continued in this occupation nearly forty years. During the first ten years his office was at 49 State Street; and for thirty years following he continued on this street, but at nearly a dozen different locations. From 1838 to 1843 he was associated with A. A. Frazar in the firm of Cabot & Frazar, and from 1856 to 1862 was senior partner with his son-in-law George F. Wilde and son Charles Follen⁵ Cabot in the firm of Edward Cabot & Co. At some periods, Edward Cabot was quite prosperous, but the Civil War was ruinous to the American merchant marine and led to his retirement from business in 1863. In 1840 he was appointed Mexican vice-consul for Boston and continued in this post until the outbreak of the Mexican-American War in 1846. Before establishing himself as a shipping broker, he followed the sea.

The *Luconia*, which belonged to Samuel Cabot, Robert B. Forbes, and others, was commanded by Captain Pearson, but the ship *Lerant* was commanded by Capt. Edward Cabot, brother of Samuel Cabot, about 1824. The *Levant* was a ship of 264 tons and, although "well-advanced in years and somewhat soft in spots," she was a favorite with Perkins and Cushing and called by them a lucky ship.

After his marriage, Mr. Cabot lived in Roxbury until about 1850, but in his later years resided at several locations on Chestnut and West Cedar Streets in the West End of Boston. He died in Boston, 19 Aug. 1868, aged seventy-one years.

The will of Edward Cabot of Boston, dated 28 Jan. 1865. All estate to son-in-law, George Morgan Browne of Dorchester, Mass., as trustee for the following purposes: 1. To pay wife Julia all the income during her life; 2. After her death, to pay one-third of the income to each of three children, Julia C. Wilde, wife of George F. Wilde of Boston, Caroline Browne, wife of George Morgan Browne of Dorchester, and Edward Cabot. The inventory of the estate mentions houses at 78 Charles Street and 74 West Cedar Street, valued at \$26,500, and personal property valued at \$14,493.50.*

Edward⁴ Cabot married 15 Feb. 1826, JULIA PEASE, born in Hudson, N. Y., 20 Nov. 1804, daughter of Beriah and Juliana (Swasey) Pease; she died in Boston, 5 Apr. 1876, aged seventy-one years, four months and fifteen days, according to her death record.

Children of Edward⁴ and Julia (Pease) Cabot:

- i. JAMES⁵ CABOT, born 11 Jan. 1827; was educated at the Boston Latin School; died 23 Jan. 1845, unmarried.
- ii. EDWARD CABOT, born in Roxbury, Mass., 3 Apr. 1828; was educated at the Boston Latin School; died in Boston, 26 Dec. 1876, unmarried.
- iii. OLIVER WISWALL CABOT, born in Roxbury, 30 Nov. 1829; died there 19 Oct. 1835.
- iv. JULIA CABOT, born in Roxbury, 1 Apr. 1833; died in New York about 1895; married in Boston, 27 Oct. 1856, GEORGE FREDERICK WILDE, born in Wrentham, Mass., 11 Sept. 1831, son of George Cobb and Ann Jennette (Druce) Wilde. He was a merchant, and they lived in Boston and later in New York.
56. v. CAROLINE WHITE CABOT, born in Roxbury, 1 Nov. 1834; married GEORGE MORGAN BROWNE.
- vi. CAPT. CHARLES FOLLEN CABOT, born 3 Sept. 1836; in youth entered his father's ship-brokerage office and from 1859 to 1862 was a partner in the firm, then under the name of Edward Cabot & Co.

Soon after the outbreak of the Civil War, Mr. Cabot patriotically volunteered in the Union cause and on 10 July 1861 was Commissioned First Lieutenant of Company F, Twentieth Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, commanded by Col. William R. Lee, and on 10 Nov.

*Suffolk County Probate Records, no. 48902.

1861, was promoted to Captain. The regiment trained at Readville, Mass. until 4 Sept. 1861 and then started for Washington. Young Cabot took part in the Virginia campaigns of 1861-62, including the Battle of Ball's Bluff (21 Oct. 1861), the Battle of Fair Oaks (31 May and 1 June 1862), the Seven Days' Battles before Richmond (26 June-2 July 1862), the Battle of Antietam (17 Sept. 1862) and the Sanguinary Assault on Fredericksburg. He was killed 11 Dec. 1862 during the last-named action, in which the casualties of the regiment were over thirty per cent.

CHAPTER XIX

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN¹ CABOT (Continued)

38. GEORGE DODGE⁵ CABOT (20. *John*⁴, *John*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Salem, Mass., 26 Apr. 1812, when an infant his parents removed to Boston, Mass. Soon after he became of age he went to Georgia for a year, and then spent three years in New York City, two years in Boston, and seven years (1838–1845) in Springfield, N. J. In 1846 he settled permanently in Lawrence, Mass. where he was Cashier of the Land & Water Power Company, Agent of the Lawrence Gas Company (1855–1886), and Vice-President (1855–1858) and President (1859–1878) of the Essex Savings Bank. He was also one of the founders of the street railways of Lawrence, served on the School Committee, and was chosen a member of the first Board of Aldermen of the city. His home in Lawrence was always on Prospect Street, and he died there, 18 Jan. 1898, in his eighty-sixth year.

He married in Newton, Mass., 15 Dec. 1835, his cousin HARRIET STORY⁸ DODGE, born in Salem, Mass., 20 Mar. 1814, daughter of John⁷ (*Joshua*⁶, *Capt. George*⁵, *Joshua*⁴, *Joshua*³, *William*², *William*¹) and Betsey (Wait) Dodge; she died in Lawrence, Mass., 10 Jan. 1881.

Children of George Dodge⁵ and Harriet Story (Dodge) Cabot:

- i. ELIZABETH DODGE⁶ CABOT, born in New York City, 13 Nov. 1836; resided in Lawrence, Mass., and died suddenly at Cambridge, Mass., 7 Jan. 1898, unmarried.
57. ii. LYDIA DODGE CABOT, born in Springfield, N. J., 7 Jan. 1839; married JOHN F. WEARE.
- iii. CHARLOTTE LOUISA CABOT, born in Springfield, N. J., 11 Apr. 1841; died there, 17 Feb. 1844.
- iv. HARRIET STORY CABOT, born in Springfield, N. J., 15 June 1843; unmarried.
58. v. SARAH RUSSEL CABOT, born in Springfield, N. J., 13 Aug. 1845; married EDWARD WINSLOW STEVENS.
59. vi. JOHN CABOT, born in Lawrence, Mass., 2 May 1855.



GEORGE DODGE CABOT

1812 1898

From a miniature painted 1888, aged twenty
He was known as the "Marblehead Beauty"

39. LYDIA DODGE⁵ CABOT (20. *John*⁴, *John*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Boston, Mass., 12 Sept. 1813; died in Boston, 9 Apr. 1880; married in Boston, 20 Apr. 1837, REV. THEODORE⁷ PARKER, born in Lexington, Mass., 24 Aug. 1810; died in Florence, Italy, 10 May 1860, son of John⁶ (*Capt. John*⁵, *Josiah*⁴, *John*³, *Hananiah*², *Thomas*¹) and Hannah (Stearns) Parker. They had no children.

Rev. Theodore Parker, youngest of a family of eleven children, was son of a mechanic and farmer and of typical New England yeoman ancestry. His grandfather, Capt. John⁵ Parker (b. 1729, d. 1775), commanded the company of "embattled farmers" of Lexington in the skirmish with a British force on Lexington Green, 19 Apr. 1775, the opening conflict of the Revolution. Theodore was reared on the paternal farm in Lexington and even in early boyhood exhibited extraordinary mental abilities, starting study of Latin, Greek and metaphysics before twelve years of age and having so retentive a memory that it is said he could permanently memorize a poem of five hundred lines from a single reading. Supporting himself by teaching, he attended courses at Harvard College 1830-1834 and at the Harvard Divinity School where he graduated S.T.B. in 1836; he also received from Harvard College the Honorary Degree of M.A. in 1840.

During this time he acquired facility in the principal European languages, both classical and modern, also ancient Hebrew, Chaldee, Syriac, Arabic, Coptic and Ethiopic. On 21 June 1837, Theodore Parker was ordained a Unitarian minister and settled over a small parish in West Roxbury (the Second Church of Roxbury) where he continued until 8 Feb. 1846. Gradually his religious views became influenced by the transcendentalism of Ralph Waldo Emerson (b. 1803, d. 1882), and on 19 May 1841 he delivered a sermon in Boston entitled "The transient and permanent in Christianity" which created a sensation, was too liberal, even for the Unitarians of his times, and caused his exclusion from their pulpits. But he attracted adherents in Boston, before whom he delivered in 1841 and 1842 a series of religious lectures which were soon published and

secured widespread attention, both in America and Europe. After a year of European travel, on 16 Feb. 1846 he became pastor of the Twenty-eighth Congregational Society in Boston which worshipped under his leadership in the Melodeon and in the Music Hall for thirteen years. During this period he became fearlessly vehement in the anti-slavery cause and actively assisted in the escape of fugitive slaves. By his zeal with voice, pen and fearless actions in religious, humanitarian and political matters, he exercised a powerful influence, not only in Boston but throughout the Northern States. By his zealous labors he taxed to excess an originally vigorous physique; in Jan. 1859, was found to have tuberculosis and after seeking relief in the West Indies and Southern Europe died in Florence, Italy, 10 May 1860, in his fiftieth year.

40. HON. JOSEPH SEBASTIAN⁵ CABOT (21. *Maj. Joseph*⁴, *Joseph*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), was born 8 Oct. 1796 in the beautiful mansion at 365 Essex Street in Salem, Mass., which had been built nearly half a century earlier by his great-grandfather, 8. *Joseph*² Cabot. On coming of age in 1817 he succeeded to this ancestral estate and resided there until 1863 when it was sold to Hon. William Crowninshield Endicott. (See *ante*, p. 52.) Thereafter Joseph S. Cabot lived on Chestnut Street. He graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1815 and then studied law for a time in the office of Hon. Leverett Saltonstall of Salem (b. 1783, d. 1845); but having inherited an ample fortune he did not practice this profession, but turned his attention to ventures in foreign commerce. This was the famous era of Salem's East India trade in the white-winged clipper ships which made great fortunes for many Salem families. In this commerce Joseph S. Cabot had several successful ventures which augmented his estate.

After the decline of Salem's commerce, Mr. Cabot went into banking. In 1849 he became President of the Asiatic Bank in Salem and, except for his term as Bank Commissioner of Massachusetts and during his two visits to Europe, held the office until his death in 1874. He was President



JOSEPH SEBASTIAN⁵ CABOT, 1796-1874

Courtesy of the Essex Institute

and also a Trustee for many years of the Salem Savings Bank.

Hon. Joseph Cabot was noted for his interest and taste in horticulture and kindred pursuits. In Salem he grew six hundred varieties of the tulip. During his European tours he wrote valuable papers regarding foreign floriculture and fruit raising, and from 1852 to 1857 he was President of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society which he joined in 1837. Another interest was the Harmony Grove Cemetery in Salem, of which he was an Organizer in 1840 and President and Trustee until his death. In politics, Mr. Cabot was originally a Federalist; but he joined the Democratic party in 1828 and thereafter was several times their unsuccessful candidate for Congress against a Whig majority in that part of the State. In 1833 President Jackson appointed him a member of the Commission on Naples Claims, on which he served with acceptance. He enjoyed much popularity in his native city of Salem where he was elected an Alderman in 1843 and 1844 and Mayor in 1845, 1846, 1847 and 1848. His personality was magnetic and his manner charming.

A detailed explanation of the Neapolitan Claim situation is too long to give here, but may be found in printed public documents of the 22nd Congress, 2nd Session, "Documents relating to the Convention with Sicily, No. 2, Department of State, dated Washington, Oct. 27, 1831," page 70. Also 24th Congress, 1st Session, Document No. 117 (A). This latter contains lists of vessels and their masters whose claims were in litigation, and the amount of their claims. Dated 23 Feb. 1836.

The following is a letter to Joseph S. Cabot from Edward Livingston:

Joseph S. Cabot, Salem, Mass.,

DEAR SIR:

It gives me pleasure to propose for your acceptance, by direction of the President, the enclosed Commission, appointing you one of the Commissioners under the late Treaty with Naples, in conformity with the law of the last Session of Congress, of which I also transmit a copy. You will have the goodness to inform me of your

determination as to the acceptance of this Commission, and, in the meantime, to receive assurances of the respectful Consideration with which I am, Your Obed't hu. servant,

EDW. LIVINGSTON.

Washington, Department of State,
2nd April, 1833.

Department of State, Washington,
4 April 1833.

Joseph S. Cabot, Esquire,
Salem, Massachusetts,
SIR:

I have the honor to send you, herewith enclosed, a copy of the law to carry into effect the Convention with the Two Sicilies. This copy could not be procured in season, or it would have been forwarded yesterday with your commission.

I am, Sir, respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

DANIEL BRENT,
Chief Clerk.

Department of State, Washington,
Aug. 29, 1833.

Joseph S. Cabot, Esq., Salem, Mass.,
SIR:

I have the pleasure to inform you that it has been determined by the President that the board of Commissioners for carrying into effect the late Convention between the United States and the King of the Two Sicilies shall meet in this City on the eighteenth day of the next month (September). It will be necessary therefore that you should repair hither by that time to enter upon the duties of your appointment as a member of that board.

I am with much respect,

Your obed. Servt.,

LOUIS M. LANE.

Washington, Aug. 30, 1833.

SIR:

The meeting of the Board of Commissioners, under the Treaty with the King of the Two Sicilies, has been fixed for the 18th of

Andrew Jackson

1833

of the trust and confidence
of Joseph E. Cabot of
his Commission under
reports effect the Convention between the
United States and His Majesty the King of the Two
Sicilies concluded on the fourteenth of October 1832;
and empower him to execute and
the duties appertaining to this Commission,
conform to the true intent and meaning thereof, and
to hold the said office, with all its
rights and emoluments thereof right-
fully, until he shall see fit to resign the
said office, and to defend the honor of the
United States.

In testimony whereof, I have caused these
letters to be made patent, and the seal
of the United States to be hereunto affixed
given under my hand at the City of
Washington, the second day of April,
1833, and of the Independence of
the United States of America the fifty
seventh.

By the President,

John C. Calhoun
Secretary of State

next month (September). As no house has been provided for the permanent sittings of the Board, I am authorized by the Secretary of State to say, that your first meeting may be held in the ante-chamber of his office, in the State Department, where the Commissioners may confer with each other, and adopt such regulations for their future convenience, as to them may seem fit. As it would not be in my power, to make such a choice of an office, as would meet the approbation of all the Commissioners, it has been thought advisable to postpone this matter for their own consideration.

If not objected to by you, I would name 11 o'clock of the 18th as the hour of meeting.

I am with great respect, Your obed't Servt.,

THO. SWANN, JR.,
Sec. Neap. Com.

Mr. Cabot,
Commissioner, &c., &c., &c.

Hon. Joseph⁵ S. Cabot died 29 June 1874 in his seventy-eighth year. He mentions in will (dated 1867) *wife* Susan B. Cabot, *aunt* Rebecca Cabot of Salem, *sister-in-law* Elizabeth Howes of Salem (singlewoman), *cousins* Harriet R. Lee and Josephine R. Lee, daughters of John C. Lee of Salem; mentions Marianne C. Peabody, wife of Samuel Endicott Peabody of Salem and daughter of John C. Lee, and also mentions *cousin* Harriet P. Lee, wife of John C. Lee, *brother-in-law* William B. Howes; leaves many and large personal bequests but mentions *no children*. *Rebecca Cabot*, widow, died 1820, mentions in will (1812) *daughter* Rebecca Cabot, *grandsons* Joseph Cabot and William Payne Cabot.

A Beverly list of sailors taken from Custom House Records, Salem, gives:

1799. Sebastian Cabot. Age 16 years, height, 5 ft., 2 ins. Dark.
1801. Sebastian Cabot. Age 18 years, height, 5 ft., 3 ins. Light.

Hon. Joseph⁵ S. Cabot married first in Worcester, Mass., 2 Aug. 1843, MARTHA LAURENS⁷ STEARNS, born in Lunenburg, Mass., 12 Mar. 1814, daughter of Maj. Thomas⁶ (*Hon. Josiah⁵, Thomas⁴, Samuel³, Isaac², Isaac¹*) and Priscilla (Cushing) Stearns and granddaughter of Hon. Josiah⁵ Stearns of Lunenburg (a Representative in 1796, 1797 and

1798 and State Senator in 1792 and 1802), and of Hon. Charles Stearns of Hingham, Mass. (a Representative for eight years and State Senator in 1794). She died childless in Salem, 21 Apr. 1844.

Hon. Joseph S. Cabot married secondly, in Boston, 3 Mar. 1852, SUSAN BURLEY HOWES, born in Salem, 13 Jan. 1822, daughter of Frederick and Elizabeth (Burley) Howes; she had no children and died in Boston, 23 Mar. 1907.

41. ANNA SOPHIA⁵ CABOT (28. *Henry*⁴, *Hon. George*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Boston, Mass., 15 June 1821; died there, 19 Feb. 1900; married about 1842, JOHN ELLERTON² LODGE, born in Boston, 26 Nov. 1807, died in Nahant, Mass., 11 Sept. 1862, son of Giles¹ and Abigail Harris (Langdon) Lodge.

Giles¹ Lodge, born in London in 1770, went in 1791 to San Domingo in the West Indies, whence he escaped from the massacre of the whites, in the great Negro Rebellion, by flight in a vessel to Boston. Here he married, permanently settled as a merchant, and acquired a good estate. His wife, Abigail Harris (Langdon) Lodge, was descended through her mother, Mary⁵ Walley, from Maj.-Gen. John² Walley (b. 1644, d. 1712), Commander of the land forces in Sir William Phips' Expedition against Quebec in 1690, and a Councillor of Massachusetts in 1692, 1693, 1696-1702 and 1709-1711.

John Ellerton² Lodge started in business during his boyhood and before he was of age went to New Orleans where he became a cotton factor. Having acquired a considerable fortune, he returned to Boston about 1840 and embarked in trade with China and other foreign countries.

J. Ellerton Lodge was a successful business man and was interested in civic improvements in Boston.

After their marriage in 1842, J. Ellerton and his wife made their home with her father, Henry⁴ Cabot, on Winthrop Place and Summer Street until 1858 and thereafter lived at 31 Beacon Street, near the State House, which they bought and which had formerly belonged to the father of the late President Eliot of Harvard College. J. Ellerton Lodge also had a large summer estate at Nahant, Mass., which still (1927) belongs to his descendants.

Children of John Ellerton² and Anna Sophia (Cabot) Lodge, born in Boston, Mass.:

- i. ELIZABETH CABOT³ LODGE, born about 1843; married GEORGE ABBOT JAMES.
- ii. HON. HENRY CABOT LODGE, born 12 May 1850; was prepared for college at the private school of Epes Sargent Dixwell, entered Harvard College in 1867 and graduated A.B. in June 1871. He was married on the day after his graduation. From 1873 to 1876 he was assistant to Henry Adams (b. 1838, d. 1918), then Editor of the "North American Review," and he also took post-graduate work at Harvard, attended the Harvard Law School, and received the degrees of Ph.D. in 1876 and LL.B. in 1874. From 1876 to 1879 he was an instructor in American history at Harvard College and at this time began writing historical biographies. These biographies include lives of George Cabot, Hamilton, Webster and Washington. He was president of the Massachusetts Historical Society from 1915 until his death in 1924.

Always affiliated with the Republican party, his political career started as a representative to the Massachusetts Legislature in 1880 and 1881, and from 1887 to 1893 he was a Member of Congress from Massachusetts. In 1893 he was elected a United States Senator and continued in this office until his decease in 1924. He was a member of the Senate Committee on Foreign Relations, for some years its chairman and later he was also the Republican leader in the Senate. He retained his keenness of mind and physical vigor until 1923 when a sudden decay of all powers became evident and he died in Boston, 9 Nov. 1924, in his seventy-fifth year.

Henry Cabot Lodge was an able and astute politician, and it is unfortunate that he was not a man of a larger and more generous nature, a Thomas Handasyd Perkins or a George Cabot. He advocated a League of Nations before the question was associated with a Democratic administration but he did his utmost to prevent the United States from joining the League when a Democratic President had made it a reality and it is impossible to escape the conclusion that a petty and jealous nature

made him the bitter enemy of what his intellect approved.

He married in Cambridge, Mass., 29 June 1871, ANNA CABOT MILLS DAVIS, daughter of Rear Admiral Charles H. Davis, U. S. N. They had three children.

42. FREDERICK SAMUEL⁵ CABOT (31. *Frederick*⁴, *Francis*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Boston, Mass., 19 June 1822, received his early business training in the commercial house of George Baty Blake & Co. of Boston. While only a youth he became a member of Brook Farm in Roxbury, Mass., the noted experiment in socialism which maintained a community farm and conducted a school from 1841 to 1845. Among the membership of over a hundred enthusiasts were George Ripley, Nathaniel Hawthorne, Charles A. Dana, John S. Dwight and Mary Hersey Lincoln (later the wife of Frederick S. Cabot); and among the noted visitors were Ralph Waldo Emerson, A. Bronson Alcott, Orestes A. Brownson, Theodore Parker and Margaret Fuller. Frederick S. Cabot's special duties were as accountant for the enterprise in which all the members shared in the general work.

The majority of the Brook Farm members were transcendentalists and ardent in the anti-slavery movement of which Mr. Cabot became an enthusiastic supporter. On 21 Oct. 1842, George Latimer, a fugitive slave from Virginia, was seized on the streets of Boston by a former master and at the latter's request was held in jail; after great excitement the slave was bought by a minister and at once freed. As a result, William F. Channing, Dr. Henry Ingersoll Bowditch and Frederick S. Cabot prepared petitions of protest to the Massachusetts Legislature and to Congress. The petition to Congress contained 51,862 names and that to the Massachusetts Legislature was so large that it had to be rolled into the chamber "like a hogshhead." As a result, the Massachusetts Legislature passed a personal liberty bill preventing the detention of fugitive slaves in the State jails. A much later humanitarian interest of F. S. Cabot was the Massachusetts Society for Prevention of Cruelty to Children.

After his marriage in 1847, he was engaged in mercantile pursuits in New York about a dozen years and then for a short period in New London, Conn.; but he returned to Boston during the Civil War and for a decade lived in his wife's ancestral town of Hingham. A few brief business connections followed until 1873 when he became one of the founders of the Mill Owners' Mutual Fire Insurance Company of Boston, of which he was Secretary for fifteen years until his death. During this period he resided successively at 267 Shawmut Avenue, 10 Pembroke Street, 139 West Newton Street and 6 Brimmer Street in Boston. He died in Boston, 24 Nov. 1888, aged sixty-six years.

He married in Hingham, Mass., 20 Oct. 1847, MARY HERSEY⁷ LINCOLN, born there, 9 Jan. 1817, daughter of Barnabas⁶ (*Barnabas⁵, Israel⁴, Israel³, Joseph², Thomas¹*) and Rachel (Lincoln) Lincoln; she died in Brookline, Mass., 2 Aug. 1897, aged eighty years. Among her ancestors was Richard Warren, a passenger in the *Mayflower* in 1620.

Children of Frederick Samuel⁵ and Mary Hersey (Lincoln) Cabot:

60. i. LINCOLN⁶ CABOT, born in Hingham, Mass., 18 Oct. 1849.
61. ii. F.[REDERICK] ERNEST CABOT, born in New York City, 10 Jan. 1852.
- iii. FRANCIS MCCOON CABOT, born at Oyster Bay, Long Island, N. Y., 19 Sept. 1853; died in Hingham, Mass., 9 Sept. 1859.
- iv. MERIEL CABOT, born in New York City, 9 Oct. 1855; died in Hingham, Mass., 18 June 1866.
62. v. JOHN WINSLOW CABOT, born in New York City, 19 Oct. 1857.
- vi. THEODORA CABOT, born in New London, Conn., 15 July 1862; was educated in private schools and studied music in Leipzig, Germany, with Dr. Oscar Paul and at the Royal Conservatory of Music. Miss Cabot herself taught music several years in Boston and Brookline and after her mother's death made her home with her two surviving brothers on Allerton Street in Brookline, Mass., and since 1917 in Newton Center, Mass.

43. FRANCIS⁵ CABOT (31. *Frederick*⁴, *Francis*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Newton, Mass., 16 June 1825, was educated at the Boston Latin School where he graduated in 1839. In 1840 at fifteen years of age he entered Harvard College, a few months later the idea of a college education was given up and he went into the counting house of John L. Gardner. In 1845 he sailed from New Bedford as one of the crew of twenty on the whaling bark *Florida*, bound for the North Pacific Ocean. He took with him a small leather trunk in which he carried the Bible, Shakespeare in two volumes, Southey, Shelley, Keats in one volume and Spinoza. In the hours he spent on watch in the crow's nest he committed to memory long passages from these poets; this stood him in good stead when he later lost his eyesight. On the homeward voyage he was taken ill and when the ship reached the Sandwich Islands he obtained his discharge. During part of his stay in these Islands he was tutor to the daughter of the King of Hawaii about 1848/9. Another member of the crew named Nap, an artist, made a crayon portrait of the Captain, a very vain man, which pleased him so much he allowed Nap (or Knapp) to be discharged with Francis Cabot and while at the Islands he did a thriving business painting the King, the Queen and other dignitaries. Another member of the crew, a legislator in a western state, also got his discharge and later became a Judge in the Sandwich or Hawaiian Islands.

Francis Cabot arrived back in the United States at New Bedford in 1849 and soon after his return he went into business in New York. Returning to Boston he went into the East India trade but in the great financial crisis of 1857 he lost everything and went into his father's office (textile business). His father, having started several mills, including the Cabot Manufacturing Co., Kennebec & Norway Plains Co. (cloth mills in Maine), Winthrop, Fisher Mills. On the retirement of his father, Francis Cabot succeeded him as Treasurer of these cotton and woolen mills, which positions he held for thirty-five years.

From 1858 until 1889 he had offices in the old Exchange Building when he removed to 70 Kilby Street. In 1860 he settled in Brookline, Mass., where after living in a hired

house on Brighton Street (now Chestnut Hill Ave., 1927), he bought in 1864 four acres of land at the junction of Heath and Boylston Streets and built a house where he *resided until his death*, in his eightieth year. On Thanksgiving Day, 1897 he became totally blind and soon after (in 1898) he retired from active business. He died 11 Apr. 1905 in Brookline, Mass.

FRANCIS⁵ CABOT married in Brattleboro, Vt., 12 Nov. 1856, MARY LOUISA⁹ HIGGINSON, born in Cambridge, Mass., 13 Apr. 1832, died in Brookline, Mass., 14 May 1903, daughter of Dr. Francis John⁸ and Susan Cleveland (Channing) Higginson, granddaughter of Stephen⁷ and Louisa (Storrow) Higginson, and great-granddaughter of Hon. Stephen⁶ (*Hon. Stephen⁵, Capt. John⁴, Col. and Hon. John³, Rev. John², Rev. Francis¹*) and Susan (Cleveland) Higginson. (See *ante*, p. 43.) She was descended from a sister of Chaucer, the poet, and from many prominent Colonial New England families, including the Cabot, Sheafe, Savage, Sewall, Dummer, Appleton, Paine, Whittingham, Lawrence, Gerrish, Waldron, Wentworth, Channing, Bradstreet, Dudley, Storrow, Ellery, Perkins and Woodbridge families.

Children of Francis⁵ and M. Louisa (Higginson) Cabot:

63. i. MARIAN⁶ CABOT, born in Boston, 24 Sept. 1857; married JAMES JACKSON PUTNAM, M.D.
64. ii. FRANCIS HIGGINSON CABOT, born in Brattleboro, Vt., 28 June 1859.
65. iii. LOUISA STORROW CABOT, born in Brookline, Mass., 16 Nov. 1860; married JOHN RICHARDSON.
- iv. ELIZABETH HIGGINSON CABOT born in Brookline, Mass., 5 Feb. 1863; died there, 21 Aug. 1863.
66. v. SUSAN CHANNING CABOT, born in Brookline, 6 May 1864; married ARTHUR LYMAN.
67. vi. MARGARET COPLEY CABOT, born in Brookline, 15 June 1866; married JOSEPH LEE.
68. vii. FREDERICK PICKERING CABOT, born in Brookline, 15 June 1868.
69. viii. STEPHEN PERKINS CABOT, born in Brookline, 20 Sept. 1869.
- ix. PHILIP WENTWORTH CABOT, born in Brookline, 14 June 1871; died there, 21 July 1871.
- x. AMY WENTWORTH CABOT, born in Brookline, 17 June 1872; resides with her brother, Frederick Pickering Cabot, 72 Chestnut Street, Boston.

44. JOHN HIGGINSON⁵ CABOT (31. *Frederick*⁴, *Francis*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Dracut, Mass., 11 Feb. 1831, graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1850. As a young man he tried several business adventures in Boston, beginning in his father's office in the Kennebec and Norway Plains Company, next as a commission merchant, then for three years during the Civil War in the firm of James A. Stafford & Co., mechanical engineers, and finally as a clerk in the treasurer's office of the Cabot Manufacturing Company, 1866-1869. He was afflicted with a lameness which interfered with an active life and as he had but little interest in commerce, he retired from business about 1870.

John H. Cabot's tastes were of a scholarly and literary nature; he was a devoted lover of Shakespeare, a constant attendant of the theatre, and an excellent amateur actor in private theatricals. He was socially popular with old and young, and was "Uncle John" to all the neighborhood children. He never married, and lived with his parents at 5 Exeter Place, Boston, and on Brighton Street, Brookline, until his father's death in 1869, and then with his mother, first on High Street and later on Edge Hill Road in Brookline, until her decease in 1892. Thereafter his home was on Allerton Street, Brookline, until his death, 5 Feb. 1916, in his eighty-fifth year.

45. WILLIAM FURNESS⁵ CABOT (31. *Frederick*⁴, *Francis*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), was born 17 Jan. 1835 in Philadelphia, Pa., where his father was for a short time in business, but his parents soon returned to Boston. In youth he entered into the dry-goods commission business in Boston and in 1863 he joined with Augustus Whittemore in establishing the firm of Whittemore & Cabot, dry-goods commission merchants, which three years later became Whittemore, Cabot & Co., on the admission to the firm of his brother Follen⁵ Cabot. Their business was located for a decade on Arch Street until the great fire of November 1872, next on Kingston Street and afterwards on Bedford Street. This firm continued until 1885 when its members retired from active business. During the first ten

years of his business career William F. Cabot lived in Boston; but in 1865 went to live in Jamaica Plain, at first on Eliot Street and then on Greenough Avenue where he resided until his death, 12 Nov. 1891, in his fifty-seventh year.

He married in Ware, Mass., 18 Nov. 1861, CAROLINE BAKER⁹ WHITNEY, born in Roxbury, Mass., 8 Apr. 1838, daughter of Rev. George⁸ (*Rev. Peter*⁷, *Rev. Peter*⁶, *Rev. Aaron*⁵, *Moses*⁴, *Moses*³, *Richard*², *John*¹) and Anne Greenough (Gray) Whitney. Her father graduated at Harvard College in 1824, her grandfather in 1791, her great-grandfather in 1762, and her great-great-grandfather in 1737, all in the Whitney line. She died 30 Nov. 1906, in her sixty-ninth year. No children.

46 FOLLEN⁵ CABOT (31. *Frederick*⁴, *Francis*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Boston, Mass., 29 Oct. 1839, in youth started as clerk in the wholesale dry-goods commission business of Stanfield, Wentworth & Co. on Franklin Street, with whom he remained a few years. In 1866 he was admitted to the firm of Whittemore Cabot & Co., an enterprise started three years previously by his brother William Furness⁵ Cabot and Augustus Whittemore. This dry goods commission house prospered many years, and was located successively on Arch, Kingston and Bedford Streets. Follen Cabot remained in this firm for nearly twenty years until 1885, when the Company was dissolved. During the score of years following, he was associated with his brother Francis⁵ Cabot in the Kilby Street treasurer's office of the Cabot Manufacturing Company. After his marriage he lived successively in Cambridge, in Brookline, at 37 West Cedar Street in Boston, again in Brookline, and lastly in Concord, Mass. He continued in active business until his death in Boston, 15 Apr. 1905, aged sixty-five years.

He married in Boston, 20 Sept. 1865, CAROLYN STURGIS⁶ CHANNING, born in Concord, Mass., 13 Apr. 1846, daughter of William Ellery⁵ (*Dr. Walter*⁴, *William*³, *John*², *John*¹) and Ellen Kelshaw (Fuller) Channing. Her father was a journalist and poet, and a great-grandson of Hon. William Ellery

of Newport, R. I. (b. 1727, d. 1820), a signer of the Declaration of Independence in 1776. Mrs. Follen Cabot died in Melrose, Mass., 26 Jan. 1917, in her seventy-first year.

Children of Follen⁵ and Carolyn Sturgis (Channing) Cabot:

70. i. CHILTON⁶ CABOT, born in Cambridge, Mass., 12 Oct. 1866.
71. ii. WALTER CHANNING CABOT, born in Brookline, Mass., 15 Nov. 1867.
72. iii. FOLLEN CABOT, born in Dorchester, Mass., 14 Apr. 1869.
iv. HAROLD CABOT, born in Brookline, Mass., 22 Apr. 1870; died there, 11 Apr. 1885.
73. v. JOHN HIGGINSON CABOT, born in Boston, Mass., 10 Apr. 1877.



THOMAS HANDASYD⁵ CABOT

Courtesy of Samuel⁷ Cabot

CHAPTER XX

THOMAS HANDASYD⁵ CABOT

(SAMUEL⁴, SAMUEL³, JOSEPH², JOHN¹)

Thomas Handasyd⁵ Cabot was of an artistic temperament and wished to follow the life of an artist but his father and grandfather were anxious to make a merchant of him — and, after a trip to Europe with his father, mother and sister, he was sent to China to take up the commercial life which was so uncongenial to him. Here he died at the early age of twenty-one years and twenty-two days. He was buried in China but his remains were later brought home and were interred at Mt. Auburn Cemetery. On 27 Nov. 1885 they were removed to the lot of Eliza Cabot, his mother, in the Walnut Hill Cemetery, Brookline, where they now (1927) rest.

The trip to Europe which he thoroughly enjoyed, took place in the years 1832 and 1833 when he was eighteen years old. With his father, mother and sister, he sailed from Central Wharf, Boston, 13 June 1832 on the ship *Boston*, Captain Bancroft. For the first few days his mother and sister and he were obliged to keep to their berths, being "very sick."

He corresponded frequently with his grandfather, Colonel Perkins. They were evidently very intimate; and one would gather from the correspondence that, with the exception of his daughter Eliza, who was decidedly his favorite, Colonel Perkins wrote more frequently to this grandson, his namesake, than to any other member of the family. I will give an extract from only one of the letters written by T. H. Cabot to his grandfather Perkins. It is from London, under date of 15 July 1832:

We arrived in this city yesterday. Mother allowed me to read on the passage, your letter to her, in which you make me a kind present, which I shall endeavor to make good use of. . . We arrived in Cowes and came to an anchor among a great number of other vessels the greater part of them being yachts. Some of them,

I was told, cost as much as \$50,000. The *Boston* has beat every vessel we have seen on the passage very much.

Immediately after our arrival father made arrangements for two carriages to make a tour of the island, and on Monday morning we set off, going to Carrisbrook Castle first. (I never expect to see anything I shall like so much.) . . . We arrived about night at the pretty little village of Shanklin, which is famous for a deep ravine, which leads from the village to the ocean. . . . Leaving the next morning, we wound along for seven or eight miles under what is called the Under Cliff, near the end of which we saw the little church which you were so much pleased with. We dined at Sand-rock Hotel, probably built since you were there. The house is covered with ivy, and situated in one of the pleasantest spots imaginable, with a fine view of the ocean. . . . [Then follows a description of the rest of his trip around the Island, the return to Cowes, where they spent the night, the next day taking the steam-boat to Southampton.]

Here we ascertained that there was to be a dinner given to the poor on account of the passage of the reform bill, and thinking that there might be a riot, Father made preparations to depart for Winchester early the next morning; the table for this feast was laid in the middle of the street; it was 650 paces long, and double one-half its length. . . . Father is remarkably well, not having had one of his old headaches since he left America, he plays the best knife and fork of the party, and Mother thinks if we stay here long we shall create a famine. . . .

Whether we go to France or Holland is uncertain, as the state of Europe is far from being settled, and the cholera is again making its appearance in different parts, owing, it is thought, to the heat and also to the great quantities of fruit that are selling everywhere at very low prices on account of reports from physicians of their being unwholesome.

Mr. (Joshua) Bates has been kind eno' to allow his son a vacation of a week to show me the sights of this great place (London.)

ABSTRACTS FROM DIARY OF THOS. H. CABOT, 1832-1833

First page contains log kept by T. H. Cabot on ship *Boston*, Capt. Bancroft, from June 13, 1832. (Central Wharf, Boston to July 8, when ship arrived at Cowes.) Mostly fair weather. June 14. Mother and Lizzy very sick (and T. H. C.) obliged to keep to berth on June 15. June 16. Father means to have ship kept to south of usual route to England, to avoid ice, therefore shall touch



LIMEURY ABBEY



MILL ON THE ROAD FROM ANNWEILER TO EDENKOKEN

From Sketch Book of Thomas Handasyd Cadol

edge of Grand Banks & then steer to North. June 17. Weather warm & pleasant, makes me think of Brookline. June 23. Steering for coast of Africa instead of England. July 4. Expected to arrive today at Cowes but are five or six hundred miles distant. July 8. Anchored off West Cowes. July 9. Visited Carisbrook Castle, then drove to Shanklin to pass the night and explore the vicinity, and from thence to Cowes and So. Hampton, thence to Hartford Bridge and to London, quartering at the Brunswick Hotel. At the Gallery of Pictures in Somerset House we found but one good one, "John Knox Preaching." July 24. As there was no prospect of the *Boston's* arrival for about ten days, journeyed to some of the most celebrated places around London, getting a second hand carriage which would do for this journey and also for travel on the continent. It was a *chariot* which would hold 4 persons inside and two boxes, one before and one behind for the servants, fitted up for baggage. . . The trip included Windsor Castle, Oxford, Woodstock, Blenheim Palace, given by the British nation to the Duke of Marlborough for a victory. (We learned that he is now quite poor and cannot well support this establishment.) At Stratford on Avon the woman who lives in Shakespeare's house stated that the person who had the house when Mr. Perkins visited it in 1812, went off and carried with her the books which he left for visitors to write their names in. July 27. Visited Warwick and Kenilworth Castles, making the distance between (5 miles) by English post horses in half an hour. July 29. Journeyed to Cheltenham, Gloucester and Ross where the night was spent and a boat engaged in the morning to go down the river Wye, sending our carriage by land, arriving at 4 o'clock in the afternoon at Monmouth and from thence to Chepstowe, taking a steamboat here the next day for the other side of the Severn. From thence our way led back to London where father engaged an Italian courier. We waited eight days in London for the *Boston*, but as it did not arrive, father engaged passage Aug. 13 for Havre, from Southampton in the steamer *Camilla*. The latter was very slow, about 7 miles an hour, but we comforted ourselves with the maxim, "Slow but sure" tho' I wished myself on board the *N. America* or *Champlain*, even at the risk of being blown up. (About this time many accidents were happening to steam vessels.) Aug. 12. Found Havre very dirty and left on the 15th for Rouen where we dined with an old friend of father's, Mr. Ronder, whom we found a gentlemanly man, but the rest of the family had not what we call good manners. Aug. 17. Riding from 6 o'clock in the morning to

5 in the afternoon we reached Paris, remaining there until Aug. 24, when we left for Compaigne and from thence to Cambray and then Bruxelles where we put up at the Hotel de Bellevue. Waterloo was the next point of interest and then Liege. Sept. 2. Arrived at Cologne, where the city is very dirty you are obliged to hold your nose all the time you are here, the drains being in the middle of the streets. Sightseeing at Cologne, Coblenz, Frankfort, Darmstadt and from thence to Heppenheim, September seventh, where Father and Mother spent two hours with Dr. Follen, but I did not go, not being able to speak French, which I much regretted. Rode to Carlsruhe and to Hehl where if it had not been for our 5 days' quarantine at Liege we should have been *smoked* a quarter of an hour before we could have passed. After sightseeing at Strasbourg and Fribourg and in the Black Forest, we sent the carriage by the courier down the river as far as the falls, and we took a *light* carriage and crossed the river at Schaffouse, meeting the carriage at the other side and arriving in Zurich at 5 p.m. Sept. 14. Father engaged a guide to the top of the Rigiberg, but the next day being stormy we were obliged to give up the ascent and return to Lucerne. Sept. 17. Visited Berne and the next day went to Interlaken, etc. etc. Sept. 19. Father and mother mounting mules and the guide and myself walking, we left the Inn for an excursion over the Wargern Alp. (A detailed scenic description follows, Jungfrau, etc.) Oct. 19. At Bologna, visited the Palace where there is a large collection of pictures for sale and spent almost all our time looking at a Madonna by Guido, the price asked being 200 guineas. After returning to the hotel *Father told the Master of the hotel if he could buy the Madonna for 150 pounds, deliverable in Florence, he might buy it.* From this place we went to Florence where on Oct. 28, Father engaged a part of a house next to the hotel into which we shall move tomorrow; he also engaged a language master. Several days are occupied with descriptions of art galleries visited, excursions taken, etc. Father and mother have become lately much interested in *Mr. Greenough, the same that sculptured the "Chanting Cherubs."* He has been in Italy studying for several years, but not till lately has he been able scarcely to support himself, even working the marble with his own hands. *The U. S. have commissioned him to make a statue of Washington for the Rotunda of the Capitol. . . Lizzy is sitting to him for her bust, and Father has ordered a group of children, the subject of which is to be an angel leading the soul of a child to heaven.* [Descriptions of art galleries, etc., follow. . .] Nov. 19. We had



TWO GAMBLERS CHEATING A YOUTH --- BY CARAVAGGIO --- IN THE SCHASSA PALACE, ROME

Samuel⁴ Cabot had this copy painted by Galliadi, a Roman painter, in 1832

today on the table as part of the dessert a large dish of strawberries grown in the open air. What would the folks in Boston think of that? Next day left Florence and set off for Rome, ascending the Apennines. . . Arrived at Radicafoni, one of the highest of the mountains where Father bought some specimens of Petrefactions which are made at St. Phillips' Baths where the waters make a white stone deposit on anything put into them. Nov. 22. Descended the mountains and changed horses at the frontier of Tuscany, and thence to Rome from Viterbo, quartering at the Hotel l'Europa, where at dinner we found Mr. and Mrs. Gray and Mr. and Mrs. Lyman who were in the same house. . . [Long description follows of St. Peters, Capitol Hill, Forum, Colosseum, the Catacombs, etc., seeing which occupied five days.] Dec. 8. I engaged a man to go with me for a day's shooting on the Pontine marshes, he to provide dogs & guns. . . I had but one shot at a duck the whole day and then, tho' I fired both barrels I did nothing more than make a few feathers fly, the shot being No. 10, much too small. I managed to get 7 snipe, which I thought was doing pretty well as I shot a double barrel gun for the first time. [An enthusiastic description of the Vatican follows, giving every detail, then —] *Father has bought a beautiful copy of the St. Jerome by Mr. Durantine. . . .* [Critical analysis of paintings seen at the Vatican and all other picture galleries follows and especial mention is made of works of art at the Capital Museum.] In the Doria Palace there are two splendid landscapes by Claude, probably his finest, and by the far the finest I ever saw. Father has bought a good print of one of them. The Schassa Palace contains a great number of fine pictures, perhaps the choicest in Rome. *Two Gamblers cheating a Youth by Caravaggio, of which Father has bought a fine copy by Galliadi, a Roman painter.* (See illustration.) The Barberine Palace contains a small, but fine collection of pictures. The "Beatrice Cenci," of Guido, one of his finest paintings, Mother has a good engraving of it. Dec. 23. This morning Mr. J. Bryant, Jr. made us a call; he had just arrived from Florence. Dec. 24. Went with Mr. Bryant to the Forum and other places. In going thro' the via Condotti the Pope passed us with six horses and accompanied by an escort of troops with two running footmen in front of the carriage to make the people take off their hats. I had a good view of him as he made a bow to the people, and thought him a fine looking old Gentl. Dec. 25. Today being Christmas the Pope officiates in public at St. Peter's, & we all went to see him, but the guards would not admit me within

the ring near the high altar because I had on a pair of light colour'd pantaloons instead of black. Dec. 26. I have bought two small collections of medallions made up of a composition of sulphur and plaster. One is of some of Canova's statues, the other of Thorwaldsteins. Dec. 27. Went to the Colosseum and took a sketch of the Arch of Constantine, made a tour of the Palatine and returned by the Temple of Vesta, and next day went with Mr. Bryant to take a sketch of some of the ruins in the Forum. Dec. 29. We went with Mr. Durantine to examine the chambers of Raphael in the Vatican to see if there was anything that would do for him to copy, but found nothing that suited Father exactly. Tho' a great many fine pictures might be made for an exhibition, they would not do so well for cabinet pictures. [Descriptions of various art galleries follow this, and on Jan. 18, 1833] Father, having obtained permission to visit Cardinal F.'s gallery of pictures, we went there this morning, found many fine pictures. . . . Among *others several dead Game pieces, one of which very much resembles Grandfather's picture and I am almost certain that it was painted by the same person, tho' it is not so fine.* . . Mr. Bryant leaves tonight for Naples. Mr. Lyman thinks of staying three weeks longer. . . There are also here Mr. and Mrs. Peabody from Salem, Mr. Atherton and family and Mr. Frazier from Phila., and Mr. Holsey from New York. Jan. 9. *Went today to see a picture which Father has ordered to be copied for himself, the original of which is now in Russia. It is a half-length figure of a women, splendidly dressed and holding up a basket of fruit, by Titian.* We found it but just sketched so that we could form no idea of the effect. In the evening we dined with Mr. Gray; he has left the hotel & taken rooms in a palace situated very near the baths of Dioclitian. The apartments are splendid and furnished even to a gold desert set of knives & forks. The house is surrounded with gardens, full of flowers and they have the sun all day long. We might as well have been there all this time instead of having every day to go up and down a dozen flights of stairs to our miserable rooms. It is said that this Palace is very unhealthy in summer and that almost all the English that have lived there in summer have died. Jan. 10, 1833. The family at this date left the city intending to return in the spring. They took the carriage to Albano and the lake, and then to Valatria. After leaving the latter place they passed along that part of the road where robberies were most frequently committed. I should not have been surprised if we had met some of the gentlemen of the road, particularly as there has been a robbery lately



CAPRI

From Sketch Book of Thomas Handasyd Cabot

not far from here. At the end of the seventh post we arrived at Terrichina, the last town in the Pope's dominions. . . The road winds along at the base of the mountain with the sea washing one side of it, nearly to the Neopolitan custom house where they are generally very strict, but owing to the good management of our courier we were allowed to pass in about a quarter of an hour without having a single trunk opened.

The second diary begins with a description of Naples, its bay and of Capri, also of the Castle of St. Elmo (then a hospital for invalid soldiers, a part of whom were blind). A visit to a nearby church followed by an examination of its pictures, but owing to a bad cold which Father had we could not examine the church thoroughly as it was very damp. In returning to the hotel we saw the King driving a small barouche, accompanied by one of his brothers. Jan. 17. Went again to the Museum, saw many pictures [naming them] among others "*Charity*" by *Schidone*, the copy of this picture which Grandfather has is a very fine one. [In naming objects from ruins of Pompeii he includes musical instruments, theatre tickets, chirurgical instruments] one of which a gentleman told me was invented but 8 years ago in Paris, two large boxes of pills, Rouge, etc. . . Father has bought a book containing all the best statues and engraved so that it is useless for me to name more of them. . . Early this morning (Jan. 19) Mr. Peabody came to ask if we would make a party with others to ascend Mount Vesuvius. We agreed, but as soon as we had turned the corner it seemed so cold and raw, and Father having a little rheumatism, we decided not to venture and went instead to the excavations at Herculaneum. [Detailed description follows.] Jan. 22. Left for Pozznoli today, visiting the crater of an extinct volcano, where Father bought some of the minerals found here.

Jan. 24th was spent visiting different grottos, climbing hills and taking a trip by boat to visit the tomb of Agrippina. Jan. 25. As the weather was fine we determined to ascend Vesuvius and after charging thro' three platoons of beggars who were only dispersed by a brisk fire of coppers, we went to the house of Salvatori, the best guide to the mountain. His yard was entirely filled with men and donkeys. Through these we proceeded into a room where we waited until Joseph our Laquey de place, came to tell us all was ready. Joseph, who is a very stout man, after much scolding and pushing, got the donkey that he had engaged for Mother and she mounted and rode off a little way, then one of the men seized Lizzy to put her upon *his* donkey, but Joseph caught him by the back of

the neck and pounded him until she got upon the right donkey and followed Mother. In the *melée* one of the donkeys chanced to tread upon Joseph's toe, and he, seizing a large club, laid about him and by dint of cudgling cleared a space so that we could mount. . . . When we came to the Hermitage there was quite a gale and Salvatore said it was a bad time to go up, but we could do so if we wished. While we were debating, another party arrived and so we followed them. Two *chaise à porteurs* were provided, one for Mother and the other for Lizzy, while Father and I walked towards the Cone. I took the lead walking in the sand, but slipped so that I had to take to the lava and accomplished the distance in 30 minutes. I looked back and saw Mother in a kind of litter borne upon the shoulders of six men with two in front pulling by ropes. Father and Noeci ascended nearly the whole way by the aid of a rope tied round one of the guides. After lunch the rest of the party being too tired to go up the second Cone, I went alone with a guide. . . . I came down on the full run and on returning to the Hermitage, sprained my wrist badly. We took a lunch and drank a bottle of *Lachryma Christi*, a fine wine made only on the mountains, and then returned home. [From this date to Feb. 6, grottos, the baths of Nero, Lake Avernus and the tomb of Virgil were visited.] Then the party drove in a light calache drawn by 3 horses along the road to Pompeii, stopping to buy some coral earrings, etc. [Description of the ruins, etc.] Then to Salerno where we stopped at the Hotel de Soleil which is not very clean, but commands a magnificent view. Next morning visited ruins in that vicinity. . . . many temples, and next day returned to see more of Pompeii. . . . The workmen excavate to within a foot of the floor of each house which is not moved until the directors examine the earth and whatever is of value is carried to the Museum. Feb. 9. As the weather was warm and the water smooth today, father hired a boat for the day and we sailed over the bay of Naples, going into caverns, etc. and having a delightful trip. Feb. 12. Yesterday with a light carriage and 3 horses we went to Caserta, through vineyards and along the Campagna Felici until we reached C. where is the aqueduct supplying Naples with water. We visited all points of interest . . . palaces and the streets of the City. Feb. 13. Went this A.M. to take a last look at the Gallery of Statues. In the room of the Venuses we saw a *small copy of the statue of the Aristides*, which being about the size *which grandfather had written for*, father determined to buy it, if to be had at a reasonable price. They ask \$250. The artist is coming tomorrow to see him about



From Sketch Book of Thomas Handasyd Cabot

it. Feb. 14. The Statuary Artist came this A.M. and father offered him \$150 but he wanted \$160; not less, *so the bargain was concluded at the last sum.* . . We had this A.M. a visit from Mr. Taylor, of Boston, he came from Sicily where he had arrived in one of Mr. Shaw's vessels. He was obliged to leave home on account of his health and goes to all ports in quest of American Seamen, says he has found out more good done by exertions in Boston for them than he had ever expected. . . Feb. 15. Went to Mola de Garta today arriving there at 4 o'clock where we had engaged apartments. Next day did not get under way early as all the horses had been taken by others before us. The weather was cold, the horses tired and it rained in torrents, so my seat on the dickey was not very comfortable. We reached Valati at 7 o'clock, and left for Rome the next day where we obtained good apartments at the "Europa" much the best hotel in the city. Feb. 18. We have received 3 packages of letters, one of which came in the same vessel with Mr. T. H. Perkins, jr., who was landed in Europe a few days before the arrival of the ship in Havre. Feb. 28. Went this A.M. *to see the picture that is copying for father.* It progresses very slowly & the man has evidently been employed in making small copies of it instead of working upon a large one. He promises to have it finished the middle of April. He paints very beautifully and if he finishes this as highly as he is able it will be a splendid picture. I am afraid he is not to be depended upon. . . Mar. 3. Went this A.M. with Mr. Gray to see our picture again, and as he does not leave here until about the time the picture is to be finished he has agreed to see that we are not cheated. Mar. 5. Left for Florence. . . [A drawing of the battleground where Hannibal destroyed the Roman Army here adorns the diary, and a copy of Lord Byron's description of the battleground is appended.] Arrived at Florence, March 9. On March 10, went to Mr. Greenough's studio and found him at work on the group father ordered. It is nearly finished in the clay but the head of the eldest child is not yet sufficiently along to judge of the effect. Lizzy's bust not quite done. . . March 11. Father made an arrangement with Mr. Lyman to examine the galleries to see if there were any pictures they should wish Mr. *Durantine to copy for them* and the next day they fixed upon two. *One a Madonna & child by Murillo, the other a Judith by (Allois?)* It was agreed upon returning home that 100 Louis should be offered Mr. Durantine for the 5 pictures. Mar. 14. Mr. Greenough has improved the group by partly finishing the face of the larger child, think it will be even superior

to the Chanting Cherubs which created so great a sensation in Boston a year since. Mar. 15. Left Florence for Leghorn . . arrived at Pisa next day. . . At the Hussar Hotel, visited the leaning tower and the Cathedral. . . The rain which has been falling in torrents decided father to leave Pisa on the 19th stopping at Carrara to buy some small pieces of sculpture. *We went to see the man who is making father's mantle pieces, etc.* . . Then visited other studios. . . *Father bought a small copy of the Diana and Stag at Rome and left orders for other purchases.* . . Mar. 22. Arrived at Genoa and obtained apartments at the Croix de Malta. Mar. 27. Mother and father dined with Mr. Campbell, one of the firm of Grant & Co. . . Left Genoa and drove to Alburga over a difficult road reaching Nice, March 28; and from there to Toulon and Marseilles. Mr. J. Cabot at latter place. . . Apr. 4. At Avignon Mother has suffered from toothache and we drove very fast to get to Lions if possible tonight [Apr. 6] averaging nearly 8 miles per hour over infamous roads only matched with some of ours. Our carriage was very strong or it would never have survived. Reached Lions that night at $\frac{1}{2}$ past 9 o'clock. Apr. 9. First thing this morning after our arrival at Lions, was to have Mother's tooth out, which carried with it the toothache which had been tormenting her for three days. It has rained so constantly that we have had hardly a chance to go out except yesterday when we went to see some of the principal spots in which the revolution was attempted last year. . . Father had some letters to the silk manufactures, but as both days we were there were feast days, we were not able to see any of them in operation. This A.M. left Lions for Chalons, passing through more interesting country than since we left Marseilles, being the part of Burgundy where some of the best wines grow. . . Steamers come up as far as this. Apr. 10. Left Chalons early, arriving at Saulieu at 6 P.M. Stopped at the post house, travellers and horses in the same house. Noeci, I believe cooked the greater part of our dinner today, as he has often done before. Apr. 10. Left Saulieu for Auxirre where we slept, and next day arrived at Fontanbleau at 4 P.M. where we found the best Inn since we left Florence. April 13. From Fontanbleau to Paris, arriving at 1 o'clock, and obtaining apartments in *Maurice's Hotel* fronting the gardens of the Tuilleries. The rooms are not very good, but we have promise of better soon. . . We find Mr. Lyman is in the house, having arrived 10 days since, they intend sailing in the Pack^t of the 24th, with Mr. Wells. Uncle Tom is somewhere in the city, but we have not found out in



SPEYER



SEMPLA CHURCH

From Sketch Book of Thomas Handasyd Cabot

what Hotel. Apr. 20. Weather very rainy so I have nothing particular to note, except having been to the garden of Plants once or twice and also called upon some of the American Students here and fired pistols with Mr. Lyman. I forgot to say that I went to the Opera once this week; the piece was very fine, but the Ballet at the last was far beyond anything I have yet seen, upwards of 200 persons on the stage at once, representing a Mask ball. I find it best to write up my Journal while in Paris by the week, as some days, having nothing to note, I only waste paper in saying so. . . We have taken Mr. Lyman's apartments. He left for Havre on the 23rd. . . I have been employed principally this week in visiting the Garden of Plants, having become interested in the splendid collection of birds here. I have bought Cuvier's work [according to which nearly the whole of this cabinet is arranged] and have been there studying every day when it was open. . . Uncle Tom took me last night to *Frascarti's* and some others of the principal gambling houses. *Frascarti's* is the great one however, this and the Circle des Etrangers [which latter is *select company*] are those most frequented by respectable people. I was disappointed in my expectations for I saw none of the excitement I had read of. . . You could perceive in some persons a little of the difficulty in getting their money in and out of their pockets, but it was generally in those who staked small sums. I saw one of the *old hands* lose 6000fs at one cast without the least concern. At *Frascarti's* they allow a certain number of the women of the town to enter, but appearances are always preserved. . . Uncle Perkins leaves tomorrow for Fontanbleau taking our courier Noeci who has been a most capital servant to us, and we are to have Francois, Mr. Lyman's man, to go to London with us. Mr. Taylor has arrived here . . . he has been making arrangements for our seamen at the sea ports in the Mediteranean. I have been with him to the Luxembourg, also this week to St. Clouds the Severs [Sevres?] manufactory and the little Chateau Mirdous. In the evening dined with Mason Warren at a Café. [A very good dinner can be gotten at these Cafes, including a bottle of wine for 3½ fs. each person.] Went to the grand opera of Robert le Diable, which is beautifully gotten up. . . I have also been employed this week in *finding some engravings for Grandfather*. Uncle Tom has got all the best ones already, but I *purchased 34 which I think he will like*. As to getting good Lithographs, there are but few decent ones that I have seen and Uncle T. has got most of them, besides, they are but little cheaper than the

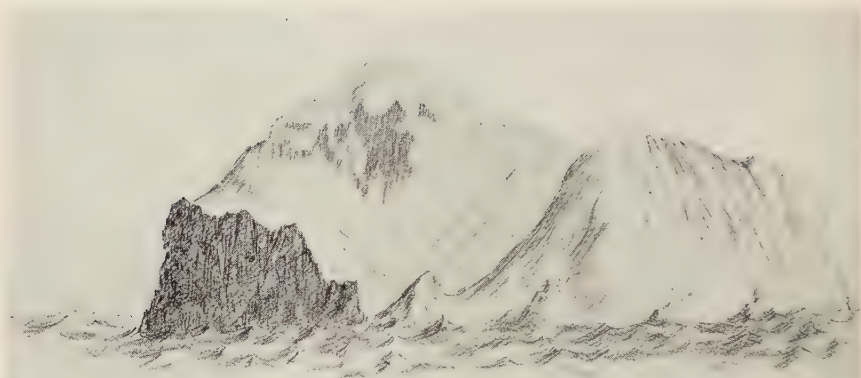
mezzo tints. May 4, 1833. Spent most of my time in the Garden of Plants this week among the birds, and find I have begun already to pick up something about their classifications. . . I have often met in the botanical part, Mr. Green, younger son of Mr. G. Green, who is here to study botany & lives with J. Jackson. I am told by Jackson that he has made great progress having been elected into the great society here and in London. . . Mr. Green suggested to me to form a correspondence with some *Ornithologists* here for an exchange of specimens of the birds of each Country and if I found more than I could attend to I might transfer it to one of the members of the Natural History Society of Boston. He offered to introduce me to one, so we got into a cab and drove to the gentleman's house, where I formed an arrangement with Mr. Dutrasqueaux. He is to send me a box in the course of this month as he wants merely the skin sent out without being stuffed. . . . I have bought mounted specimens of some of the great Classes of Cuvier, which will go home with the furniture. [Description of a fête follows]. May 5. Went with Warren to see the Gobelin's Manufactory, and afterwards endeavoured to obtain admittance to the Museum of Artillery, but my passport being at the Police office, they would not admit us. May 6. Left Paris this A.M. for Bauvais. . . Passed through St. Denis, but were not able to see more than the outside of the Cathedral. Went to see the Cathedral at Bauvais. May 7. Left Bauvais at 7 o'clock and arrived at Abbeville at 6 P.M. May 8. Reached Calais at 4 o'clock, having seen the English Coast from the highland over which the road passes. May 9, 1833. Left Calais at 12 o'clock with a fair wind and the water quite smooth. . . Tho' the wind changed we had, however, a very smooth passage. I had prepared myself to be sick, but was agreeably disappointed. We crossed in $3\frac{3}{4}$ hours, which is a very good passage. The baggage and carriage were passed without difficulty. Duty amounted to 18/ which is getting off very well. We, however, took the precaution to put such things as we could in our pockets. May 10. We set off this morning for London, but father had such a severe return of colic from which he has not been entirely free since leaving Paris that we were obliged to stop at——, a small town about 40 miles from London, when on calling the village physician he pronounced it Gravel at once. . . . May 11. Father is better but the doctor says he must not be moved today. There is nothing of interest in this village, but *luckily there is a library near*. May 12. Reached London and arrived at Mrs. Wright's Hotel, where we

got some good apartments. May 13 to 18th. Employed sight seeing with Mr. Taylor. May 18. Went today to see the docks. At St. Catherine's dock is the new ship *Philadelphia*, which surpasses anything which has yet been seen here of the American Ships, and the Captain says that there have been crowds of English down everyday to see her. She is indeed a most perfect thing. . .

Samuel Cabot writes to Colonel Perkins from Paris, 5 May 1833, that he has received letters for Dr. and Mrs. Bigelow, Mr. and Mrs. Whitwell, Mr. Curtis and party who "came out in the *Philadelphia*."

May. 19. Went down to Messrs. Barring's Counting House to see how things looked in a place I had heard so much of. In the evening dined at Mr. Joshua Bates. He invited me to stay a year at his C. House, but I cannot make up my mind to it. I begin already to wish myself back at No. 52 Central Wharf. May 20, 1833. Left London at 12 o'clock over the same road along which John Gilpin made such a splash passing thro Ishington and Ware, taking the great road to Cambridge, where we arrived at 9 o'clock at the Bull, which is the best Inn. . . May 21. Went to Kings' College and there went into the kitchen which was in full blast. They provide for 450 students who consume about 900 lbs. of meat per day besides puddings, etc. . . Visited Trinity, St. Johns and Queen's Colleges. . . went then to Lutterworth, a distance of 63 miles, which in any other country would be a day's job. . . . May 22. Left Lutterworth at 7 o'clock and reached Birmingham at 11, having passed through Coventry and crossed the Oxford Canal. At Birmingham we went to Sir E. Thomasons works, father having a letter to him. He was out but we saw the process of making knife handles, plating fruit knives, candlesticks, etc., & the rolling out of plated silver. Then to the button factory where we saw the buttons cut from sheets of copper. . . They have an ingenious machine for making the eyes of the button, which, when worked by steam, will produce 180 per minute. They have, also a machine for engraving them, by which Lizzy engraved one in a minute or less. We then went to Mr. Van Wort's whose son went with us to the manufactory of *Japaned Ware*. . . *Mother bought some specimens of their work*. We wanted to see some of the pin factories, but there has been some difficulty there and they will admit no strangers. . . May 23. Left the Hen and Chickens which is a miserable Inn, with the usual accompaniment of high

charges at 7 o'clock for Matlock. . . There we took a guide to the high Torr as the mountain behind the hotel is called. . . Visited an old lead mine. . . At the Inn had a dish of trout for dinner which came from a neighboring stream. May 24. Passing along the side of the river Derwent we came to Haddon Hall, a half ruined mansion belonging to the Duke of Rutland. We were shown over it by an old man who had been a domestic there when it was inhabited 50 years ago. He told of the entertainments then given when a whole ox & twelve sheep were cooked each day during Christmas for the tenants, & how they were obliged to drink so much strong ale and if any was left, the penalty was to pour the remainder down the sleeve of the delinquent, so that it had to go *under his jacket* at any rate. From here we went to Bakewell and breakfasted at the Rutland Arms, a capital Inn, and from there took a cross road towards Castleton to see the great Derbyshire Cavern and the Castle of Peverill of the Peak. We took a guide to the mouth of the cavern. . . Here father & the rest of the party stopped, but I went in with the guide. . . I meant to have mounted to the Castle, but after coming out of the Cave which was excessively cold, into the hot atmosphere outside, it completely took away my strength, and I was obliged to content myself with taking a little sketch of it from a distance. . . Leaving Castleton we arrived at Sheffield at 4 o'clock. Father and myself immediately went to a gentleman to whom he had letters and he took us to see the forging of knife blades and we saw one made from the rough steel to the proper state for grinding, in 3 minutes; also saw the process of making cast steel. . . Saw the rolling machines, etc. Then to the show rooms of Rogers, the great cutlery man. He has there a knife containing 1800 blades, and scissors, 6 of which do not weigh a grain. May 25. In four hours after leaving Sheffield we arrived at Leeds and went to see Mr. Gott's factory. He showed us first his two steam engines which move the machinery. They were of 80 horse power each, and most highly finished, everything about them being in the neatest manner and so well put to gether that they make very little noise. We then saw the washing and fulling machines and the dyeing, etc. seeing at last the finished cloth, some of which is to go out in the *Alert* this year. From Leeds we went to see York cathedral . . . and from there on May 26th to Darlington, having seen part of the railway as we passed. From there we passed thro New Castle arriving to dine at Beford. . . The days are remarkably long. . . and at 10 o'clock it is quite light enough to write by. May 28.



The day is the 17th July 1851. Lat 48 30 supposed
to be the expanse of 20 feet above the sea we passed about a mile to
andward of blowing fresh & a squally sea running.

From Sketch Book of Thomas Handasyd Cabot

From Beford we had a very cold and unpleasant ride to Edinburgh.

[Here this part of the journal stops.]

At the other end of the book is a memo of part of the travellers route by miles giving distances between places and footing up 6871 miles. Then there are three pages of sea voyage memo beginning July 10. Mostly concerning weather, latitude and longitude, sea sickness, icebergs. Apparently returning home he speaks of the likeness of the "ice burgs to the Swiss mountains." Capt. Wilson is spoken of, and *passengers*, but none of the family mentioned, neither the name of the vessel. The last sentence reads thus, with no date: "We expect to find soundings on the Northern edge of the Grand Bank day after tomorrow having come thus far with but twelve hours of fair wind, having to beat against head winds ever since we set sail nearly a month ago." [He arrived home in July 1833.]

In 1834 it was decided that T. H. Cabot should go to China. He sailed from Boston on 19 Apr. 1834 on the ship *Logan* in company with John Forbes.

From Handasyd's diary kept on this voyage and from his letters home one gets a very good idea of his experiences. He writes to his father and mother, Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Cabot, while on his voyage to Gibraltar under date of Mar. 1834, sending letter back by Brig *Marine*, describing schools of flying fish, a red-headed woodpecker coming on board, gales followed by heavy seas; and after leaving Gibraltar on the nineteenth of April, still tempestuous weather and a water spout, — stopping at Angier and passing Christmas Island on the way to Java, where they arrived the end of July, with the thermometer 86° in the cabin of the *Logan*.

On 7 July 1834, he writes to his mother from "Straits of Sunda," sending his journal to date, also a letter to his grandfather T. H. Perkins.

T. H. Cabot to his father Samuel Cabot:

Java Head, on way to Canton.

13 July, 1834.

From ship *Logan* — rounding Cape of Good Hope, 85 days at sea from Gibraltar, describes working at the carpenter's bench and

says: "John Forbes and myself have got along together very well. He has that same fault with myself, and which I am becoming now aware of every day, of tenacity of opinion — or in other words, obstinacy — but this has never for a moment interrupted the good understanding which exists between us." He describes a battle royal between the mates and some of the crew, stopped by the Captain, who "appeared with two pistols and walking up to the man who seemed to be the principal offender, gave him a sound flogging with the end of the mizzen-topsail halyards, and afterwards put him in irons." Handasyd has just been ashore and returned with the quotations of opium from Batavia:

Turkey Opium, 1200 guilders per pecule.

Bengal " 1450 " " "

Malwa " 1300 " " "

Exchange on London, 11½ guilders per pound sterling.

Handasyd writes to his mother from Canton, 24 Aug. 1834 describing beautiful wooded islands scattered through the sea and passing through the Straits of Gaspar:

On the morning of the 9th we made the Grand Ladrone with more than half a gale of wind behind us, and after running through a large fleet of fishing boats we came in sight of Lintin, but finding the ships had gone into the Capring Moon, the Captain took a pilot for that place, where we anchored at 2 o'clock, having been less than 12 days from Angier, and if we had only a decent ship under us we might have come up in ten, or even less time. — After spending a few hours on board the *Lintin*, where I had an opportunity of seeing one of the smugglers load with Opium and pull off, we engaged a fast boat with a large crew to smuggle ourselves up to the Celestial City. . . . The Chinamen obliged us to stay most of the time in a little hole in the middle of the boat to avoid being seen by the Mandarin boats; so that between the heat, vile smells and cockroaches, I did not get a doze all night, nor do I think Forbes was more lucky. At four o'clock we arrived at Whampoa, which is the seaport of Canton. Here we were transferred with a great deal of caution into a smaller boat, and from this, after a good deal of trouble, into one of the regular passage boats, where we were safe from seizure and finally, after a dismal row of ten miles up the river in a hard rain, we arrived at Canton,—I do not know exactly how or when, as by this time *I was pretty well done up*. After resting we went to Russell & Co's. factory, where I was invited by Mr. Coolidge to stay, and here I am in one of the back factories, with a prospect

before me of about 20 feet long by 30 broad, the view being bounded on all sides by brick walls, surmounted by red-tiled roofs, with the thermometer at 90. I have been here two weeks so far. We get out to see the town, the tides being high prevent any locomotion except in boats. Mr. Forbes, I am sorry to say, does not seem to stand it as well. He already begins to look pale. The worn, almost haggard expression and excessive paleness of everyone here, and the slowness with which they move and speak, strikes a newcomer very unpleasantly.

Handasyd writes to his father Samuel Cabot from Canton
26 Aug. 1834:

We spent three or four hours on board the *Lintin*, Capt. Macou-dray gave us a discouraging account of business. He is taking opium into the *Lintin* without any demurrage. There are several station ships here and the business seems to be entirely overdone. The deliveries of Turkish opium, from what I can gather, have been for a month or two past, quite small. The large crop and low price of the India opium, together with the late severities of the Mandarins, have combined to produce this state of things. The Bengal drug is lower than it was ever known before. It must, I should think, undoubtedly rise before winter, and would afford a chance of making money for anyone who had the funds for investment.

He then speaks of silks and other cloths which he is purchasing, also crepe shawls at \$2.70 to \$3.30 each, and speaks of *intending to return on the ship Logan*.

He writes again from Canton under date of 12 Oct. 1834, that he was just about to go to Macao where Mr. Forbes and Mr. Heard were passing a week or two. He says he took cold the next day (supposed after his arrival there) and had:

An attack of fever and ague which lasted all the time I was there two weeks and having no one to tell me how to treat it I got a good deal out of spirits before getting up here where I got rid of it very soon under Dr. Bradford.

Handasyd, to his mother, from Canton, 28 Oct. 1834:

I think I shall make a long story of the commotions which have taken place since our arrival — I daresay you have heard it all. — So, I'll begin — You must know that Lt. Napier came to the Celestial City, against the express orders of John Tuck, alias Quong Chow Foo, otherwise Viceroy. — He then tried to commu-

nicate with the Viceroy directly, refusing to let his communications pass through the Hong Merchants. This would not do. They were returned unopened. John Tuck then issued an order commanding him to go to Macao till directions should be obtained from the Emperor, and if not threatening to stop his chow-chow — vulgarly called victuals. Upon this Lieutenant Napier issued a chop in Chinese, addressed to the people, stating that as Governor Loo would not hear him, he would tell *them* for what purposes he came, — people in this case meaning coolies, vagabonds, etc., and to them in this chop he expatiated on the Dignity of his office, & the advantages of foreign trade to them.

The next morning, while standing in front of the Hong, I saw a large body of Chinese soldiers coming down the square, bring an immensely large chop pasted on a board and borne as a standard. They proceeded towards the English Factory, and one or two of us went down to see the fun. They first closed the door of the Factory, and then put the chop up alongside of it, at the same time an officer on horseback tried to pass through the arched passage in front of us as a sort of bravado; but Lt. Napier and suite, hearing the noise below, came down, and the horse having touched one of the Englishmen, he began to show fight, and the officer, with true China courage, made the best of his way off, it being understood that he together with his troops, were armed with enormously large — *fans!* The steward of the Factory then asked if he should take down the chop. I heard no answer, but Sir George Robinson took it from the steward and broke it to pieces with his foot, pelting the soldiers with the pieces — which was certainly a very *Gentlemanly* way of proceeding. The intention of the chop was in short to stop his grog. During the remainder of the day and the greater part of the night the square was filled with a dense mass of people. I had forgotten to say that the English trade had been stopped upon Lt. Napier's first coming up, and that the Security Merchant Sunching (?), of the ship in whose boats he had come up had been imprisoned, but there now came out a chop prohibiting all English boats from passing on the river. In direct defiance of this, Lt. Napier ordered up 13 marines from the frigates at anchor just below the Bogue (Boque?). They came up and went through their regular drill in the courtyard of the Company Factory. Things remained the same until the 3rd September, when Mr. Coolidge came and asked me if I would, together with Mr. Low, pull him in a boat as far as Houquas Fort, as they heard that the Captain of the *Baring* and all his letters had been stopped

there. We accordingly hoisted the American flag and pulled down there, landed, where we found he had been sent back to Whampoa, and having a particular chop from Houqua we thought there would be no difficulty in going there and returning in the afternoon. We accordingly proceeded down there and got the letters and commenced our return. We however met a good deal of insolence from the soldier boats in the river — and, it being late, we thought it unnecessary to stop at the fort, and were pulling by when we saw the flash of a cannon and an iron shot whistled over our heads. (They are raising a subscription for an engraving of the *Battle of the Bague* (Bague) here; we mean to set up an opposition and have one of the Battle of Houguas Fort!) We immediately came to, and they then fired some blank guns — much to our satisfaction. A Linguist boarded us and carried us to the Chop House, where after a good deal of difficulty we were allowed to pass and had got nearly to the city when a boat again boarded us, and ordered us back to Whampoa, telling us that (a) new Order had come out to turn all boats back. We then held a council of war whether it was best to try to force our way and run the gauntlet, or row back in a hard rain to Whampoa. Mr. Coolidge decided upon the latter as there was some danger of our getting a bombing and losing the letters, so we turned back again and arrived at Whampoa just in time to save the wetting — and we distributed ourselves over the fleet. Here we remained several days, finding from several attempts that it was entirely impossible to get up or even, for some days, to get a change of clothes down.

Things in Canton remained much the same — his Lordship being still upon allowance of salt provisions, when on the 7th, I think, orders came to the frigate to pass the Bogue (Boque?) and come up to Whampoa. They accordingly, on the 9th, came near enough to the three lower forts to receive their fire, which was not returned till an 18-pounder struck the ship, when they opened fire and silenced them in about an hour. The next day they lay at anchor between there and Tiger Island Fort. On the next day they ranged up within about 200 yards of this fort, (the strongest in China) double-shotting their guns and loading some with grape and cannister, they silenced this in about 30 minutes, having 3 men killed and 5 wounded.

It is said that there was 15 men killed and 50 wounded in the forts, among them was a Mandarin, but it is impossible to tell this, and it is thought by a person I talked with who was in the action, that there were a great many more — Chinese policy will never

allow it to be ascertained. One of the Iron Shot, split in two by the force (with which) it struck a gun, was sent to John Tuck to peruse. — It was a 32-pounder — rather a powerful argument — and seemed for the time to have produced some effect upon him. As he sent to Lt. Napier to know what he wished to effect, this was thought by Lt. N. to be a prelude to giving in, and he accordingly wrote down to the fleet at Whampoa that they need not unmoor, as they had been ordered to, preparatory to going further down the river, to be out of the way of fire ships and other means of annoyance the Chinese had it in their power to give them — “Thanks to your 32-pounders,” as he expressed himself to Capt. Blackwood; about the same time he issued a chop, written in part like the Chinese chops. — One passage I remember which ended a sentence in which he tells the Governor that he has been sending false reports to the Emperor and that he will unmask him, etc. — viz. “Tremble, Governor Loo, intensely tremble!” — but he began to crow too soon, for in two or three days the river was completely defended against any further offensive proceedings, if Lt. Napier had been rash enough to contemplate any, by junks, loaded with stone, which could have been sunk at a moment’s warning, besides fire boats, a treble line of junks, etc. The Chinese then waited patiently till he should give up, which he was obliged to do at last by sickness, and *permission* was only granted him to go when he had ordered the frigates off — giving up every point for which he had caused great inconvenience to all the residents in Canton — having only increased the contempt of the Chinese for all Fanquis (?) He was treated cruelly by the Chinese in going down, being kept 5 days on board the boat, with all kinds of noises both night and day kept up about him, which increased his fever and *caused him to answer for his actions in the course of a few days.* .

While living in Canton Handasyd had occasion to go to Manila on business and in a letter to his mother from Manila, 16 Dec. 1834, he describes his experiences there, following a visit to Macao, and his meeting with a very interesting character near Manila.

He writes to his brother Sam:

Manila, 14 Dec., 1834.

I left Canton about 3 weeks ago, with Mr. Apthorpe, in a Chop boat. I do not think I ever passed a more uncomfortable night at sea than the second night, when we were obliged to tack every hour, . . . blowing a hurricane. We arrived at Manila on the



ELIZA PERKINS
1791-1885
(MRS. SAMUEL⁴ CABOT)

fourth day. We left on the third day after our arrival at 9 o'clock in the evening, in a small boat, for the lakes. Passing up the river by beautiful moonlight, the banks covered with different trees, palms, etc., overhanging the river — like a dream — the rapidity that the boat shot through the water, the strange dress and figures of the Indians paddling, the wild scenery and the dead stillness of everything about us made me almost doubt its reality. . . . On the shore of one of the lakes he visited a Mr. Wood's plantation — He writes that Mr. Wood lived like Robinson Crusoe. . . .

Manilla, 16th December, 1834.

Mrs. Samuel Cabot, Boston U. S. A. per *Neponset*:

DEAR MOTHER,

I dare say if you open this letter first you will be a little surprised at seeing it dated at this place, but other letters by the same ship will give you my reasons for coming; before coming over here I spent a very pleasant week at Macao, having gone down there with Mr. Apthorp by the inside passage. We remained there just long enough to find it pleasant. Was at Mrs. R. Sturgis's a great part of the time & Mr. Apthorp being a musician, besides being one of the pleasantest persons I have ever met, was a general favorite there & we were invited about almost all the time of our stay there, this rendered pleasant what would otherwise have been very disagreeable as the only Hotel there at which we went upon arrival was a vile low place. Mr. Bradford at last came for us as by agreement & we departed for Lintin & next morning set sail in the *John Gilpin* for Manilla, where we arrived after a very quick passage of less than 4 days. Upon arrival here I made arrangements to go up to the Lakes, in company with a Mr. Brown, a passenger in the *Gilpin*, & set off at 9 o'clock in the evening in hopes to meet Mr. George Russell & some other Gents who had gone a day or two before, it was a beautiful moonlight night & we were paddled by an half a dozen Indians in a log canoe through quite a narrow river overhung nearly the whole distance by Palms and other Trees peculiar to India & the whole scene seemed like enchantment. I think I never was more forcibly impressed by any scene in my life than this. We were the greater part of the night in crossing the lake & upon awaking in the morning found ourselves but a short distance from our destination, the scenery about the House of the Gent. with whom we stayed is very wild & beautiful; the Lake comes almost to the door of the house & behind it is an Indian Village containing the labourers, the whole enclosed in a

circle of high wild mountains covered with dense forests which are entirely impassable. It seemed almost like getting home again to be allow'd to put my Gun over my shoulder & ramble off at my own pleasure except that what is worth a million times more than all the rest, was wanting & which I will leave you to guess — thinking that as Boston is pretty far *down East* you will not be far from the truth. At about two miles from Don Parblos is the Plantation of Mr. Wood an American & the only other white resident for 20 or 30 miles, he has only been here for a few months, but has already made quite a pretty place, & is very busy with a young Coffee Plantation, it resembles very much a new clearing in our Country, except that in place of the Pine you find many kinds of Plantain trees, Cocoa Nut & the Bamboo which is one of the most graceful trees I ever saw, perhaps you remember in looking at prints of India seeing a long graceful shoot extending from a mass of thick Jungle with small branches shooting in pairs from opposite sides of the stem, like the fibers from a feather — sometimes growing in clusters — it was the bamboo; the climate however is very different from ours, as now being the coldest part of their year. Mr. Wood is dressed in a thin blue cotton shirt & pantaloons, without shoes or stockings, a sash round his waist with his hunting knife stuck in it & when in full costume for a hunt, a sort of Madras handkerchief wound round his neck & his Saracotta which looks like an inverted basin made from the fibers of the bamboo, to surmount the whole, a double Gun slung at his back. His house like Don Parblos is directly upon the Lake but built of bamboo raised about 10 feet from the ground, the floor inside of split Bamboo, partitions of the same, but thatched with dried plantain leaves, the roof of the same & the whole tied together with rattan, it makes a very neat & strong house; his food is cooked outside so he has no need of chimneys or fire place — it is divided into four rooms beside the enclosure beneath the house, where his dogs & chickens are put in the night — his bed room exactly like ours — a print of R. Crusoe in that edition which I have — even to the cat coiled up fast asleep in one corner — in his parlor is a small collection of choice books & his collections of Birds & Insects, in pursuit of which he is very enthusiastic — he says he is perfectly happy; how long this may last is another question — while there, just before returning from the Lakes we were very much amused with an old monkey & young who had taken up their quarters in a cinmene Bannian Tree which overhangs his house, she was teaching them to steal fruit from a neighbouring

plantain tree — some were very apt scholars, others were more obtuse & it was very interesting to observe the manovers. I must refer you to a letter I have written to Sam for a more particular account of things. I can only say that the five days that I remained up there were among the pleasantest I have ever passed — every feature of the country was so entirely new too, that even the shrubs & smallest birds were of interest — I could have spent a month seeing something new every day. I was very sorry that Mr. Apthorp would not accompany us on this excursion, but his associations with it as the place where his brother died would have prevented his taking a part in the sports & he determined to remain in Manilla — part of his purpose in coming here was to get the remains buried up there — and though he has had considerable difficulty he thinks now that he shall accomplish it.

I hope to be in Canton by Christmas day & get a letter from you as the *Murmora* which left Boston 2d July has been spoken & *I then shall know probably with more certainty when I shall be able to leave the Celestial City & to say good bye forever to all its delightful accompaniments* — if it did not cost more money than I should feel myself at liberty to spend I think I should be tempted to go home by the way of Bombay, Calcutta & the Red Sea but it requires altogether too much of the where withall for me. *I hope less then three months may see me on board the Logan going down the China Sea. I do not care if it is under bare poles.* I shall be much disappointed if I do not find a letter from you in Canton when I get there. Remember me to all the boys, Lizzy &c., &c. I have only to hope that you are all well & happy

Your affect. son

T. H. CABOT.

P. S. tell Elliott that I shall answer his letter as soon as I can get a sheet of paper as this is the last I can get for love or money in this place.

P. S. I shall send from here in the *Neponset* a box of Guava Jelly, will you send one of the Jars to Grandmother with the enclosed note? I hope you may find it good as I had it made by a very good man. I shall also send you a bag of coffee such as is not often seen, if I am able to get it. I have drunk some here at Mr. Sturgis's and I think it much superior to the Mocha.

Yours aff.

T. H. C.

He became very homesick in China and longed to be with his family in Brookline. On 3 Jan. 1835 he writes from Canton to his father Samuel⁴ Cabot:

Things have turned out so differently from what I expected, I am almost determined to go home immediately. I shall have the weighing of a cargo of Tea in a few days for Mr. Forbes. I am not getting enough good to determine me to stay longer. . . Houqua and Poukequa never borrow money. . .

Again he writes from Canton, 8 Jan. 1835, this time to his mother:

. . . I have nothing to do but sit and watch the drops of rain as they strike the window, and chase one another to the bottom. I suppose you are sitting before a fine coal fire, perhaps one of those dark, still days, when one can imagine they can hear the rustling of the snow as it falls, and when a cheerful fire, good Turkey Carpet and interesting book are particularly enjoyed. I should like to pop in upon you and take my usual stand with my back to the fire, to the evident endangerment of the seat of my pantaloons. . . [This was after he had been four months in China.]

To his brother Sam he writes 10 Jan. 1835:

. . . In all probability I shall be with you in a little more than a month. I managed well enough in hot weather, but now the cold weather has set in, with wind blowing in at 999 cracks and the thermometer 40 degrees *without* a fire, and little business. I sit in my room until my nose gets as blue as indigo and my blood chilled. I am forced to keep from freezing, to sally forth. . . Bob Apthorp is here now. . .

On 28 Jan. 1835 Handasyd came down with the small-pox. The tragic weeks which followed are best described by the following letters from J. M. Forbes who was with him during his illness. These letters begin on 6 Feb. and continue to 27 Apr. 1835, inclusive. I have taken only such parts as refer to Handasyd and his illness.

J. M. Forbes to Mrs. Elizabeth Cabot:

Canton, Feb. 6, 1835.

MY DEAR COUSIN (per *Omega*):

Handaside was not quite well as long ago as the 28, and on the 30 had a headache and some fever. Physicians applied leeches to his



CANTON, CHINA
VIEW OF FACTORIES ABOUT 1835

Courtesy of Mr. W. S. Appleton

head. In the evening an eruption appeared and we thought it was measles. On the 2nd symptoms proved very clearly he had small-pox, but as the course of the disease is nearly the same and as he had been vaccinated, no apprehensions, nor are, entertained. His mind has been wandering for three days, as is usual in this disease.

On 10 Feb., J. M. Forbes writes: "Handasyd had a good night, looks better, appetite returning, eruption leaving his face."

Again, on 19 Feb. 1835, to his cousin Mrs. S. Cabot: "Handasyd continues well, in good spirits, head clear, pulse cool."

J. M. Forbes to Samuel Cabot, 12 Mar. 1835: "Handasyd is still confined to his bed, extreme weakness — five or six tumors or abscesses have formed on his limbs, which are a great drain on his system. His appetite is good."

J. M. Forbes to S. Cabot, 20 Mar. 1835: "Handasyd is doing well, except for an abscess on the lower part of his back, which was opened since I last wrote you."

J. M. Forbes, to S. Cabot, 30 Mar. 1835: "Discharges from the abscesses are decreasing, but he does not gain strength in spite of Drs. Cox and Jardine and the surgeons of two English ships."

J. M. Forbes to S. Cabot:

Canton, 10 Apr. 1835.

Handasyd has improved considerably. The only abscess remaining open is on his back and the discharge trifling. We would take him to Macao, only that he would lose his water bed, which is so comfortable.

J. M. Forbes to S. Cabot, per *Tartan*:

Canton, April 27, 1835.

[Letter and record of illness, Apr. 17, 1835.] Yesterday Handasyd became uneasy and restless and he is weaker than ever before. I do not see much reason for alarm in this change. His spirits are pretty good and *he has talked very pleasantly this afternoon about returning home in the Tartan*. On the 18th he fainted when his abscess was being dressed — a proof of weakness. Weather cool and pleasant.

19th. Again fainted this morning. Swelling forming on his hip which it is feared will prove another abscess.

20th. Pretty good night, but seems weaker today. Abscess on his hip has been opened; a copious discharge has taken place; twice when awake asked me to read to him, but did not appear to take much notice of what I read.

21st. A very bad day with our invalid. Fainted when being raised for a moment. This afternoon and evening has drunk a great deal of port wine and seems better. 1 A.M. — does not seem to suffer any pain.

23rd. 3 A.M. — Left Handasyd at 1, when apparently asleep. He has been nearly insensible through the day, and has not appeared to recognize anyone. Left Brown to watch and at 2 A.M. he breathed his last without a struggle or apparent pain, thus sadly bringing to an end an illness which he has borne with more strength of mind, true courage and sweetness of temper than I believe before any mortal was endowed with. We left here at 2 P.M. on the 24th, after services had been performed by Rev. M. E. Bridgeman, and at 7 deposited the remains of our late friend on Dane's Island by lanthorn light at 7 P.M.

The last time he was well enough to converse, on the 20th I think, he spoke to me cheerfully of his friends and of *the best mode of proceeding home*. When time has soothed the first poignancy of your feelings, it will give you satisfaction to know that during an illness calculated to try the strongest mind, your son displayed his sweetness of temper, thoughtfulness for others and noble fortitude, which won him the love and admiration of those about him and which would have assured success and happiness had his life been spared. A simple granite slab will mark the spot where he lies. Should you wish to learn any further particulars, I must refer you to Capt. R. Sturgis who was with Handasyd several times during the past month. Dr. Cox has been constant in his devoted attention by night and day during the trying scenes of the past three months. Brown, too, has been most faithful, and Mr. Hathaway and other friends have been very attentive. Of my own feelings I will say nothing further than this event only was wanting to complete my distaste for a spot which has proved so fatal to our family.

Henry Brown, to whom he refers, was one of the best seamen of the *Logan's* crew; and he conveyed to Samuel Cabot letters with the news of his son's death and a recom-

mendation from Mr. Forbes to make him a second mate in their service. Mr. Forbes saying:

Brown was always a great favorite with Handasyd and served him with so much zeal that it was difficult to prevail upon him to take the rest which was so necessary to preserve his own health. Brown also brought Handasyd's chest and trunk and boxes containing his clothes, his MSS book, quadrant, stuffed birds, framed pictures, paper kites, spyglass and gold watch.

Mr. Forbes says that he sent all except a copy of Byron's works, which he should retain as a keepsake.

J. M. Forbes to S. Cabot:

Canton, 31 May 1836.

With regard to the last part of your letter, when Handasyd's illness showed itself to be the smallpox I had him moved to my own room which is larger & no one but myself occupied his. All his papers, therefore, remained just as he had left them until the fatal event of 23 April, immediately after which I had everything — every scrap of paper with his writing — packed under my own eye and sent to you. The sketches you name of Amsterdam Island and Java Head may have been mere outlines, but I never recollect seeing them. The whole house was repaired last May, so that if anything had escaped my search at first, it must have been lost — but I do not think this likely. With regard to removing all that remains here of our lost friend, I can only say it is possible to do it, and were I sure that, on mature reflection, you would wish it, I should now take measures to that end, but I hesitate to move in so painful a matter without your express orders. All the arrangements can be made here whenever a ship on which you or I have any control is in port, with the help of money — and Dr. Cox has kindly offered to superintend in person whenever you require it. To avoid alarming the superstition of a ship's company it would be necessary to observe secrecy.

To Miss Sarah Perkins, care Honorable T. H. Perkins,
Boston, per *Mary Chilton*:

Canton, 16 Nov. 1838.

MY DEAR COUSIN:

I visited Whampoa a few days since & underwent the pain of plucking a few wild flowers from around poor Handasyd's grave and I send them to you under care of Mr. Cary, New York. It

would give me pain to write to Mr. and Mrs. Cabot, and I should not know how to convey to them the expression of my feelings at visiting that melancholy spot. I never want to visit it again and probably never shall, unless it is also to be my resting place, which idea certainly intruded itself into my mind while there, yet without any reason except association, for I am perfectly well and have succeeded in doing all I expected, and I hope to be again united to my dear family, and especially to my dear Rose and her boy before many years, and crowned with success. Make my respects to Aunt [illegible] and all the young members of your family, & believe me,

Yrs. very truly,

R. B. Forbes.



18 Aug '84

MRS. SAMUEL CABOT, 111-185, AND HER SON, MR. SAMUEL CABOT, 101-185, IN THE PARLOR OF THE
REV. DR. CABOT'S HOUSE

(See page 295)

CHAPTER XXI

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN¹ CABOT (Continued)

SAMUEL⁵, EDWARD CLARKE⁵, JAMES ELLIOT⁵, ELIZABETH PERKINS⁵, STEPHEN⁵, WALTER CHANNING⁵, SARAH PERKINS⁵

47. SAMUEL⁵ CABOT, M.D. (32. *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Boston, Mass., 20 Sept. 1815, baptized 24 Sept. 1815, prepared for college at the Boston Latin School and graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1836, and at the Harvard Medical School, M.D. in 1839. He continued his medical studies in the hospitals of Paris for over a year. On 15 July 1841, his mother writes: "Sam is busy in Broad Street where he is the Dispensary doctor." In the same letter she writes that her husband, nurse and two children have gone to Nahant to prepare a home for them all. The next year he accompanied the noted traveller, John Lloyd Stephens of New York (b. 1805, d. 1852) in the latter's second exploring expedition to Central America arriving at Sisal Yucatan in 1842. Mrs. Samuel Cabot, in a letter to her son Elliot, 26 Apr. 1842, says: "I expect Sam will be mad with us when he returns and finds we are all advocates of homeopathic remedies." In 1844 Dr. Cabot established himself as a physician and surgeon in Boston and continued in active practice for forty years. He served for many years as a surgeon at the Massachusetts General Hospital and attained a high place in his profession. Prior to the Civil War he was active in the anti-slavery agitation. His home and office were at 17 Winter Street until 1859 when he removed to 11 Park Square where he continued until his death. For many years he also had a summer estate in Canton, Mass. He died in Boston, 13 Apr. 1885, in his seventieth year.

He married about 1844, HANNAH LOWELL⁷ JACKSON, born 2 June 1820, daughter of Patrick Tracy⁶ (*Hon. Jonathan*⁵, *Edward*⁴, *Jonathan*³, *Jonathan*², *Edward*¹) and Lydia⁴ (Cabot) Jackson. (See *ante*, p. 272.) She died in Boston, 30 June 1879, in her sixtieth year.

Children of Dr. Samuel⁵ and Hannah Lowell (Jackson) Cabot, born in Boston, Mass.:

- i. A SON⁶, born in 1847; died soon after birth.
74. ii. LYDIA CABOT, born in 1848; married THOMAS SERGEANT PERRY.
75. iii. SAMUEL CABOT, born 18 Feb. 1850.
76. iv. ARTHUR TRACY CABOT, born 5 Jan. 1852.
 - v. JAMES JACKSON CABOT, born 9 Feb. 1854; prepared for college at the Boston Latin School and graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1874. He then entered the Harvard Medical School, where during his first year he contracted an infection, while dissecting, which proved fatal. He died at his father's country place in Canton, Mass., 13 June 1875 in his twenty-second year. He was a young man of much promise.
77. vi. HELEN JACKSON CABOT, born 13 Jan. 1856; married HON. CHARLES ALMY.
 - vii. GUY CHILTON CABOT, born 9 May 1859; died 9 Mar. 1927, unmarried in his sixty-eighth year.
78. viii. GODFREY LOWELL CABOT, born 26 Feb. 1861.
 - ix. RUSSELL JACKSON CABOT, born 26 Oct. 1863; died in Boston, 4 Feb. 1865 and is buried in the Walnut Hill Cemetery, Brookline, Mass., in the Louis Cabot lot as are also Samuel, James J., Hannah L., and Guy C.

48. LIEUT.-COL. EDWARD CLARKE⁵ CABOT (32. *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Boston, Mass., 17 Apr., baptized in Federal Street Church, 21 June 1818, was educated at private schools in Boston and Brookline, Mass. When only seventeen years of age he went to Cairo, Ill., where he formed a partnership with George Curzon in the sheep raising business. This region was then the "Wild West" and while there he knew the noted Indian chief BLACK HAWK. He is also said to have shot a deer on one of his hunting expeditions where Michigan Ave., Chicago, now is. About 1840 the western venture ended disastrously as is shown in a correspondence from which the following letter is extracted.

Copy of part of a letter from Samuel Cabot to Mrs. Curzon about affairs at Peru. It has this endorsement:



EDWARD CLARKE⁵ CABOT
1818-1901

Nahant, 31 July 1840.

The only answer returned to this letter conveyed to me by Mr. Curzon, *viz.*, "Tell Mr. Cabot that I am proud of my son."

MY DEAR MRS. CURSON:

To the mortification and disappointment attending the unfortunate issue of George's connection with my son Edward, I learn with much regret from Mrs. Follen and others that there is to be added some important misapprehension in your mind as to many of the circumstances attending this connection. . . I have therefore thought it might be useful to lay before you the principal facts relating to this affair:

When this co-partnership was formed in March 1839, I advanced \$5,000 for Edward's half of the stock. . . George's half was by an acceptance of Col. Perkins for \$5,000, due Jan. 1, 1840. I agreed to advance the money for this for George's accommodation. Having invested the whole \$10,000, George required more funds for his expenses and to purchase more goods at New Orleans, and I gave him a credit of \$2,000 more, and it was expressly understood that the balance should be paid me out of the first receipts at Peru. Subsequently I agreed to build two stores on land belonging to Col. Perkins and myself. A contract was made for the buildings for \$6,700 — which have, in fact, cost \$8,000. When at Peru, I also authorized the purchase of 3 lots of land amounting to \$700 and a farm estimated to cost \$1,200. The amount due from each partner is now about \$12,000 actually lost or expended. The greatest amount that could be looked for in closing the business would render it sufficient to pay the debt due me, which is about \$8,000, independent of the farm, etc., etc.

(Original letter has further details)

Mrs. Samuel Cabot in writing to her son Elliot, 28 Mar. 1841, says:

I have heard of Edward at Cincinnati. He had a bad time crossing the mountains.

On 13 Apr. 1841 Edward C. Cabot writes to his mother from St. Louis, Mo., where he is visiting his cousin Joseph C. Cabot, son of Stephen.

That Mr. Samuel Cabot took over the Peru land is shown by the following letter:

J. Elliot Cabot, from Peru, writes Samuel Cabot, Boston, about his affairs:

Peru, Oct. 10, 1846.

After describing the details of the purchase of some land in Peru made for Mr. S. Cabot by a Mr. Coffing, he continues:

"The property consists of a corner of a block upon which Mr. C.'s house stands and the rest of which he owns. It is on the highest point of the bluff next the 'Public Square' (a patch of hazel bushes) — and is decidedly the pleasantest situation hereabout, though not more than 5 minutes' walk from the town. There's a very nice little house on it; — it's well fenced and rents for \$60 per ann. . . Mr. C. has no doubt it can be rented for this sum to the present tenant, a man by the name of Willis, and Mr. C. says he thinks of buying it himself bye and bye, so as to complete his ownership of the block."

The letter continues at much length about real estate investments in stores and other property, and speaks also of visiting the farm the previous day with Mr. Coffing — "and much as I had heard of it, I was beyond measure delighted with the beauty of the situation." The letter is too long and too detailed to quote more, but it indicates extensive investments in this part of the country. Mr. Coffing appears to be Mr. Cabot's agent there.

While on his trip West, J. E. Cabot received the following letter from his mother Mrs. S. Cabot:

Brookline, Oct. 1, 1846.

DEAR ELLIOT:

I received your letter from Buffalo yesterday, and am glad your journey so far has been prosperous. We have had beautiful weather lately and I hope it will continue until you are safely across the Lakes. Last Saturday I went to Beverly and stayed till Monday. Lizzy and her baby were well. We passed Sunday morning in their woods — (you and I went there) and enjoyed it highly. They are coming up on Monday. Harry (Lee) is very busy getting the house ready. *Edward is busy making a plan for the new church* which is talked of for Mr. Gannet; he has got a beautiful spire somewhat like the Freiburg, of the same proportions, though not openwork. I hope he will get it to build. The wedding took place on Monday. It was somewhat awkward from the sexton not being at the church to open the doors, so that an immense crowd col-

lected in the entry before they could force the door of the church, and after a blacksmith opened the lock, it was found that it was bolted on the inside, so that John Gardiner was hoisted into the window before the door could be opened. In the meantime a crowd was attracted. Grandfather was very much disturbed. Today Martha and I went over to Cambridge to see the bride, who looked very happy. Her house is very comfortable and pretty. Your Aunt Eliza was not at home, but they have got to rights and begin to feel at home. Your father is well and busy cutting and slashing away the trees. *Edward has begun on the garden house, which he has tried to persuade Grandfather to put back of the kitchen garden, but in vain*; he will have it in the old spot. Your Aunt Nancy will return to New York next week. I see by the paper that the Ohio River was lower than usual, so that the first class boats can not run. In this case, I hope you will not attempt the river. I am sorry to send this stupid letter, but it will be better than nothing.

God help you, my dear Elliot,

Your affecate,

MOTHER.

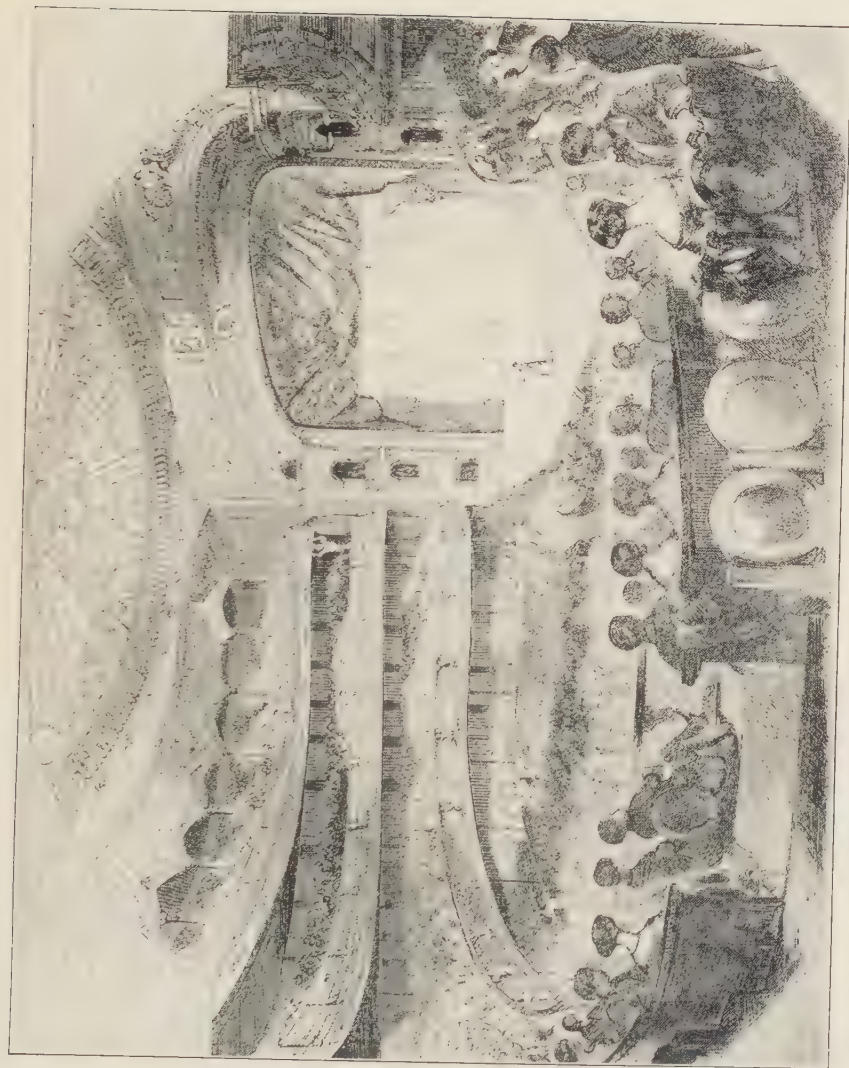
Edward Cabot came back to the East in 1842 and was married on July 2 of that year. For over four years after his return he conducted a sheep farm in Windsor, Vt. His mother writes in a letter dated at Nahant, 14 Aug. 1842: "Edward has returned from Vermont where he has been making a contract to build a house. It is to be beautifully situated on the banks of the Connecticut River and he is in high spirits about his plans of farming, raising sheep, etc. etc. I hope he will realize them."

In an earlier letter his mother writes of her son Edward's marriage and wedding trip to Springfield and return to his farm. Under date of 15 Oct. 1842 she writes from Brookline, "We have just returned from visiting Edward. The house is a picture itself, beautifully situated, with a fine view of the river for miles. Martha seems quite contented." On 20 Apr. 1845 she writes from Washington to Miss E. P. Cabot, Temple Place; "What is Edward doing about his sheep? I am sorry he is selling them. Would it be bad economy for him to buy hay?"

From childhood Edward C. Cabot had a natural talent for drawing which he cultivated though without instruction. In 1846 he won a competition for plans for the Boston Athenaeum, Beacon Street, and so secured a commission as its architect, although he had never had any office training. On account of his success in this undertaking, he was later given the Commission for the Boston Theatre and in preparation of the plans for this structure he spent about a year abroad, making a special study of "La Scala" in Milan, from which edifice he obtained many ideas in the design tending toward good acoustics. Upon receiving these commissions he abandoned sheep raising for architecture and started practice in Boston, where he was actively engaged in his profession for over forty years. His offices were located successively on Tremont Row and Tremont Street, at 2 and 29 Pemberton Square, and at 60 Devonshire Street. He is said to have designed the Johns Hopkins Hospital, Baltimore. From 1849 to 1858 and again from 1862 to 1865 he had as an associate his brother James Elliot⁵ Cabot; and in 1875 he joined with Frank W. Chandler in establishing the architectural firm of Cabot & Chandler which continued until 1888. In this year Edward C. Cabot retired from business. Mr. Chandler had become Professor of Architecture at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology.

When Prof. F. W. Chandler left the firm of Cabot & Chandler, two of the office force were promoted to partnership, the firm then becoming Cabot, Everett & Meade.

Upon the organization of the Boston Society of Architects in 1867, Edward C. Cabot was chosen its first president and continued in this office until 1896 when he declined further renomination and was elected President-Emeritus for life. He was also a Fellow of the American Institute of Architects and Trustee of the Boston Athenaeum, 1857-1875. After he retired he devoted his life to painting and saw a great deal of the painters of that time. His professional career was interrupted for nearly a year during the Civil War, when he served in the Union Army as Lieutenant-Colonel of the Forty-fourth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry from 12 Sept. 1862 to 18 June 1863.



STAGE AND AUDITORIUM OF THE BOSTON THEATRE
From a wood engraving in "Ballou's Pictorial," 1855

After six weeks of training at Readville, Mass., the regiment left on 22 Oct. 1862 for Newbern, N. C., in which place and vicinity its service was performed. Besides garrison duty at Newbern, there were expeditions against Tarborough, Goldsborough, Plymouth and Little Washington, all in North Carolina, involving engagements with Confederate forces. On the expiration of its term of nine months' service, the regiment returned to Readville, Mass., and was mustered out, 18 June 1863.

When Edward C. Cabot started in his profession in Boston in 1846 he lived at 66 Pinckney Street, a few years, and then for a few years more on Adams Street, Milton. From about 1856 to 1865 he occupied the beautiful estate at the corner of Heath and Warren Streets in Brookline, formerly the summer home of his maternal grandfather, Col. Thomas Handasyd Perkins. (See *ante*, p. 371.) About 1865 he bought a large tract of land on High Street, at the corner of Chestnut Street, in Brookline, on which he built a house where he lived until 1881 and then sold it to Rev. William O. White. He then designed and built another house on this property in which he resided nearly a score of years until his death. This estate is now (1927) the home of his youngest son Norman Winslow⁶ Cabot. In the latter part of his life Edward C. Cabot also had a summer home at Nonquit, Mass. He became a member of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society in 1857. He died in Brookline, 5 Jan. 1901, in his eighty-third year. An oil painting of him by Sylvia Hathaway Watson (Mrs. Ralph Waldo Emerson), done in 1834, hangs (in 1927) on the east wall of the Fine Arts Reading Room of the Boston Public Library, a loan from the Boston Society of Architects. His daughter Lucy Cabot has a portrait of him painted by Gambadella.

Edward C. Cabot married first in Salem, Mass., 7 July 1842, MARTHA EUNICE⁷ ROBINSON, born there, 9 Dec. 1818, died in Brookline, Mass., 28 Nov. 1871, daughter of Nathan⁶ (*Maj. John*⁵, *Joseph*⁴, *Joseph*³, *Joseph*², ———¹) and Eunice (Beckford) Robinson. Nathan⁶ Robinson, born in Boxford, Mass., 13 Oct. 1770, was descended from a family long resident in Andover, Mass. When a young man he became a

merchant in Salem, Mass., where he died 28 Feb. 1835. His father, Maj. John⁵ Robinson (b. 1739, d. 1810), rendered arduous service in the Revolution, in Washington's army in the battles of Trenton and Brandywine, and at Valley Forge. Another ancestor, Rev. Francis Dane (b. 1615, d. 1697), was educated at King's College, Cambridge University, was minister at Andover, Mass., 1647-1697 and was one of the very few New England ministers who were not deluded by the Salem witchcraft accusations in 1692.

He married secondly, in Melrose, Mass., 13 Oct. 1873, LOUISA WINSLOW⁸ SEWALL, born in Roxbury, Mass., 3 June 1846, died in Brookline, Mass., 10 Aug. 1907, daughter of Samuel Edmund⁷ (*Joseph⁶, Samuel⁵, Rev. Joseph⁴, Hon. Samuel³, Henry², Henry¹*) and Louisa M. (Winslow) Sewall. Among her ancestors were two of special distinction, viz.: Hon. Samuel³ Sewall of Boston (b. 1652, d. 1730), assistant and Councillor of Massachusetts, 1684-1725, witchcraft Judge in 1692, and Justice, 1692-1718 and Chief-Justice, 1718-1728, of the Massachusetts Superior Court; and Maj.-Gen. John² Walley (b. 1644, d. 1712), commander of the land forces in Sir William Phips' expedition against Quebec in 1690, and a Councillor of Massachusetts in 1692, 1693, 1696-1702 and 1709-1711.

Children of Edward Clarke⁵ and Martha Eunice (Robinson) Cabot:

- i. THOMAS HANDASYD⁶ CABOT, born in Windsor, Vt., 1 Apr. 1843; died there, 13 June 1843. It was at the birth of this child that Mrs. Samuel Cabot, Jr. wrote in April 1843 "A letter from Edward announces the birth of a son. I am delighted at being a grandmother and Louis boasts to everybody that he is an uncle." (Louis was then six years of age.)
79. ii. MARTHA ROBINSON CABOT, born in Windsor, 27 May 1844; married CHARLES STORROW.
- iii. ELIZABETH PERKINS CABOT, born in Boston, Mass., 6 Jan. 1847; died in Brookline, Mass., 11 May 1865, unmarried.
80. iv. WILLIAM ROBINSON CABOT, born in Milton, Mass., 11 Nov. 1853.
81. v. GEORGE EDWARD CABOT, born in Brookline, Mass., 22 Feb. 1861.



WEATHER VANE FROM THE STEEPLE OF THE OLD PROVINCE HOUSE

Courtesy of the Massachusetts Historical Society

Children of Edward Clarke⁵ and Louisa Winslow (Sewall) Cabot:

- 82. vi. SEWALL⁶ CABOT, born in Boston, Mass., 8 Mar. 1875.
- 83. vii. NORMAN WINSLOW CABOT, born in Brookline, Mass., 1 July 1876.
- viii. LUCY SEWALL CABOT, born in Brookline, 17 Feb. 1890, resides (1927) at 71 Mt. Vernon Street, Boston in winter and Nonquit, Mass., in summer. She is unmarried.

49. JAMES ELLIOT⁵ CABOT (32. *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), was born in Boston, 18 June 1821 in the house on Quincy Place, on the slope of Fort Hill upon the left hand side of High Street going East after crossing Pearl Street. He went to Thayer's School, Chauncy Place, and afterwards to Ingraham's, opposite the Granary Burying Ground on Tremont Street. His next school was F. R. Leverett's on Spring Lane and he says in his "Recollections": "I remember apricots and almonds in blossom in the adjoining garden toward the Old South Church, possibly a part of Gov. John Winthrop's garden." During his parents' absence in Europe, 1832/33 he and his brother Edward were sent to Mr. Thayer's boarding school, a stone house on Boylston Street, later owned by Dr. Shurtleff. In 1828 he went to G. F. Thayer's school in Harvard Place opposite the Old South Church. It was a brick building and above the garden wall could be seen the steeple of the Province House with a weathercock representing an Indian with a bow (now in possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society. See illustration.) He says: "One of the boys told me that the Indian, when he heard the clock strike twelve, shot off his arrow. I watched in vain to see the performance, but was told that perhaps he did not hear it. At this school I began Latin and also learned to make quill pens." He also went to Miss Ayres' school on the north side of Summer Street near Washington Street, and later at the Heath House under Miss Ann Heath, on Heath Street, Brookline.

J. Elliot Cabot graduated from Harvard College, A.B. 1840. The next two years were spent in travel in Europe, his mother having sent him to Switzerland to join his brother

Samuel, who had graduated in 1836, the year he entered. His father took him to New York early in July where he took passage on the *Ville de Lyons*, an American packet, arriving at Havre twenty-one days later, after a passage during which they hardly furled their royals. The next day he went to Paris in a diligence, stopping at the Meurice Hotel where Dr. Herman Inches met him and saw him off with money and passport in a diligence for Geneva, after waiting a week, or two, so crowded was it with students off for their holidays. He says: "I finally got off in the rotonde, or rear compartment, where I swallowed infinite clouds of dust, until gradually my companions dropped off and I could get to the *interieur* or *banquette* (on the top over the driver). I well remember our arrival at Dijon, dirty beyond description, where a young fellow passenger took me with him to a bath and good breakfast during our brief early morning stop. In Geneva I joined Sam and we went to Chamouni over the Col de Balme, so to the Bernese Oberland on foot, doing over 25 miles a day, without fatigue, in that wonderful atmosphere. . . After sojourns and study in Italy, France and Germany, I returned in the summer of 1843."

During J. Elliot Cabot's stay abroad, his mother, Eliza Cabot, regularly corresponded with him. From many letters a few extracts are made. On 28 Mar. 1841 she writes: "You can remain abroad two years if you find it to your advantage," on 13 Nov. 1841, "You must do everything that will be the most good or the more use to you. . . Your Uncle George has been quite out of his right mind for some days past; he has been bled and we hope he may not have to go to Charlestown (McLean's). We moved to town last week." On 29 Nov. 1842 she wrote: "Uncle George is quite deranged but at home under care of Dr. Miffin." There are many other letters she addressed to her son at London, Baden, Aix la Chapelle, Heidelberg, Grande Duche de Bude, Hamburg, Hanover, Berlin (to 13 Behren Strasse), etc., etc.

After J. Elliot Cabot returned from Europe in the summer of 1843 he entered the Harvard Law School where he graduated with the degree of LL.B. in 1845 and was admitted to the Suffolk County Bar. After two years of

practice, the first with William Sohier, and the second with Francis E. Parker, he relinquished the legal profession.

Being interested in the subject and in order to assist his brother Edward C. Cabot, he joined him in the profession of architecture during the years 1849 to 1858 and again from 1862 to 1865. In his "Recollections" he says he remembers "working hard at the Boston Theatre plans to settle the curves of the boxes and other points concerning the Auditorium and also the building of sundry houses. Our office was on Tremont Street opposite Boston Museum." He was interested in natural history and in 1848 accompanied Prof. Louis Agassiz (b. 1807, d. 1873) to Lake Superior on a scientific expedition contributing the illustrations to Professor Agassiz's work written on his return. He was Trustee of the Boston Athenaeum, 1857 to 1885, 1895 to 1902 and Vice-President, 1886 to 1898. After the Civil War he retired from business and devoted himself to philosophical and literary study. All through his life he was interested in sketching of which many good examples remain. He served as a member of the Brookline School Committee 1869 to 1878 — was a Lecturer on Philosophy at Harvard College 1869 to 1871, Instructor in Logic 1874-75, an overseer from 1875 to 1883 and a Trustee of the Boston Museum of Fine Arts 1870 to 1901.

For many years he enjoyed an intimate friendship with Ralph Waldo Emerson (b. 1803, d. 1882) and during the last six years of Emerson's life was much at his home in Concord, and assisted him with his works. After Emerson's death and by the desire of his family, his complete works were prepared and edited for publication in eleven volumes by Mr. Cabot, who also wrote the authorized "Memoir of Ralph Waldo Emerson," published in two volumes in 1887. James Elliot Cabot lived with his parents at 9 Temple Place in Boston until his marriage, about which time he established his home in a house he designed and built on the westerly side of Clyde Street in Brookline on the southerly part of his father's estate (house now, 1927, owned by Dr. Charles G. Mixer). J. Elliot Cabot was a most accomplished scholar and a man of very judicial mind and noble

characteristics. His family consisted of seven sons, all of whom attained manhood and successively graduated with the degree of A.B. at Harvard College. He died in Brookline, 16 Jan. 1903, in his eighty-second year.

J. Elliot Cabot married in Boston, 28 Sept. 1857, ELIZABETH⁷ DWIGHT, born in Boston, 13 Feb. 1830, daughter of Edmund⁶ (*Jonathan*⁵, *Capt. Edmund*⁴, *Capt. Henry*³, *Capt. Timothy*², *John*¹) and Mary H. (Eliot) Dwight; she died in Brookline, 12 Dec. 1901. She was deeply interested in charitable and educational work, and was an active member of the Brookline School Committee for many years.

Edmund⁶ Dwight (b. 1780, d. 1849) graduated at Yale College, A.B. 1799, was an eminent merchant, mill owner, and financier, at first in Chicopee, Mass., and after 1816 in Boston. Among his enterprises were large manufacturing plants in Holyoke, Mass., cotton mills, machine shops and calico print works, employing in all over three thousand men. He was a successful and public spirited man. His wife was a descendant of Gov. Thomas¹ Dudley (b. 1576, d. 1653) and also of Gov. Joseph² Dudley (b. 1647, d. 1720), early Chief-Magistrates of Massachusetts.

Children of James Elliot⁵ and Elizabeth (Dwight) Cabot:

84. i. FRANCIS ELLIOT⁶ CABOT, born in Boston, Mass., 6 Feb. 1859.
85. ii. EDWARD TWISTLETON CABOT, born in Brookline, Mass., 13 Sept. 1861.
86. iii. THOMAS HANDASYDE CABOT, born in Brookline, 12 Jan. 1864.
87. iv. CHARLES MILLS CABOT, born in Brookline, 12 Apr. 1866.
88. v. RICHARD CLARKE CABOT, born in Brookline, 21 May 1868.
89. vi. PHILIP CABOT, born in Beverly Farms, Mass., 11 Aug. 1872.
90. vii. HUGH CABOT, born in Beverly Farms, Mass., 11 Aug. 1872.

50. ELIZABETH PERKINS⁵ CABOT (32. *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Boston, Mass., 6 Aug. 1823; died in Brookline, Mass., 24 Feb. 1909; married in Brookline,



ELIZABETH PERKINS⁵ CABOT

1823-1909

(Wife of Col. Henry⁶ Lee)

20 Oct. 1845, COL. HENRY⁶ LEE, born in Boston, 2 Sept. 1817, died in Brookline, 24 Nov. 1898, son of Henry⁵ and Mary (Jackson) Lee, and grandson of Capt. Joseph⁴ (*Thomas*³, *Thomas*², *Thomas*?¹) and Elizabeth (Cabot) Lee. (See *ante*, p. 465.)

Colonel Lee graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1836, and soon entered the firm of his father, Bullard & Lee of Boston, which was long engaged in the East Indian and South American trade. In 1852 he became a member of the banking house of Lee, Higginson & Co. which had been founded three years previously by his cousin John Clarke⁶ Lee (b. 1804, d. 1877) and his brother-in-law George⁸ Higginson (*George*⁷, *Hon. Stephen*⁶, *Hon. Stephen*⁵, *Capt. John*⁴, *Col. and Hon. John*³, *Rev. John*², *Rev. Francis*¹), b. 1804, d. 1889. (See *ante*, p. 43.) Colonel Lee continued a member of this firm, of which he was senior partner for forty-five years until 1898 when he resigned and retired from business at the age of four score years. During the Civil War he was active in the Union cause and served three years as Lieut.-Colonel and aide-de-camp on the staff of Gov. John A. Andrew of Massachusetts. He was Representative to the Massachusetts General Court in 1876 and 1877, was a founder of the Union Club of Boston in 1863, and from 1867 to 1898 was an overseer of Harvard College to which institution he was a liberal benefactor. His winter residence was at 96 Beacon Street, Boston, and his summer home at Beverly Farms, Mass. He succeeded to and occupied as a winter residence during the latter part of his life the country estate formerly of his father-in-law Samuel⁴ Cabot, at the corner of Warren and Clyde Streets in Brookline, where he died in his eighty-second year.

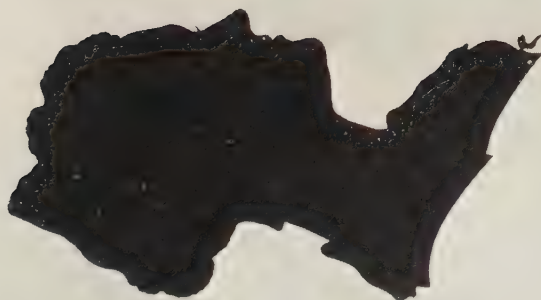
Children of Colonel Henry and Elizabeth Perkins (Cabot) Lee:

- i. ELIZABETH PERKINS⁷ LEE, born 24 July 1846; married 19 June 1876, FREDERICK CHEEVER SHATTUCK, M.D., LL.D. They succeeded to the Brookline homestead of her grandfather Samuel⁴ Cabot, where Dr. and Mrs. Shattuck still (1927) reside.
- ii. HENRY LEE, born 3 Oct. 1848; died 12 Nov. 1872 in London, England; unmarried.

- iii. CLARA LEE, born 18 Nov. 1850; died 4 Mar. 1872 in Rome, Italy; unmarried.
- iv. ELLIOT CABOT LEE, born 16 Apr. 1854; died 6 Feb. 1920, unmarried.
- v. GEORGE LEE, born 6 June 1856; married EVA BALLERINI.
- vi. MARGARET LEE, born 24 Aug. 1858; died 4 June 1879, unmarried.
- vii. JOSEPH LEE, born 8 Mar. 1862; married 20 May 1897, MARGARET COPLEY⁶ CABOT (43. *Francis*⁵, *Frederick*⁴, *Francis*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹). (See *ante*, p. 653 and *post*, p. 740.)
- viii. SUSAN MARY LEE, born 14 Feb. 1864; died 25 Feb. 1872, in Rome, Italy.

51. STEPHEN⁵ CABOT (32. *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Boston, Mass., 9 Dec. 1826. He evidently left school at sixteen years of age for his mother writes under date of 29 Nov. 1842: "Stephen is to enter a store in the spring," and under date of 30 Apr. 1843: "Stephen is busy as ever" and soon after he became of age he went into the foreign mercantile business for himself at 49 Central Wharf. In 1848 J. Elliot Cabot, his brother, writes: "I am delighted to hear that Stephen has so good a prospect and I sincerely hope he will succeed." In 1854 he joined with John R. Lee and George F. Barstow in establishing the firm of Cabot, Lee & Barstow which continued at the above location until 1862 when its affairs were interrupted by the Civil War. During the war when Stephen Cabot was stationed at Fort Warren in Boston Harbor, he was summoned to Boston to quell a draft riot. Bringing guns and men from the fort to the armory in Boston he first warned the mob to disperse and on its failure to do so, double shotted his guns and not daring to open the doors he ordered his men to fire through the doors which was promptly effective.

In 1866 Stephen Cabot resumed business, this time in partnership with M. Lincoln Bowles, in the firm of Cabot, Bowles & Co., wholesale commission merchants at 31 Kilby Street in Boston, and he removed to New York to take charge of an office of the company in that city. This association continued until 1881, and a few years later Stephen Cabot



MARIANNE⁴ CABOT

1802-1892

(See pages 228, 280)



STEPHEN⁵ CABOT

1826-1906

(See page 698)



SAMUEL CABOT

retired from active business. For a time he lived in Andover, Me., but eventually he located on Auburn Place in Brookline, Mass., where he died 23 Nov. 1906, in his eightieth year.

He married about 1849 ELLEN LOUISE KEITH, born in Boston, Mass., 18 Apr. 1818, daughter of William and Sarah Champney Keith; she died in Brookline, Mass., 5 Jan. 1901.

Children of Stephen⁵ and Ellen Louise (Keith) Cabot:

- i. ELIZABETH⁶ CABOT, born in West Roxbury, Mass., 18 May 1851; married in Brookline, Mass., 22 June 1882, ABSALOM R. BAINBRIDGE, age thirty-four, of Cincinnati, Ohio, born in Virginia about 1848, son of Mortimer and Elizabeth Bainbridge. They had three children, Robert, Ellen and Walter.
- ii. GRACE CABOT, born about 1855; married WALTER F. HOOVER of New York and had one son.
- iii. ELLEN LOUISE CABOT, unmarried.

52. WALTER CHANNING⁵ CABOT (32. *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Boston, Mass., 28 Apr. 1829. He entered Harvard College in 1846 and received his degree of A.B. in 1850. Almost immediately after his graduation he went to Europe where he spent nine years studying Civil Engineering at the Ecole Central and Polytechnique. He returned to the United States in 1860 and the same year married ELIZABETH R. MASON. In 1865 he lived at 7 Chestnut Street, Boston, and also owned a place in Canton. He never seriously practiced his profession although for a time he had an office on State Street. In 1868 he again went to Europe and on his return about 1871 he secured an estate of about twenty-five acres on the northerly side of Heath Street in Brookline, about one-half mile west of Warren Street, which had long been one of the homesteads of the White family. Here he built in 1872 a substantial house where he lived the rest of his life. It is now (1927) the home of his son Henry Bromfield⁶ Cabot. For many years he had a summer place in West Manchester, Mass., and later at North Haven, Maine. He belonged to the Humane and other societies. Walter C. Cabot was a man of fine physique and distinguished presence. He died at his home in Brookline, 8 May 1904 in his seventy-sixth year.

He married in Boston, (by Rev. E. S. Gannett) 5 June 1860, ELIZABETH ROGERS⁶ MASON, born there 25 May 1834, died in Brookline, 12 Dec. 1920, and is buried in the Walnut Hill Cemetery, Brookline, daughter of William Powell⁵ and Hannah (Rogers) Mason, and granddaughter of Hon. Jonathan⁴ (*Jonathan*³, *Benjamin*², *John*¹) and Susan (Powell) Mason and of Daniel Denison (*Rev. Daniel*, *Rev. John*, *Rev. John*², *Rev. Nathaniel*¹) and Elizabeth (Bromfield) Rogers, all of Boston. William Powell⁵ Mason (b. 1791, d. 1867) graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1811, was a lawyer in Boston and represented that city in the Massachusetts Legislature, 1828–1831. Hon. Jonathan⁴ Mason (b. 1756, d. 1831), graduated at Princeton College, A.B. 1774, and became a distinguished lawyer in Boston. After service in the Massachusetts Legislature and on the Governor's Council, he was United States Senator from 1800 to 1803 and a Representative to Congress, 1817–1820. Mrs. Hannah (Rogers) Mason was descended in all her lines from old New England families. Among her ancestors were Rev. John² Rogers (b. 1630, d. 1684), fifth president of Harvard College, Maj.-Gen. Daniel¹ Dennison, Gov. Thomas¹ Dudley, Hon. Edward¹ Bromfield, and Rev. John¹ Wilson.

Children of Walter Channing⁵ and Elizabeth Rogers (Mason) Cabot:

91. i. HENRY BROMFIELD⁶ CABOT, born in Boston, Mass., 28 Feb. 1861.
92. ii. RUTH CABOT, born in Milton, Mass., 27 Sept. 1865; married ROBERT TREAT PAINE, 2ND.
93. iii. ELISE CABOT, born in Paris, France, 9 Apr. 1869; married RALPH EMERSON FORBES.
94. iv. WALTER MASON CABOT, born in Brookline, Mass., 20 Feb. 1872; married KATHERINE H. HIXON.
95. v. MABEL CABOT, born in Brookline, 3 July 1873; married ELLERY SEDGWICK.

53. SARAH PERKINS⁵ CABOT (32. *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Boston, Mass., 6 Mar. 1835; died Boston, 14 Dec. 1917; married 27 Sept. 1876, ANDREW CUNNINGHAM WHEELWRIGHT, born in Boston, 18 Apr. 1827, son of Josiah and Caroline (Blanchard) Wheelwright;



SARAH PERKINS^d CABOT
1835-1917
(MRS. ANDREW C. WHEELWRIGHT)
(See pages 288, 293-295)

Courtesy of Miss Mary C. Wheelwright

grandson of Lot and Susanna (Wilson) Wheelwright of Boston and great-grandson of John and Silence (Tower) Wheelwright of Cohasset, Mass.

Andrew C. Wheelwright graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1847 and studied law but did not actively practice this profession. During most of his life he resided at 15 Mt. Vernon Street, Boston, but for about a dozen years (1880-1892) he lived at 319 Commonwealth Avenue, Boston, and in Brookline. In 1893 he purchased 73 Mt. Vernon Street where he lived until his death. Some of his summers were spent at places which he at one time owned in Beverly Farms, Mass., and Peterborough, N. H. His hobby was yachting which he enjoyed when living at his summer estates in Cohasset, Mass., and Northeast Harbor, Maine.

Mrs. Wheelwright in a memoir addressed to her daughter says:

We lived at No. 4 Mt. Vernon Street in the winter and here you were born, October 2, 1878. We lived here and at Cohasset until you were about five years old. . . . When you were about five years old, finding that we could buy the house next to my mother's at Beverly Farms, we moved there. This was a double house, and we had to alter it. . . . Your father's cruises from Beverly led him to the coast of Maine, and one night when off Mt. Desert, seeing no harbor, he asked the captain where they could pass the night. He replied, "Oh, Northeast Harbor," and presently they slipped through a small opening into a beautiful bay, which was perfectly calm, and the thrushes singing from the trees about. He was delighted with the place and especially with a very green, grassy farmstead, which he found belonged to Mr. Curtis, whom he knew. He went on shore and, finding the place could be bought, acting on the impulse of the moment, he made an offer and bought the precious place which is now our home.

Andrew C. Wheelwright died in Boston, 15 June 1908, aged eighty-one years.

Child of Andrew Cunningham⁸ and Sarah Perkins (Cabot) Wheelwright:

- i. MARY CABOT WHEELWRIGHT,* born 2 Oct. 1878, resides at 73 Mt. Vernon Street in Boston, unmarried.

*Mary Cabot Wheelwright was christened Mary Caroline Wheelwright but later her name was legally changed by substituting Cabot for Caroline.

CHAPTER XXII

LOUIS⁵ CABOT

(SAMUEL⁴, SAMUEL³, JOSEPH², JOHN¹)

AMY HEMENWAY, HIS WIFE, AND HER ANCESTORS

54. MAJ. LOUIS⁵ CABOT, born in Brookline, Mass., 1 July 1837, received his education in private schools there and in Boston until 1850, then lived with his cousins, the Francis Cunningham's in Milton, Mass., and attended schools of Mr. Green and W. S. Thayer and Milton Academy, fitted with F. G. Bradford and entered Harvard College in 1854, graduating in 1858. As a freshman and sophomore he roomed at Mrs. Humphrey's, as a junior at Hollis 9 and as a senior at Holworthy 19. In Oct. 1858 he went to Europe, studied German in Hanover and traveled with his friend, Josiah Bradlee in Italy and Switzerland, returning home in Sept. 1859. In Nov. 1860 he began the study of architecture in the office of his older brother 48. Edward Clarke⁵ Cabot at 29 Winter Street, Boston, Mass., but a year later volunteered for service in the Union Army at the outbreak of the Civil War. On 26 Dec. 1861, when twenty-four years old, he was commissioned Second Lieutenant of C. I. 3rd Battalion, First Regiment of Massachusetts Cavalry; was promoted to First Lieutenant 15 Jan. 1863, Captain 12 May 1863 of Co. B. First Battalion, Second Regiment of Massachusetts Cavalry, was discharged to accept promotion 5 Feb. 1864 and on 25 Feb. 1864 was commissioned Major of 3rd Battalion, Fourth Regiment of Massachusetts Cavalry in which office he continued until 17 Jan. 1865 when he resigned receiving an honorable discharge. In his service as Second Lieutenant in the First Cavalry, his battalion left Readville, Mass., 28 Dec. 1861 and was sent by transport to Hilton Head and Beaufort, S. C. where he took part in its picket patrol and garrison duty under Maj. A. H. Stevens. While



LOUIS⁵ CABOT
1837-1914

at Beaufort he had a nervous breakdown* and was sent to a hospital but was later paroled to the care of a kind family who lived in a beautiful mansion there. He had a long illness and convalescence, following which he returned home. On 15 Jan. 1863 he was sent to the Second Massachusetts Cavalry, then at Readville, Mass., and commissioned as First Lieutenant. His battalion under Maj. Casper Crowninshield, left Readville, 12 Feb. 1863 and was sent by transport to Gloucester Point, Va. Here it assisted in the siege of Yorktown, Va. and thence was transferred 6 Aug. 1863 to Centreville, Va., and on 9 Oct. 1863 to Vienna, Va., for winter quarters. After several weeks of furlough home, Louis Cabot, then Major in the Fourth Cavalry, sailed on 23 Apr. 1864 with his battalion from Boston for Newport News, Va., and in June was ordered to City Point, Va. On 15 Aug. 1864 his battalion joined the Tenth Army Corps of the Army of the Potomac and took part in the siege of Petersburg, Va., in which Major Cabot participated until his resignation, 17 Jan. 1865.

After his return from the war he never engaged actively in any business or profession but led the life of a country gentleman. He was interested in natural history and farming and especially enjoyed shooting and fishing, which sports occupied a large part of his time.

After his marriage Louis Cabot lived for about seven years at 3 Chestnut Street, Boston, in a house belonging to his father-in-law, where his children were born. In 1879 Amy H. Cabot, wife of Louis Cabot, acquired for their residence the beautiful country estate formerly owned by her husband's grandfather, Col. Thomas Handasyd Perkins, at the southwest corner of Heath and Warren Streets in Brookline, Mass.

*Major Cabot undoubtedly suffered from "war neurosis" or hysteria (commonly called "shell shock" during the World War). In the light of our present knowledge he should not have been returned to duty; and this is proved by his not being able to carry on especially in 1865 when he felt obliged to resign before the spring campaign commenced. Later during periods of emotional stress such as the time of his mother's death and later when he met with an accident the condition returned.

Book 515—206. Norfolk Co. Records

Wm. Gray of Boston for \$65,000 conveys to Amy H., w. Louis Cabot of Brookline about 8 *acres* land in Brookline with the dwelling house and other bldgs. thereon, bounded by Heath and Warren Sts, & land of Eliza Cabot, being the *same premises conveyed to me by sd. Eliza Cabot by deed dated Oct. 6, 1863.* Also a lot of land of abt. 7 *acres* adjoining the same formerly the property of Warren White, now deceased, bounded by land now or late of Cabot and Gardner and also by Heath St., being the same premises conveyed to me by Zebiah G. Smith and others and Augustus A. Whitney by deeds dated June 3, 1868. Signed by Wm. Gray & w. Sarah Nov. 28, 1879.

Book 539—501.

Augustus A. Whitney for \$5.00 & other considerations conveys to Amy H. w. Louis Cabot, act. of monies held by her to her "sole and separate use and free from the control or interference of her husband" about 19 *acres* land in Brookline bounded by Heath St., by land formerly of Wm. Gray & now of sd. Amy, by land formerly of Thos. H. Perkins, dec., by land of Wm. Gardiner and by that of Augustus Lowell, and Dr. John C. Warren. Being part of the premises set off by Warren White, dec. Dated July 13, 1882.

Book 573—163.

J. Elliot Cabot of Brookline, exec. of the will of Eliza Cabot late of Brookline, for \$13500 conveys to Amy H., w. Louis Cabot of Brookline about 592,416 *ft.* land and buildings in Brookline, on Clyde St. bounded by lands of Elliot Cabot, Elizabeth P. Lee, Amy H. Cabot and Chas. P. Gardiner, being part of the estate of the late Eliza Cabot. Oct. 9, 1885.

This estate of over thirty-five acres had a frontage on three streets. Louis and Amy Cabot lived at first in a house built about 1865 on the estate by Mr. Gray until it was destroyed by fire in Feb. 1894. It was at once replaced by a large modern brick mansion which they occupied until their death, after which it was sold in 1914 to its present (1927) owner Henry G. Lapham.

During the early part of his married life, Louis Cabot spent his summers at Manchester, Mass., on an estate owned by his father-in-law, who had bought the land and had had a house built on it for his daughter Amy. On Augustus Hemenway's death this place passed to his widow* and a few years later, during which time he spent two sum-

*This land was left by the widow of Augustus Hemenway to her son Augustus Hemenway who still (1927) owns it.



HOUSE OF LOUIS AND AMY (HEMENWAY) CABOT, HEATH AND WARREN STREETS, BROOKLINE
BUILT BY THEM IN 1894 ON THE SITE OF THE "MANSION HOUSE" OF COL. T. H. PERKINS

From a photograph by L. Vernon Briggs

mers on a farm which he purchased in Jefferson in the White Mountains. Louis Cabot moved to Peterborough, N. H., and hired a farmhouse, where he lived for about seven years.

About 1888 he bought land in Dublin, N. H., and there he built a house on a hill-top with a good view of Mt. Monadnock and the Peterborough Hills. His brother Edward C. Cabot was the architect of this house and also of the house in Manchester built by Augustus Hemenway. During the latter years of his life, Louis Cabot hired a house at Aiken, South Carolina, for the winters and at Northeast Harbor, Maine, for the summers, returning to Brookline for the spring and autumn and spending the early summer and part of the autumn at Dublin, N. H.

Louis Cabot owned a large salmon preserve, ninety miles of the Grand River up from its mouth on the Bay of Chaleurs in Canada, where he fished for a month each summer. He was a member of the Long Point Club on Lake Erie where he spent a short time every autumn duck-shooting and he also owned land in Elmwood, North Carolina, where he went for quail shooting. He died in Aiken, South Carolina, 9 Feb. 1914, in his seventy-seventh year and is buried in the Walnut Hill Cemetery, Brookline.

Louis Cabot is supposed to have died of angina pectoris and to have had this disease for some time, but his condition had been concealed from him and from those who had his interests at heart and would have come to his assistance, by the individuals who had practically taken control of his affairs. No one was with him or in the house at the time of his death but his servants, paid companions and the local doctor. The first notice which his youngest daughter received of his death was through her husband who happened to read the notice in the newspaper.

The following will signed by him, though he did not read the final document which he signed, was probated:

I, LOUIS CABOT, of Milton, Massachusetts, widower, make this my last will, hereby revoking all other wills heretofore made by me.

First: All my furniture, books, plate, pictures, works of art, jewellery, horses, carriages, automobiles, and other articles of

personal or domestic use or enjoyment, except those that may be otherwise disposed of by codicil, I give to the executors of my will, in trust to distribute the same among my issue, or any of them, in such manner and in such proportions as my executors may see fit. This trust shall be executed by the persons who at the time of any distribution shall be the executors of my will. I direct that my remains be cremated and put under the same stone as those of my wife.

Second: The residue of my estate, real and personal, including all property over which I may have any power of testamentary appointment, but excluding real estate in the Province of Quebec, Canada, I give to Augustus Hemenway, Henry B. Cabot, and George E. Cabot, upon the following trusts. *I make no provision for my children because they have large incomes of their own.* In case any one of the trustees herein named shall decline the trust, I direct that Philip Cabot be appointed in his place.

The trustees shall accumulate the income and add the same to the principal until one of my grandchildren, living at my death, shall reach the age of twenty-one, or all such grandchildren shall have deceased under that age. From that time until the expiration of twenty-one years after the death of the survivor of my daughters and my grandchildren living at my death, the trustees shall at semi-annual periods to be fixed by them divide the net income into as many shares as there shall be grandchildren of mine living at the period of division or deceased leaving issue then living. The share of any grandchild who shall then be under the age of twenty-one years shall be added to the principal of the whole trust fund. The remaining shares of income shall be paid, one to each of my grandchildren then living and above the age of twenty-one, and one to the issue then living by right of representation of any grandchild who shall have deceased leaving issue then living. If at the time of any distribution of income none of my grandchildren or their issue shall be living, the income shall be paid to my daughters or the survivor of them. At the expiration of twenty-one years after the death of the survivor of my daughters and my grandchildren living at my death, the trustees shall divide the principal of the trust property into as many shares as there shall be grandchildren of mine then living, and grandchildren deceased leaving issue then living, and shall pay over, transfer and convey one share to each grandchild then living, and one share to and among the issue then living, by right of representation, of any grandchild who shall have deceased leaving issue then living; and if none of my issue are then



RESIDENCE OF LOUIS⁵ AND AMY (HEMENWAY) CABOT FOR SEVEN YEARS
PRIOR TO 1879 AND THE BIRTHPLACE OF THEIR CHILDREN
3 CHESTNUT STREET, BOSTON, MASS.

living, the principal shall be paid over, transferred and conveyed to those persons who shall then be the heirs of my father. And if at any time before the expiration of twenty-one years from the death of the survivor of my daughters and my grandchildren living at my death, there shall cease to be any issue of mine living, then the trust shall be immediately terminated and the principal paid over to the persons who shall then be the heirs of my father. All income payable hereunder to any person shall not be subject to anticipation, and shall not be liable for his or her debts.

Third: The persons who are at any time the trustees under this will, including a sole remaining trustee, shall have the power to change investments from time to time, to sell, either for reinvestment or for distribution, to mortgage, to pledge, and to lease on such terms and for such periods as they may see fit, any property, real or personal, of which the trust fund may at any time consist (and no purchaser from them shall be bound to see to the application of the purchase money); to pay expenses of making and changing investments, including brokers' commissions and charges and insurance premiums and the cost of repairs and other expenses of maintenance of real estate, out of principal or income as they may see fit in each case; to hold, for as long as they may in their uncontrolled discretion see fit, any mining securities or other hazardous or wasting property or unimproved or unproductive lands, inside or outside the Commonwealth, which may come to them, although the same are investments which it would not be legal or proper for trustees to hold in the absence of this power; to treat extra dividends in cash or in stock and rights to take stock or bonds as principal or income as they see fit in each case; to pay out the whole of the interest, profits and dividends of any investments as income in their discretion, although the same are wasting securities or have been received, acquired or purchased by them above par (but, although they are not compelled thereto, they may, if they see fit in their uncontrolled discretion, retain a portion of the income of wasting or hazardous securities to diminish the cost or book value of the principal); to treat the whole or any part of the proceeds of the sale of any land as principal although the same may have been wholly or in part unproductive, and irrespective of the length of time during which, or of the reasons for which it may have been held, as to which they are to have uncontrolled discretion; and generally to decide all questions between principal and income in their uncontrolled discretion in each case as it may arise; and in dividing the principal of the trust property, to transfer stock,

bonds and other securities and to convey real estate, or any interest therein, whether separate or undivided, as part or the whole of any person's share, at such valuations as they shall deem just, which valuations shall be conclusive.

Fourth: Any trustee under this will may resign; and any trustee may by an instrument in writing authorize the other trustees or trustee to act as attorneys or attorney for him in all things concerning the trust as fully as he could appoint an attorney in this private affairs; such power of attorney to remain good for the period of six months from the date thereof.

Fifth: No trustee under this will shall be liable for not registering bonds, or for error of judgment, or for leaving the trust funds or securities in the control of a co-trustee, or for anything but his own personal default. No person who is at any time trustee under this will shall be required to give sureties on his bond as trustee.

Sixth: The trustees or trustee at any time acting under this will shall have power to appoint in writing a person or persons to act with them or succeed them as trustee or trustees hereunder, and, if there is at any time but one trustee, he may make such appointment by will.

Seventh: All legacy and succession taxes on legacies and devises in this will or any codicil thereto shall be paid out of the principal of the residue of my estate as part of the expenses of administration.

Eighth: I appoint the said Augustus Hemenway, Henry B. Cabot and George E. Cabot the executors of this will, and I request that no one of them be required to give sureties on this bond as executor. I empower my executors or executor within two years after my death to sell and convey any real estate, or interest in real estate, to which I may be entitled at my death, and no purchaser from them or him shall be bound to see to the application of the purchase money.

WITNESS my hand and seal this eighth day of December in the year nineteen hundred and eleven.

(Signed) LOUIS CABOT.

SEAL

Signed, sealed, published and declared by the above-named Louis Cabot as his last will in the presence of us, who, at his request, in his presence and in the presence of each other, have hereto set our names as witnesses.

(Signed)

ROLAND GRAY
CHARLES C. BARRY
JOHN RICHARDSON, JR.

I, LOUIS CABOT, of Milton, Massachusetts, widower, make this First Codicil to my last will, which will is dated December 8th, 1911.

First: I give to the following persons the following legacies:

To E. F. Woodward, if he is in my employ at the time of my death, six thousand (6,000) dollars;

To Agnes O. Vincent, if she is in my employ at the time of my death, fifteen hundred (1,500) dollars;

To W. S. Tuttle of Keene, New Hampshire, twenty-five hundred (2,500) dollars, and the house, and land adjoining in Stoddard, New Hampshire, which I bought from his mother;

To Henry B. Bigelow, all my books of travel, science and natural history, excepting one book as hereafter mentioned, and any of my guns and rifles which he may select;

To Augustus Hemenway, the large picture of Corot which belonged to his mother;

To Henry B. Cabot, the large blue and gold jar now standing in the hall at Brookline, and which belonged to his grandmother Cabot, also the carved Dutch chair, which also belonged to his grandmother;

To George E. Cabot, the picture of Magdelene by Guido Cagnacci, and the highboy now in my house at Brookline, which belonged to his mother's family;

To Charles M. Cabot, the narrative of Agassiz's Expedition to Lake Superior, illustrated by his father's sketches, with the hope that it may remain in his family;

All my wife's jewels I leave to my granddaughter Janet Bartol, who is the one of her descendants who seems to me most to resemble her, but I request my executors to retain custody of the same until she is twenty-one years of age, letting her have the use of them at such times as they may see fit.

Second: In all other respects I hereby confirm my said will.

WITNESS my hand and seal this eighth day of December in the year nineteen hundred and eleven.

(Signed) LOUIS CABOT SEAL

Signed, sealed, published and declared by the above-named Louis Cabot as a First Codicil to his last will in the presence of us, who, at his request, in his presence and in the presence of each other, have hereto set our names as witnesses.

(Signed) ROLAND GRAY
CHARLES C. BARRY
JOHN RICHARDSON, JR.

I, LOUIS CABOT, of Milton, Massachusetts, widower, declare this to be a codicil to my last will and testament executed before witnesses the eighth day of December, nineteen hundred and eleven.

That portion of my estate which shall consist of immovable property situated in the Province of Quebec in the Dominion of Canada, as defined by the laws of said Province, and all my shares in the Long Point Company, I give and devise to Augustus Hemenway, Henry B. Cabot, and George E. Cabot, and their successors in the trust, in trust to sell the same at such time or times within five years from my death, and upon such terms, as they may see fit in their uncontrolled discretion, but I direct that they shall sell the same within five years from my death, and if for any reason they shall fail to sell the whole thereof within said five years they may and shall sell any remaining portion as soon as possible. The net proceeds of the sale of said property or any part thereof, as soon as received, shall be by them paid over to the executors of my will in Massachusetts, to be disposed of by said executors in the same manner as the residue of my estate. But no purchaser from my said trustees shall be bound to see to the application of the purchase money. Until said property is sold, my said trustees shall collect the income therefrom and shall pay over such income to my said executors to be disposed of by said executors as part of the principal of the residue of my estate. During the continuance of this trust, the clauses of my said will containing provisions relating to the powers, duties and liabilities of trustees, their resignation and replacement, shall apply to and govern the trustees hereunder, so far as applicable, and shall be construed to give them power to borrow money and to hypothecate therefor the said property in Quebec, and the corporation or corporations, person or persons who at any time may be trustees under my will shall be trustees as respects the immovable property in Quebec, and shall receive the same remuneration as respects the Quebec property as they would be entitled to receive were the said property situate in Massachusetts.

I appoint the said Augustus Hemenway, Henry B. Cabot and George E. Cabot, and their successors in the trust, as the executors of my will as respects my said immovable property in the Province of Quebec, extending their powers beyond the year and day limited by law, and hereby giving and granting to them all the aforesaid powers given and granted to them as trustees.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I have signed at Aiken, S. C., this sixteenth day of March, one thousand nine hundred and twelve.

(Signed) LOUIS CABOT.



MANSION AT BEAUFORT, SOUTH CAROLINA, WHERE MAJ. LOUIS⁵ CABOT STAYED
DURING HIS ILLNESS IN 1862
(*See page 703*)

Acknowledged by the testator as his signature to his codicil to his will now produced in the presence of the undersigned together, who in the presence of the testator and at his request and in the presence of each other have signed as witnesses.

(Signed) ANNIE C. KELLY
EMILY L. SPICER
ERNEST S. CROSS

I, LOUIS CABOT, of Milton, Massachusetts, widower, make this second codicil to my last will, which will is dated December 8, 1911.

First: I revoke the first codicil to my said will, which codicil bears the same date as said will, and substitute therefor the following provisions:

I give to the following persons the following legacies:

To E. F. Woodward, if he is in my employ at the time of my death, six thousand (6,000) dollars;

To Agnes O. Vincent, if she is in my employ at the time of my death, fifteen hundred (1,500) dollars;

To W. S. Tuttle of Keene, New Hampshire, twenty-five hundred (2,500) dollars, and the house, and land adjoining, in Stoddard, New Hampshire, which I bought from his mother;

To Henry B. Bigelow, all my books of travel, science and natural history, excepting one book as hereafter mentioned, and any of my guns and rifles which he may select;

To Augustus Hemenway, the large picture by Corot which belonged to his mother;

To Henry B. Cabot, the large blue and gold jar now standing in the hall at Brookline, and which belonged to his grandmother Cabot, also the carved Dutch chair, which also belonged to his grandmother;

To George E. Cabot, the picture of Magdelene by Guido Cagnacci, and the highboy now in my house in Brookline, which belonged to his mother's family;

To Charles M. Cabot, the narrative of Agassiz's Expedition to Lake Superior, illustrated by his father's sketches, with the hope that it may remain in his family;

All my wife's jewels I leave to my granddaughter Janet Bartol, who is the one of her descendants who seems to me most to resemble her, if and when she reaches the age of twenty-one years, and direct my executors to retain the same until she shall reach that age or die. If she should die before reaching that age, the said jewels shall be held by my executors in trust to dispose of them in the

same manner as the articles mentioned in the first article of my said will.

Second: In all other respects I hereby confirm my said will and a subsequent codicil thereto.

WITNESS my hand and seal this twenty-ninth day of May in the year nineteen hundred and twelve.

(Signed) LOUIS CABOT SEAL.

Signed, sealed, published and declared by the above-named Louis Cabot as a codicil to his last will, in the presence of us, who at his request, in his presence and in the presence of each other, have hereto set our names as witnesses.

(Signed) ROBERT S. GORHAM
 ROLAND GRAY
 FRANCIS S. BECKFORD

Louis Cabot was a man of considerable charm, witty and an unusually agreeable conversationalist. He seems to have been a particularly delightful little boy. His mother writes to her son Elliot:

Boston, Nov. 14, 1842.

Sadie and Louis go to school together to Miss Peabody's and she loves L. as everyone does who has anything to do with him. I wish you could see him in his jacket; he is round as ever.

Another glimpse of the two youngest members of the Samuel Cabot family is given in a letter to the same older son:

Brookline, May 4, 1841.

Sam rode out at 12 today on horseback and he lies stretched out on one sofa and your father on the other. Sadie and Louis are looking at the tiger-book and Louis is enacting the death of some wild beast on the floor — so you must excuse my wandering ideas.

Again in 1842 when he was five years old: "Louis writes you a letter regularly every day; he has learned to print." He seems to have begun his education even before he attended Miss Peabody's school, for from Nahant his mother writes on 21 Aug. 1841:

Louis has just trotted up to say, "Tell Elliot I am learning my A B C's." [Later in this letter his mother says]: "Louis is as fat and funny as ever". . . I was amused to hear Louis and Sadie disputing about your nose yesterday."

Louis Cabot was married in Boston (by Rev. James Freeman Clarke of the Church of the Disciples), 22 Apr. 1869 to AMY⁸ HEMENWAY, born in Boston, 25 Sept. 1848, daughter of Augustus⁷ (*Dr. Samuel⁶, Lieut. Samuel⁵, Rev. Phineas⁴, Joshua³, Joshua², Ralph¹*) and Mary (Tileston) Hemenway of Boston and grand-daughter of Thomas⁷ (*Lemuel⁶, Ezekiel⁵, Timothy⁴, Timothy³, Lieut. Timothy², Thomas¹*) and Mary (Porter) Tileston of New York City.*

During the first half of the last century Phineas Drew and J. B. Richards & Sons, old liquor dealers of Boston, kept a hotel at Nahant. Richards' wife, Drew's wife and Charles Bullard's

*For Tileston Genealogy see "Thomas Tileston 1793-1864" a book prepared by Julia Metcalf Cary and Mary Wilder Tileston and published by F. A. Eustis.

THOMAS TILESTON, of New York, (father-in-law of Augustus Hemenway), was born in Boston, Mass., 13 Aug. 1793, and worked at the printing trade there and in Haverhill, Mass., from 1807 to 1818. In the latter year he went to New York and with Paul N. Spofford established the commission house of Spofford & Tileston, at first as agents for some Haverhill manufacturers. Their business rapidly expanded, and in 1822 they became shipping agents for the Boston & New York Packet Line and in 1826 entered the Cuban and South American trade. In 1850 they became owners of the Dramatic Packet Line between Liverpool and New York for which they built a fleet of fine steamships. Thomas Tileston's progress to fortune was steady and continuous, and by his foresight he weathered the destructive panics of 1837, 1847 and 1857. He was the leader in establishing the New York Clearing House in 1853 and its chairman 1855-1862. He was also a director of the Atlantic Insurance Company, 1829-1859, and president of the Phoenix Bank of New York from 1840 until his death, 29 Feb. 1864. Thomas Tileston was a descendant of Thomas, born Cheshire, England in 1611, settled in Dorchester, 1634; also among his ancestors the most noted was Maj.-Gen. Humphrey Atherton of Dorchester, Mass. (b. 1608, d. 1661), deputy to Massachusetts General Court, 1638, 1639, 1641, 1643, 1645, 1646, 1648, 1650, 1651, 1653, assistant of Massachusetts Colony, 1654-1661, and major-general of Massachusetts, 1661. MRS. MARY (PORTER) TILESTON (wife of Thomas⁷ Tileston) was descended from Gov. Simon¹ Bradstreet (b. 1604, d. 1697), secretary, 1630-1635, assistant, 1630-1678, deputy-governor, 1678, and governor, 1679-1686 and 1689-1692, all in the Massachusetts Colony. She also descended from Gov. Thomas¹ Dudley (b. 1576, d. 1653), assistant, 1629, 1635, 1636, 1641-1644, deputy-governor, 1630-1633, 1637-1639, 1646-1649, 1651, 1652, and governor, 1634, 1640, 1645, 1650, all of the Massachusetts Colony. Among other ancestors Lemuel was a soldier in the Revolution and Timothy a Lieut. in King Phillip's War.

(of Hancock, N. H.) wife, were sisters, who before marriage had been called the "three Sturtevant girls." Either Drew or Richards died at the house of the father of Willis C. Ware, of Hancock, N. H. Mr. Ware gave me the account book of Drew & Richards, kept at the hotel at Nahant, Mass., from which I make the following extracts which are of interest to the descendants of Augustus Hemenway:

1842	Aug. 7, Mr. Tileston & daughter, for Board, dinner, ea. 1 day @ \$2	\$4.00
	Horse keeping	.75
	Charged Mr. Hemenway	<i>Paid</i>
1842	Aug. 15, Mr. Tileston & daughter, for Board, dinner, Mr. T. 1 day, \$1.50, chg. Mr. H., Miss Tileston 4 days @ \$1.50	7.50
	Charged Mr. Hemenway	<i>Paid</i>
[Evidently Mr. Hemenway was a permanent boarder, and the account book was mainly for transients.]		
1842	Aug. 24, Mr. S. C. Hemenway, for Board, Tea, ¾ day @ \$2	\$1.50
	Charged A. Hemenway	
1842	Aug. 29, Mr. A. Hemenway, rooms 19 & 41, Dr.	
	For amt. brot. from Page 21	\$398.85
	1 day board of 2 friends, \$2	4.00
	1 Bottle wine,	2.00
	2 1/12 doz. \$1.56 Do. 3 dresses .75	2.31
	Washing, 1/3 doz. \$1, do. 4 pr. pnts, .50	1.50
	Sea Baths, \$1, Washing 1½ doz. .81	.93
	Washing 1 1/3 doz. \$1.00, 1 warm bath 00	1.00
	Washing, 3½ doz. — 3 prs. pants .37c	2.62
	“ 1½ doz. \$1.00, Do 1 dress .25	1.25
		\$414.46
	Deduct for error in extending	1.44
		<i>Paid</i> \$413.02
	Deduct for washing	9.31
		<i>Paid</i> \$403.71



NAHANT HOTEL

From a wood engraving in Barber's Historical Collections, 1838
(Owned in 1835 by Colonel Perkins)

Courtesy of Mr. W. S. Appleton

AMY HEMENWAY

715

1842	Aug. 30, Mr. W. M. Tileston & Lady	
	For Board, Dinner, 1 day, ea. \$2	\$ 4.00
	Horse keeping	.75
	½ bottle cider	.19
	Glasses 1	.12
	<i>Paid</i>	<hr/> \$ 5.06
1843	July 1, George Cabot (sup.)	
	Board, 1¾ ds. to 3d July @ \$2	3.50
	Segars @ 3c	.15
	1 Bot. St. Julien Claret, \$1.25	1.25
	Bowling alley, 2½ hrs., ½ is 47c	.47
	Horse keeping, 2 ds. @ 75c	1.50
		<hr/> \$ 6.87
1843	July 4, A. Hemenway & Lady & Servant	
	Board & Washing, charged on Ledger	
1843	July 11, Perkins & Co., 5th Universal Society	
	Entertaining 69 persons @ 9/	\$103.50
	3 children @ 4/6	2.25
		<hr/> \$105.75

Augustus⁷ Hemenway, the father of Mrs. Louis Cabot, was born in Salem, Mass., 25 Apr. 1805. He was christened Edward Augustus Holyoke Hemenway, but in early manhood dropped the first and third names. The name of Holyoke was given him because it was the name of his father's medical instructor.

Augustus Hemenway was one of the most influential merchants of Boston. He was obliged to go to work when he was very young to help support his family. His first position was that of clerk in a small dry-goods store in Charlestown, and later he was employed by Benjamin Bangs & Co., as supercargo. When he was fifteen years old, it is recorded, he was earning \$60 a year and his board. While employed by the Bangs firm he began trading for himself in a small way with the sea coast towns of Maine, later with the West Indies. In 1825 when only twenty years of age he went

to Valparaiso, Chile, as Bangs' agent, and by 1826 he was in business for himself on Lewis Wharf, Boston, under the firm name of A. Hemenway & Co. He soon owned eight large ships, which he built for his own business, under his own orders, and which plied to and from Valparaiso where he had his own warehouse, wharf and stores. He also owned silver, copper and nitrate mines in Chile, at Caldera and other places. The names of some of his vessels were *City of Valparaiso*, *City of Santiago*, *Independence*, *Magellan*, *San Carlos*, *Prospero*, *Sunbeam*, and *Quintero*. He also owned the entire cargoes, which consisted of whatever American products he considered would be salable on the west coast of South America: soap, candles, kerosene, refined sugar, boots, shoes, etc.; lathes, shovels, picks, and other tools and machines, woolen and cotton cloth; sewing machines, organs, pianos, furniture and other manufactured articles. For the homeward voyages the ships were loaded with copper ore, nitrate of soda, wool, hides, goatskins, etc. As the cargoes belonged to him, he never had to advertise for freight.

Besides his Valparaiso business, Augustus Hemenway owned an entire township in Maine where he procured pine trees, floating the logs down to his own saw-mills at Machias. Here they were cut into boards and loaded onto his schooners for Cuba where he owned a large sugar plantation and sugar-mill, in which he took a great interest. One winter evening, while on his way from Sagua to the St. George estate, Mr. Hemenway was captured by insurgents and held for ransom. The manager of the estate, who was with him, was very much terrified, but Mr. Hemenway showed no fear whatever, and passed a good part of the night sitting on a log, smoking cigars and endeavoring to beat down the exorbitant demands made for his ransom, in which he was largely successful. At daybreak, he sent his manager, Mr. Bartlett, to the bank in Sagua, for the necessary funds, paid his ransom and then went quietly on his way. Absolute fearlessness was one of his strongest characteristics. After this adventure, however he made it a point to go by train from Sagua to the estate.

Augustus Hemenway was a man of quiet, methodical and



AUGUSTUS⁷ HEMENWAY
(EDWARD AUGUSTUS HOLYOKE HEMENWAY)
1805-1876

retiring disposition, with an indomitable will. He was so conscientious about his business that he was seldom willing to leave details to others, sometimes even superintending personally the loading of his vessels. For ten years during middle age, he had a mental breakdown but fully recovered under the scientific care of Dr. Henry W. Buel of Litchfield, Conn., at his sanitarium in Litchfield. So grateful was he for what Dr. Buel had done for him that he left him "\$10,000 in gold to be paid within six months after my death." He also directed his Trustees "to expend \$1,000 in gold in every one of the twenty years after my death for the maintenance of Divine Worship in the Goal and in the Poorhouse in said Litchfield."

Mr. Hemenway made his will in 1875 and died in 1876. His will apparently disposed of all his property, "excepting, however, my real estate and immovable property lying in the island of Cuba, together with the slaves, steam launch, engines and machinery, oxen, horses and mules, carts and vehicles, agricultural and mechanical implements and other personal property in said island commonly used in carrying on my plantation in that island and excepting also my real estate and immovable property lying in the republic of Chile, . . . it being my intention to dispose of the same by separate testamentary papers." What disposition was afterward made of this property does not appear, but slavery in Cuba was abolished in 1880.

The trustees were directed, moreover, to expend \$100,000 in gold among corporations organized for public charity, "distributing it as much as possible among those most worthy, avoiding all such as make two paupers where there was but one before, and those with any appearance of sham—where the managers derive pecuniary profit from the management; my wish being to aid the worthy poor and to assist those who are willing to assist themselves, when able, and to smooth the last hours of the dying poor."

In 1849 Augustus Hemenway bought a lot of land at the corner of Mt. Vernon and Walnut Streets and demolished a mansion house which stood thereon. This house was said to have been one of the best examples of the architect,

Ephraim Marsh's work, who designed and built it in 1822 for John Heard, Jr., who sold it to Augustus Hemenway.

In 1834 an English architect, Richard Upjohn, came to Boston and remained for several years. He designed the Gothic fence around Boston Common, many brownstone houses in Boston and New York and Trinity Church, New York. Augustus Hemenway employed him to design the brownstone houses at 40 and 42 Mt. Vernon Street on the westerly corner of Walnut Street from plans by George M. Dexter. Mr. Hemenway lived in the corner house, 40 Mt. Vernon Street, until his death during a visit to his plantations in Cuba, 16 June 1876, aged seventy-one years.

Mary (Tileston) Hemenway, wife of Augustus, was much interested in education. The Mary Hemenway (public) School in Boston is named for her and the Tileston Normal School of Wilmington, N. C. was named in honor of her father in recognition of her benefactions.

It was through her liberal assistance that the Old South Meeting House, corner Milk and Washington Streets, was saved and a fund raised to establish yearly courses of lectures upon American history within its walls. She was also interested in promoting better training among young women and established cooking and sewing schools and kindergartens.

In her later years she became interested in the preservation of the ancient culture of the Pueblo Indians and for this purpose had several Indians from Zuni brought to Manchester, Mass., where they lived in the house formally occupied by her son-in-law, Louis Cabot, somewhat to the detriment of his beds and other furniture which had remained in the house. His daughter, happening to be in Manchester at this time, strolling past the home of his childhood and looking up at the window of her old nursery in reminiscent mood was thunderstruck to observe peering out of it, the head of an Indian with long, straight locks, surrounded by a red band.

Dr. Samuel⁶ Hemenway, father of Augustus⁷, was born in Groton, Mass., 16 Nov. 1777; baptized 30 Nov. He studied medicine with Dr. Edward Holyoke at Salem, Mass.; joined the Massachusetts Medical Society 1808, and in 1817 removed to



POLLY BROWN AUSTIN, 1750-1815
WIFE OF CAPT. JEDUTHAN UPTON
MOTHER OF MRS. SAMUEL⁶ HEMENWAY, WHO WAS MOTHER OF
AUGUSTUS⁷ HEMENWAY

Courtesy of Mary Cabot Briggs

Boston where he died 8 Jan. 1823. He married 13 Nov. 1803 (by Rev. Dr. Barnard), *Sarah (Sally) Upton*, born in Salem, 19 Feb. 1787, died 16 Nov. 1865; buried in Hemenway family lot at Groton. She was daughter of Capt. Jeduthan (a soldier in the Revolution) and Mary (Polly) Brown Austin, who resided in Salem, but later in life removed to Steuben, Maine, where she died in 1815. He died June 1823. She was a widow of ——— Austin. (See illustration.) In Salem, Jeduthan Upton was in the West India trade with Dudley Porter as is seen by the following advertisement:

TAKE NOTICE

The co-Partnership of the Subscribers was dissolved, by mutual agreement, the 30th of Sept. last.

Jeduthan Upton, Dudley Porter.

All persons having any demands against said Company, will present the same to the subscriber for adjustment. Those indebted are once more called upon to make payment. Should this, for the last hint, not be attended to immediately, there will be (though disagreeable) the addition of the costs of the Attorney's fees.

The business in future will be carried on in its usual branches W. India Goods and Groceries, by Wholesale and Retail. Ship Bread and Crackers by any quantity may be had at the shortest notice. Lumber of all kinds, etc. Every article in the above line of business will be sold as cheap as can be purchased in Salem, and every favor will be gratefully acknowledged by

JEDUTHAN UPTON,

Salem, Nov. 13, 1801.

"Salem Gazette," Dec. 11, 1801.

Lieut. Samuel⁵ Hemenway, grandfather of Augustus⁷, born in 1748 was a sergeant, a minute man and answered the alarm from Lexington and Concord. He afterward served in a campaign against the British forces near Fort Ticonderoga in the autumn of 1777 after he became a lieutenant. Records state that he received one penny a mile as sergeant in Capt. Job Shattuck's company, Col. Jona. Read's Regiment and a day's pay for every 20 miles from Saratoga to his home, Jan. 26, 1777, "230 miles to Groton." He was "among the early friends and benefactors of the Lawrence Academy of Groton." He lived in Pepperell for a time and married *Sarah (or Sally)*, daughter of Zachariah Fitch of Pepperell, 26 Apr. 1774. They purchased the Fitch homestead near "Fitch Bridge" on the west side of the Nashua River, Groton, soon after they married and they lived here the rest of their lives. He died 15 Mar. 1818, aged seventy and she died, 15 Apr. 1826, aged seventy-one. Her ancestor, Lt. John Wyman was in King Philip's War.

WILL OF SAMUEL HEMENWAY OF GROTON

Middlesex Probate Files

Docket 11149, Book 129, Page 116.

In the name of God, Amen, I, Samuel Hemenway of Groton in the county of Middlesex and Commonwealth of Massachusetts, gentleman, being of sound and disposing mind and perfect memory do this eighteenth day of July in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seventeen, make and publish this my last will and testament, in the manner following, to wit. **IMPRIMIS.** I do give and bequeath to my beloved wife *Sarah Hemmenway* the use and improvement of one half of my real estate during her life, I also give to her all my household furniture, my chaise, three cows and four sheep, also the use of a horse, whenever she may need one for her own particular use. **ITEM.** I do give and bequeath to my son **SAMUEL HEMMENWAY** the sum of five dollars to be paid to him in twelve months after my decease by my executor, which sum with what I have heretofore given him and done for him, I consider as his full share in my estate. **ITEM.** I do give and bequeath to my son *Joseph Hemmenway* fifty dollars to be paid to him by my executor in twelve months after my decease. **ITEM.** I do give and bequeath to my son *Jeremiah Hemmenway* two hundred dollars to be paid to him by my executor twelve months after my decease. **ITEM.** I do give and bequeath to my daughter *Mary Hemmenway* two hundred dollars to be paid to her by my executor twelve months after my decease, also the use and occupation of a suitable apartment in my dwelling house with all necessary privileges for the convenient use of the same *so long as she may remain unmarried.* **ITEM.** I do give and bequeath to my son *Artemas Hemmenway* one half of my farming tools, live stock, lumber and other moveables not including household furniture, and I do give and devise to the said *Artemas* one half of all my real estate to have and to hold the same to him and his heirs forever. **ITEM.** I do give and bequeath to my son *Phinehas Hemmenway* one hundred and fifty dollars, to be paid to him by my executor in twelve months after my decease. **ITEM.** I do give and devise to my daughter *Sarah, the wife of Joseph Warner, to my daughter Lucy, the wife of Asa Lawrence, junior, my daughter Mary,* my sons *Joseph, Jeremiah and Phinehas,* all the residue and remainder of my estate real and personal, including the reversion of the estate above bequeathed to my beloved wife for her life, after the payment of all my just debts, funeral charges, and the above specific legacies, to have and to hold to them and their heirs forever in equal shares, and if my personal estate should prove insufficient for the payment of the said legacies, I direct that the same should be made up to the said legatees in the apportionment of the real estate after the decease of my wife, and it is further my will that all the property and estate which has come or may come to my possession as heir to the estate of *my late son Bela Hemmenway,* deceased, should be divided among all my children named in this my last will and testament, if the same shall not have been distributed to them at my decease according to the desire of the said



MARY TILESTON
1820-1894
(MRS. AUGUSTUS HEMENWAY)
Painting by Gaugengigl
(See page 718)

Bela, expressed in his lifetime; that is to say, to my daughter Mary, one thousand dollars, and the residue to be equally divided among all my other children, and lastly, I do constitute and ordain my son Artemas to be sole executor of this my last will and testament. In testimony whereof I do hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year above written.

SAMUEL HEMENWAY. [SEAL]

Signed, sealed, published and pronounced by the said Samuel Hemmenway as his last will and testament in the presence of us who at his request and in his presence hereunto set our names as witnesses to the same. Caleb Butler, Abel Conant, Frederick A. Blood. Ent. & Examined. Attest. Isaac Fiske, Regr. The widow and heirs of Samuel Hemmenway petition the Judge of Probate to allow will. Signed by the same heirs on March 30, 1818. Book 129-517. On April 7, 1818. At the Probate Court held at Groton the will of Samuel Hemenway was duly presented by the executor Artemas Hemenway of Groton, gentleman, and notification given to the heirs. Caleb Butler, Esq. and Abel Conant, two of the witnesses of the will of sd. Samuel Hemenway also appeared at Court and testified that they with Frederick A. Blood, the other witness, were present when the will was signed and believed the testator to be of sound and disposing memory. The Judge therefore allowed the will and committed the administration of the same to the executor therein named, inventory to be presented within one year.

Signed ISAAC FISKE, *Regr.*

“ JAMES PRESCOTT, *Judge of Probate.*

Appointment of Samuel Dodge, Zachariah Fitch jr., and Luther Blood of Groton, yeomen, as appraisers of the estate of Samuel Hemenway of Groton, dec. also to take inventory of the same. Dated Apr. 11, 1818.

Signed JAMES PRESCOTT, *Judge of Probate.*

Book 130, p. 229.

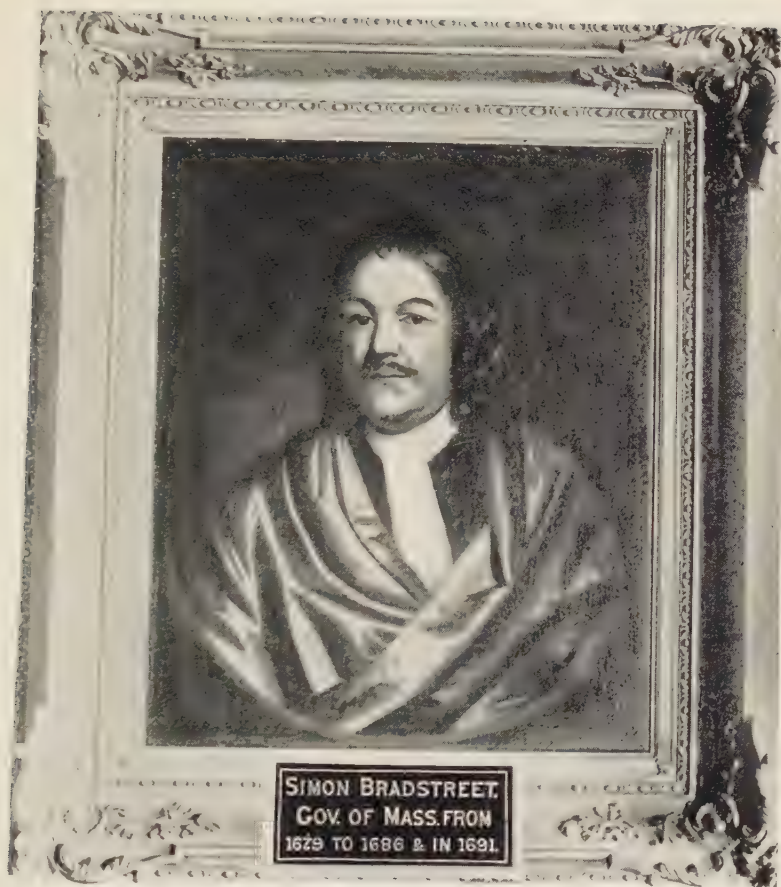
INVENTORY OF ESTATE OF SAMUEL HEMENWAY REAL ESTATE

The homestead of said decease situated in Groton with the buildings on the same, about 84 acres.	\$2,000.00
One other lot containing about 90 acres wood and <i>paster</i> land known by the name of Tirell and Gragg land	\$1,000.00
One other lot lying in Groton and Pepperell, containing about seventy-two acres.	\$1,080.00
1 pew in Groton meeting house	\$75

PERSONAL ESTATE

deceased's wearing apparel	
1 hat, \$5.50, 1 great coat \$6.00, 1 <i>strait boded</i> coat \$3.00	\$ 14.50
best <i>wast</i> coat \$4.00, 1 old wascoat \$1.00, 2 pr. small cloaths	6.00
old great coat \$1.50, 1 pr. silk gloves, \$1.00	2.50

1 pr. <i>wosterd</i> hose \$1.00, 1 pr. cotton shirts \$2.00	\$ 3.00
2 other shirts \$2.50, 2 pr. hose \$1.50, best boots \$5.00	9.00
1 pr. shoes \$1.50, old boots \$1.00	2.50
About 30 cwt. english hay \$25.00, red horse \$50.00	75.00
gray <i>hors</i> \$65.00	65.00
Neat stock, old oxen and yoke & irons	88.00
young oxen 1 yoke & irons	80.00
Young red cow and calf, \$30. white cow \$20.	50.00
Brown cow and calf \$25, old red cow & calf \$25, speckled cow, \$25.	75.00
1 pr. of red stears \$50. 3 <i>too</i> year old heifers \$45.	95.00
1 pr. of largest yearlings \$20. <i>too</i> smallest yearlings \$12.	32.00
Eight sheep and six lambs \$20.	20.00
Swine, 2 fat shoats \$40. 1 sow and pigs \$20.	60.00
Grain, about 13 bushels of corn \$13. about 13 bush of wheat 19.50.	32.50
14 bushels of rye \$14. 30 bushels of oats \$13.50, 3 bushels buckwheat \$2.00	29.50
fanning utensils, casks and <i>bens</i> \$(blotted) 4 plows & irons \$25, 1 <i>harrer</i> \$4.	32.00
2 shovels and dung fork \$1. one yoke and irons \$0.75	1.75
1 cart, clevis and pin \$15.33. 1 ox waggon \$25. 2 forks, \$0.50	40.73
1 winnowing mill \$5. 1 <i>chase</i> and harnis \$45.	50.00
2 ton of plaster \$24. 1 saddle and bridle \$1.50	25.50
1 set of horse tackling \$5. sleigh and harnis and bells \$25.	30.00
flax in the bundles, \$2. fraw (?) \$0.75 2 sleds \$4.	6.75
4 chains \$6. iron bar \$2.50 <i>betle</i> and <i>weges</i> \$1.00	9.50
3 axes \$1.50, 1 broad ax \$1.50, post ax \$0.50, 5 old hoes \$0.50	4.00
1 cross cut saw \$4. 3 <i>sythes</i> and sneaths, \$2. 1 <i>grinstone</i> \$2.	8.00
a set of old joiners tools \$3.50, 5 hundred of staves and headings \$5.00	8.00
<i>reffuge</i> staves \$2. a hake of oak bark in the barn \$7.50	9.50
in cellar, 45 bushels of potatoes \$11.25 5 bushels turnips \$1.	12.25
14 bbl. cider \$28. 7 cider bbls. \$3. 3 pork tubs \$3.	34.00
<i>sope</i> and tubs \$7. one lot of old casks \$4. wooden tunnel 20c	11.20
½ bbl. \$0.50 tallow \$3.30 56 lb. cheese \$5.60	9.40
chest and <i>cubboard</i> \$1. pork and beef \$6.50	7.50
apple sass and tubs \$2. 1 side of upper leather \$4.	6.00
back chamber	
4 old sickles \$0.50, 1 tin still \$0.50, 1 cask of salt \$3.00	4.00
1 pigeon net \$2. old iron \$1. chest of beans \$1 (illegible)	5.50
old casks \$1. 1 cask of fine salt \$2.	3.00
½ bbl. vinegar \$2. 1 cider bbl. \$0.33	2.33
baskets and feathers \$2. hammer & pinchers \$0.67	2.67
56 pine logs at the mill \$19.25	19.25
16 hard wood logs \$10.00	10.00



ANCESTOR OF AMY HEMENWAY
(MRS. LOUIS CABOT)

Original at State House, Boston, Mass.

HOUSEHOLD FURNITURE

1 cheese press and hoops \$2.50, washing machine \$5.	7.50
2 brass <i>kittles</i> and skillet \$4. 1 large iron kettle & pot \$1.	5.00
2 small pots and tea kettle \$1.50 1 dish kettle \$0.67	2.17
1 spider \$0.25 <i>grediron</i> and <i>toster</i> 0.50, old <i>pales</i> 0.33	1.08
4 tin <i>pales</i> 1.75 12 tin <i>milch</i> pans 6.00	7.75
1 water pot and three tin dishes 1.15 tin tunnel and 3 measures \$0.60	1.75
3 stone jars \$0.75, 2 <i>been</i> pots and one <i>puding</i> pan 0.40	1.15
1 sugar <i>pale</i> 2 buter boxes 0.80 3 <i>boals</i> and 1 tray \$1.	1.80
5 small boxes \$.67 2 wash <i>boals</i> \$0.50 1 tin kitchen \$2.	3.17
5 coffee pots \$1.75 tin <i>pale</i> candlesticks and grater \$0.66	2.41
1 stol \$0.50 <i>flower</i> tubs 1 sugar tub and 1 churn 1.40	1.90
1 pr. flatirons 1.00 1 warming pan 1.00 <i>coffee</i> mill 0.50	2.50
1 chest 1.00 one wooden clock and case 12.00 1 chest & draws \$3.50.	16.50
1 four <i>feet</i> table 2.00 1 light stand, tray and snuffers \$2.	4.00
6 chairs \$3. 1 trunk \$0.50, 1 looking glass \$1.50 shovel and tongs	6.00
1 pair of dogs \$0.75 1 floor brush \$0.30 1 bed, <i>beding</i> and bedstead \$30.00	31.05
1 desk 18.00 6 chairs \$6. 3 chairs \$2.25	6.25
1 card table 6.00 1 looking glass 12.00 large waters 3.50	22.50
1 pair brase handirons shovel and tongs \$14. bellows and brushes \$1.50	15.50
2 silver tablespoons 6.00 12 large silver teaspoons \$12	18.00
small silver teaspoons 3.00	3.00
12 tumblers 0.60 1 quart tumbler 1 pint ditto 0.37	.77
9 wine glasses 0.72 2 decanters \$1.00 1 set cups and saucers \$2.	3.72
1 set coffee cups and <i>boal</i> 1.58 2 pitchers \$1.	2.58
2 doz. first size <i>plats</i> \$1. 1 doz second <i>size</i> do \$0.45	1.45
1 doz. Liverpool ware \$1. 3 platters and 1 pudding dish \$1.80	2.80
1 pr of salt cellars 0.33 2 doz knives & forks 3.50, carving knife & steel	3.83
2 waiters, 1 bread tray 2 tea chests \$1.83, 1 oil cloath \$1.25	2.08
1 pr brass candlesticks \$1.	1.00
West Chamber — 2 beds, bedding and steads \$40.	40.00
1 chest \$1.	1.00
East Chamber — 1 bed bedding and stead \$50.	50.00
one “ “ “ “ “ “ \$25.	25.00
1 table \$2.25 1 looking glass \$6. wash stand, <i>boal</i> and pitcher \$4.	12.25
6 chars \$6.	6.00
Bed chamber — 1 bed, <i>beding</i> and bedstead \$14. 1 chest, 1.75	15.75
kitchen chamber — 2 chests \$2. 2 do \$1. 1 bread trough \$0.50	3.50

6 meel bags \$6.00	old bags 0.50	\$ 6.50
kitchen — old puter 6.50	puter platter, 4 plates 3.50	10.00
2 teapots \$1. 1 pr. steel yards 0.50	salt mortar 0.50	2.00
bottles and jugs \$1. 1 chest 0.50	2 tables 2.00	3.50
1 doz. charrs \$6. 1 looking glass \$1.		7.00
6 cups & saucers, sugar bowl and creemer 0.50		0.50
4 boals 0.32	tin plates 1.50 tin cannister \$0.50	2.32
1 dredger box 1 pepper box 1 vinegar cruet \$0.25		0.25
shovel and tongs 1.75	handirons 1.50, dripping pan 0.50	3.75
crane, trammels and hooks \$3. 2 iron candlesticks 0.33		3.33
2 pr. shears and chopping knife 0.67		0.67
43 yds linnen sheeting \$14.33, cotton do, 25 yards \$9.37		23.70
1 diaper table cloth 1.50	2 do do, \$6.	7.50
2 small “ “ \$1.45	diaper towels \$1.50	5.50
6 yds linnen \$1.50	4 yds cotton cloath \$1.33	2.83
1 woolen sheet \$3. 11 old linnen sheets \$9.		12.00
2½ yds black woolen cloath \$3. 2¾ do \$5.62		8.62
loam, harness, quill wheel blades and warping bars		9.01
Wooling wheel 1.00	1 linning \$1.	2.00

NOTES OF HAND

1 against Abijah and Elij. Boynton dated Oct. 26, 1816		
	paid thereon one years interest	202.18
1 do Joseph Rockwood dated May 12th, 1816		20.00
1 do Joseph Warner do March 25, 1816		100.00
1 do do do do March 25, 1816,	34.56	
	paid thereon July 1816,	4.00
		<hr/>
		30.56
1 do Asa Lawrence March 14, 1816		22.50
		<hr/>
		\$375.24
Brought over		1.092.33
		<hr/>
Personal estate		\$1,467.57
Household furniture		463.69
Real estate		4,155.00
		<hr/>
Whole amount		\$6,086.26

SAMUEL DODGE
 ZECHA FITCH, JR. } Appraisers.
 LUTHER BLOOD }

Groton, April 18, 1818.

The property that remained in the hands of the said deceased that fell to him as heir to his late son Bela.

AMY HEMENWAY

725

NOTES OF HAND

1	against Abram Boynton	dated	Dec. 30, 1815		\$	11.16
1	do	John Boynton	do	Jan. 16, 1815	18.87	
		paid thereon	do	Sept. 21, 1815	6.00	
		do	do	do 7, 1816	3.20	
						9.67
1	do	James Davis	do	Jany 21, 1817.	55.47	
		paid thereon		Feb. 13, 1810	14.00	
		do do		March 16, do	9.00	
						32.47
1	do	Tilly Brown	August 16, 1814	20.00		
		paid thereon	Oct. 7, 1815	4.62		
						15.38
1	do	Timothy Wyman	March 7, 1814			3.68
1	do	John Green	Nov. 15th. 1815			7.00
1	do	Isaac Hurd jr.	Aug. 20, 1817			34.81
1	do	John Chandler	June 14, 1815			26.93
1	do	Simeon H. Wheeler	May 11, 1815			10.81
1	do	Benj. D. Bartlett	Aug. 14, 1817			40.25
1	do	do do do				40.25
1	do	Johnathan Snow	Jan. 20, 1815			11.83
1	do	do do	Oct. 4, 1814			27.48
1	do	Daniel Shattuck	Feb. 4, 1817.	1,442.00		
		paid thereon one years interest				
		do do	Jan. 3, 1818	42.00		
						1,400.00
	Thirteen shares in Boston Manufacturers and Mechanics Bank at fifty dollars per share.					650.00
	Accompt.					
1	against the estate of	Moses Whitney				4.17
1	do	Thomas Rice				67.37
1	do	Peter Wood, Esqr.				1.17
1	do	Rev. Ebenr Hill				10.00
1	execution against	Henry Whiting				8.07
1	do do	Levi How				11.59
	Cash on hand					53.27
						\$2,477.36

I present the foregoing as parcel of the said testator's estate,

ARTEMAS HEMENWAY, *Executor*

May 12, 1818.

Book 130, pps. 229-234

The above sworn to by Artemas Hemenway as a true inventory.

Rev. Phineas⁴ Hemenway, great-grandfather of Augustus⁷, was born 26 Apr. 1706 in Framingham, Mass., graduated Harvard College (first nativeborn son of the town to graduate from Harvard) in 1730, taught school at the end of his senior year (grammar school, Framingham; received £50 for one year), ordained as minister at the church in Townsend, Mass., Oct. 1734; married 8 May 1739, *Sarah*, daughter of Samuel Stevens of Marlboro, Mass., a member of the church at Southboro, Mass., born 27 Sept. 1713. *Rev. Phineas* died 20 May 1760, aged fifty-five. Will proved 19 Oct. 1760.

Joshua³ Hemenway, great great-grandfather of Augustus⁷, born 15 Sept. 1668 in Roxbury; settled in Framingham, Mass. in 1691; Constable, 1700 and Town Clerk five years; one of the founders of First Church, 8 Oct. 1701; "a very prominent citizen and a man of decided convictions," was School Master of the town, 1706 to 1713 and Deputy to the General Court, 1712 and 1717. Following a long controversy with his church in Framingham, he was received into the church at Hopkinton, Mass., 19 Sept. 1735. He took a firm stand in favor of the revival under Edwards and Whitefield and he had the confidence of such men as Sewall and Prince of Boston. He married first in 1690, *Margaret* ———, who died 12 May 1694; second, 1696, *Rebeckah* ———; third, 1 July 1718, *Abigail Morse*.

Joshua² Hemenway, great great great-grandfather of Augustus⁷, was baptized 9 Apr. 1643 in Roxbury; married first, *Joanna*, daughter of Richard Evans of Dorchester, 16 Jan. 1668. She died about 1675; second, *Mary* ———, 1678; died 5 May 1703; third, *Elizabeth Weeks*, 5 Apr. 1704; died 2 Sept. 1737/9, aged eighty-five. *Joanna*, his first wife and ancestor of Augustus⁷, was admitted to full communion in Rev. John Eliot's Church, Roxbury, 27 Nov. 1677. Simon Bradstreet, Deputy-Governor, administered the oath of Allegiance to *Joshua² Hemenway*, 21 Apr. 1679.

Ralph¹ Hemenway, great great great great-grandfather of Augustus⁷, was first known in Roxbury in 1633/34, where he is described as a "man servant" which is not strange for from 1632 to 1636 there was such a rush of emigrants to New England that many expedients were resorted to get passage. Many unmarried men and women of good heritage came over as "servants" to their friends and neighbors — no name being given. As a matter of



MRS. AUGUSTUS' HEMENWAY (see arrow on the back of her chair) IN THE OLD SOUTH MEETING HOUSE AT THE DEDICATION OF A STATUE OF HARRIETT MARTINEAU WHICH SHE PRESENTED TO WELLESLEY COLLEGE IN 1886

fact, Ralph Hemenway must have brought property with him as by "a note of ye estates and persons of ye inhabitants of Roxbury," Mass., made in 1638 he appears as one of the largest taxpayers and land holders. He was one of the donors of the Free School of Roxbury, afterward the Roxbury Latin School and in 1657 one of the owners of the "thousand acres at Dedham." He is mentioned in 1644 as of "Rocksbury." He was one of the twenty-four residents of Roxbury to sign the following "Censures on Harvard College in 1672."

The humble Petition of some of the people that lyve under the Jurisdiction of the massachusetts government, unto our honored Magistrats this 5th day of march 1672

Sheweth

That whareas it hath pleased our ever honored Magistrats to send their letters to the Churches, to move us to a liberal contribution towards the Colledg, and in one of those leters declared that if any of the good people have any obiection you give us leave to propose it, and also are pleased to promise us, to adde your indeavor to remove the same. We take the boldness to propose an obiection not with any intent to shorten either our own or others hands to so good and pious a work, as we trust we shall make it appeare by our actions, but our only scope is, to indevor the removal of an evyl (as it appereth to us) in the educasion of youth at the Colledg, and that is, that they are brought up in such pride as doth no wayes become such as are brought up for the holy service of the lord, either in the Magistracy, or ministry especially, and in peticular in their long haire, which last first tooke head, and broke out at the Colledg, so far as we understand and remember, and now it is got into our pulpets, to the great greife and ffeare of many godly hearts in the Country.

We find in the scriptures that the sons of the prophets and such as were dedicated to God, were brought up in a way of mortification and humility. We beseech you to consider amos 2.11.12. I raised up of your sons to be prophets, and of your young men to be Nazarites, is it not even thus o ye children of Israel saith the lord, but ye have given the nazarites wine to drink. Consider also pro. 16.31 the hoary head is a crowne of glory if it be found in the way of righteousness, and are those hairens so found, that are defiled with this lust? We beseech you consider, whither all other lusts which have so incorrigibly brake in upon our youth, have not first sprung from the incorrigableness of this lust, our humble request is that you would please to use all due indeavours to cure this evyl, and so we commend you to the lord and to the word of his grace and remaine your Umble petecinors att the thron of grace to assest and in able you in all your waighty consarns and remain your Worships humble petitioners:
— (Ralph Hemenway & 24 other signatures follow)

Ralph¹ Hemenway married 5 July 1634, Elizabeth Hewes, born 1603; died 1684/5, a sister of Joshua Hewes, also one of the wealthy men of Roxbury at that time. Ralph¹ Hemenway died in 1678 of "great age." His will was dated 4 May 1677, probated 11 July 1678. The Inventory of his estate follows:

Suff. Prob. Rec. — vol. 12, p. 213

The Inventory of the Estate of Ralph Hemenway of Roxbury who deceased this month of June, 1678.

	£	s	d
Imp. his wearing Clothes Linnen & Woolen. . .		3	
It. one bed and bedsteed, one boulster, one pillow, two paire of Sheets, three blankets one Rugg. . .	2	10	
It. one Table and bench and Table Linnen.		15	
It. one Bible and other Books		8	
It. one Chest and two Boxes		4	
It. one small Table and four Chairs		5	
It. one old brass kettle, one old pewter pot, four pewter dishes	1		
It. one Tramel, two paire pot hooks and one pot		10	
It. one frying pan, one gridiron, one paire tongs one fire pan		9	
It. one plow chaine — four hoopes, one Axe & some old Iron		14	
It. one hetchell — 4th one warming pan & one Skillet — 2A		6	
It. one plow Sheare, some old Iron, and a pease-hooke		4	
It. one Bedsteed and two old beds		6	
It. one old Chest and old cupboard & some other old Lumber		14	
It. Two wheels, 3 pr old Woolen Cards & some Linnen yarn		10	6
It. two Iron wedges and one Spit		4	
It. for one Oxe, one Mare, one Cow & calfe together at		7	
It. for the house and Orchard & home Lott		50	
It. for one Acre and quarter of Land in the upper Calves pasture		15	
It. for three Acres of Land in the black neck		18	
It. for two Acres of Salt Marsh		20	
It. for Eight Acres of Woodland at the Eight Acre Lotts		8	
It. for Eight Acres of pasture ground at the great Lotts		20	
It. for twenty-four Acres of Wood Lands lying between hollesen and the place com'only ca'd Clapboard hill		12	
It. for three Acres of fresh meddows		5	
It. for Sixteen Acres of Land in the thousand Acres		2	
Sume			170.19.6

Taken 15th June 1678 by us.

ROBERT WILLIAMS

NATHANIEL HOLMES

John Hemeway and Samuel Williams, Exec. le of the last will of Ralph Hemeway deced made Oath before Edwd Tyng Esqr and Joseph

Dudley Esq. Assist 11th July, 1678 that this Acct. contains a just and true Inventory of the Estate of Ralph Hemeway late deced. to theire best knowledge and that ⁿ— they know more they will discover the same
As attests Isa. Addington, clerk.

Amy (Hemenway) Cabot, wife of Louis⁵ Cabot, died 4 Apr. 1911 at Aiken, South Carolina, where she and her husband were spending some of the winter months in a house they had leased for several years. Her will follows:

I, Amy Hemenway Cabot, of Brookline, in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, make this my last will, hereby revoking all former wills by me made.

I bequeath and devise to my husband, Louis Cabot, all the property and estate of every description of which I may die seized or possessed, or to which I may be entitled.

I nominate the said Louis Cabot to be the executor of this will and request that he be not required to furnish any surety upon his bond as such executor.

The omission in this will to provide for my children or any of them is intentional and is not occasioned by accident or mistake.

In testimony whereof, I hereto set my hand and in the presence of three witnesses declare this to be my last will, this eighth day of December, A.D. 1886.

AMY HEMENWAY CABOT.

Amy Hemenway Cabot of Brookline, Massachusetts, signed the foregoing instrument in our presence, declaring it to be her last will, and as witnesses thereof, we three do now, at her request, in her presence, and in presence of each other, hereto subscribe our names.

Address

Danielson, Conn.

Dead

Elm St., Manchester, Mass.

(Signed) MARY L. LEE

MARY MAHONEY

NELLIE MAHONEY

Children of Louis⁵ and Amy (Hemenway) Cabot born in Boston, Mass.:

96. i. CHARLOTTE HEMENWAY⁶ CABOT, born 6 Feb. 1870; married JOHN WASHBURN BARTOL, M.D.
97. ii. MARY TILESTON CABOT, born 27 May 1871; married LLOYD VERNON BRIGGS, M.D.

CHAPTER XXIII

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN¹ CABOT IN THE FIFTH AND SIXTH GENERATION (Continued)

55. JOHN FRAZIER⁵ CABOT (34. *Joseph*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Philadelphia, Pa., 30 Nov. 1834, was educated at the Episcopal Academy in Philadelphia. Soon after becoming of age he formed a partnership with Clifford Pemberton as the firm of Cabot & Pemberton, wholesale drug brokers of Philadelphia, which enterprise lasted from about 1858 to 1863. The next year he established his home permanently in Elizabeth, N. J., and embarked in the iron business in New York City, at first on Dey Street and later on William Street. He was the representative in that city of the Allentown Iron Company for nearly fifteen years until the death in 1878 of his father who had been President of the company since 1851. Thereafter his business was drug brokerage in which he continued the rest of his life. He died in Elizabeth, N. J., 7 Jan. 1898, in his sixty-fourth year.

He married in Washington, D. C., 28 Apr. 1859, ANNA SOPHIA HAWLEY, born there, 29 Jan. 1833, daughter of Rev. William and Wilhelmina Douglas (Potts) Hawley; she died in Elizabeth, N. J., 2 Nov. 1906.

Children of John Frazier⁵ and Anna Sophia (Hawley) Cabot:

- i. JOSEPH⁶ CABOT, born in Philadelphia, Pa., 13 June 1860; died in Elizabeth, N. J., 2 May 1894. He married in Elizabeth, N. J., 29 Oct. 1890, ELLEN WILSON SOUTHMAYD, born there, 6 Feb. 1865, daughter of John Adams and Ellen Wilson (Dayton) Southmayd. No children. She is still (1927) living in Elizabeth, N. J.
98. ii. WILHELMINA DOUGLAS CABOT, born in Philadelphia, 1 Nov. 1861; married KENDERTON SMITH BREWSTER.
- iii. KATHARINE CABOT, born in Philadelphia, 2 Nov. 1863; died in Elizabeth, N. J., 25 Dec. 1866.
99. iv. ELIZABETH HAWLEY CABOT, born in Elizabeth, N. J., 29 Mar. 1866; married EATON McLEAN KEMPSHALL.

- v. SEBASTIAN CABOT, born in Elizabeth, N. J., 25 May 1869; has offices as an accountant and auditor on Broadway, New York, in 1926, and resides in Elizabeth, N. J., unmarried.

56. CAROLINE WHITE⁵ CABOT (37. *Edward*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Roxbury, Mass., 1 Nov. 1834; married in Boston, Mass., as his third wife, 6 June 1861, GEORGE MORGAN⁷ BROWNE, born in Lisbon, Conn., 7 May 1811, died in Washington, D. C., 25 Apr. 1895, son of Tyler⁶ (*William*⁵, *Samuel*⁴, *Daniel*³, *Thomas*², *Thomas*¹) and Rhoda (Morgan) Browne.

George Morgan Browne graduated at Yale College, B.A. 1836, studied law in Norwich, Conn., and started practice in Boston in 1841. In 1857 and 1858 he was a Representative to the Massachusetts Legislature, and from 1854 to 1871 he was President of the Eastern Railroad Company. He lived in Roxbury and Dorchester, Mass., for many years and later settled in Washington, D. C. No children by this marriage.

57. LYDIA DODGE⁶ CABOT (38. *George Dodge*⁵, *John*⁴, *John*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Springfield, N. J., 7 Jan. 1839; died in Chicago, Ill., 22 Aug. 1879; married in Lawrence, Mass., 7 Nov. 1867, JOHN F. WEARE, born in York, Me., 9 Feb. 1839, died in Chicago, Ill., 2 Nov. 1901, son of Joseph and Hannah F. (Swett) Weare.

Mr. Weare was educated at Berwick (Me.) Academy, and when a young man went to Lawrence, Mass. During the Civil War he served two years in the Union Army, attaining the rank of Captain in the Fortieth Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry. Shortly after the close of the war, he settled in Chicago, Ill., where he went into the paint and oil business. About 1880 he became local manager for the Sherwin-Williams Paint Co. of which he later was a Director, and he continued with this corporation until shortly before his death.

Children of John F. and Lydia Dodge (Cabot) Weare:

- i. GEORGE CABOT WEARE, born in Lawrence, Mass., 9 Jan. 1870.
- ii. JOSEPH WEARE, born in Chicago, Ill., 19 Nov. 1872.
- iii. HARRY CABOT WEARE, born in Chicago, 8 Feb. 1874.

58. SARAH RUSSEL⁶ CABOT (38. *George Dodge*⁵, *John*⁴, *John*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Springfield, N. J., 13 Aug. 1845; died in Cambridge, Mass., 7 Nov. 1922. She married in Lawrence, Mass., 2 Feb. 1872, EDWARD WINSLOW STEVENS, born in Andover, Mass., 23 Sept. 1844, son of Hon. William and Elizabeth Barnard (Phillips) Stevens of Andover and later Lawrence, Mass., grandson of Col. John⁷ (Hon. Samuel⁶, Hon. Samuel⁵, Rev. Samuel⁴, Samuel³, Rev. Samuel², Rev. George¹) and Lydia (Gorham) Phillips of Andover, Mass., and great-grandson of Hon. Nathaniel⁶ (Capt. Nathaniel⁵, Stephen⁴, Col. John³, Capt. John², Ralph¹) and Rebecca (Call) Gorham of Charlestown, Mass.

Of the above ancestors, Hon. Samuel³ Phillips of Andover (b. 1715, d. 1790), graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1734, acquired a large estate as a merchant and manufacturer, founded Phillips Academy, Andover, in 1778, and served several years as Representative to the General Court and as a Royal Councillor of Massachusetts, 1772-1775. His son, Hon. Samuel⁶ Phillips of Andover (b. 1750, d. 1802), graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1771, was a member of the Massachusetts Provincial Congresses, 1775-1780, a State Senator, 1780-1801 (President 1785-1801), a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, 1781-1797, and Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts, 1801-1802. Hon. Nathaniel Gorham of Charlestown (b. 1738, d. 1796), was a successful merchant and lawyer, served in the Massachusetts Provincial Congresses, 1774-75, as Speaker of the House, as member of the State Senate and as Delegate to the Continental Congress in 1785 and 1786, and was one of the members of the convention which framed the constitution of the United States in 1787. Other noted ancestors were: Hon. Samuel Symonds of Ipswich, Mass. (b. 1595, d. 1678), deputy to the General Court, 1638-1642, and assistant 1643-1673, and deputy-governor, 1673-1678, of Massachusetts; Hon. Thomas Danforth of Cambridge (b. 1623, d. 1699), assistant, 1659-1678, Deputy-Governor, 1679-1686 and 1689-1692, and Royal Councillor, 1693-1699, of Massachusetts, and a Judge of the Superior Court, 1692-1699; Hon. Francis Foxcroft of Cambridge (b. 1695, d. 1768), a graduate of Harvard College, A.B. 1712, Register of Deeds, 1721-1766, and Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, 1738-1764, both of Middlesex County, and a royal councillor of Massachusetts, 1732-1757, and Hon. John Howland of Plymouth (b. 1598, d. 1673), a passenger in *The Mayflower*, 1620, and assistant, 1632-1635.

Edward Winslow Stevens was educated in the public schools of Lawrence, Mass., and then attended a year at the Lawrence Scientific School at Harvard College. He started his business career in the offices of J. Murray Forbes & Co. of Boston, in the

Asiatic trade, but in 1866 went to Hong Kong, China, as book-keeper for Russell & Co. In 1870 Mr. Stevens became a junior partner in this firm and at the end of the next year returned home to marry. His wife being too delicate for the hardships of life in China, he withdrew from the firm. In 1874 he became a partner in the firm of John C. Phillips & Co. of New York, in which he continued until his death, residing at Staten Island, N. Y., and East Orange, N. J. He died in East Orange, 9 Sept. 1890, in his forty-seventh year. After his decease, his widow removed with her children to Cambridge, Mass., where she resided until her death.

Children of Edward Winslow and Sarah Russel (Cabot) Stevens:

- i. LOUISA BANCROFT STEVENS, born at Lawrence, Mass., 8 Nov. 1872.
- ii. CABOT STEVENS, born at Staten Island, N. Y., 9 Feb. 1875; graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1895.
- iii. GORHAM PHILLIPS STEVENS, born at Staten Island, 14 Aug. 1876; studied architecture at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology where he graduated, B.S. 1898 and M.S. 1899, and at Ecole des Beaux Arts, Paris, 1900-01. After ten years with McKim, Mead & White and study in Greece, he became successively, Director, 1912-1918, and Professor, since 1918, of the School of Fine Arts of the American Academy in Rome, Italy. In 1923 he received an Honorary Degree of A.M. from Harvard College.
- iv. EDWARD WINSLOW STEVENS, born at Staten Island, 4 Oct. 1877; graduated at Harvard College in 1899; died in Cambridge, 12 Dec. 1906.
- v. LYDIA CABOT STEVENS, born at Staten Island, 18 June 1880.
- vi. TIRZAH ARNOLD STEVENS, born at Staten Island, 18 June 1880; died young.
- vii. ELIZABETH PERRY STEVENS, born at Staten Island, 22 Jan. 1883; married FRANK APTHORPE VAUGHAN.

59. JOHN⁶ CABOT, M.D. (38. *George Dodge*⁵, *John*⁴, *John*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Lawrence, Mass., 2 May 1855, attended the Massachusetts Institute of Technology in Boston, 1871-1873. Soon afterwards he started in a business position in Chicago in which he continued a few years and

then returned to Lawrence where for a short time he was Assistant Superintendent of the Gas Works. Being interested in the medical profession, he entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York City, (now in Columbia University), and graduated with the degree of M.D. in 1886. He had an office on West Forty-eighth Street in New York where he continued until 1904 when he retired. He then established his home in Weehawken, N. J., where he still (1927) resides. Since about 1900 he has also had a summer place on Monhegan Island, Me.

He married in Lawrence, Mass., 17 May 1877, CAROLINE A. WHITTIER, born there, 23 Nov. 1854, daughter of Robert R. and Hannah W. D. (Wadleigh) Whittier. Mrs. Cabot graduated at the Woman's Medical College of the New York Infirmary, M.D. 1887, and was in medical practice in New York until 1904.

Children of Dr. John⁶ and Caroline A. (Whittier) Cabot:

100. i. JOHN⁷ CABOT, born in Chicago, Ill., 11 May 1878.

101. ii. GEORGE DODGE CABOT, born in Lawrence, Mass., 6 July 1881.

60. LINCOLN⁶ CABOT (42. *Frederick Samuel*⁵, *Frederick*⁴, *Francis*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Hingham, Mass., 18 Oct. 1849, passed his boyhood in New York City and in his native town. He studied civil engineering at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology in Boston, 1869-1871, and engaged in this profession the rest of his life. After employment on hydrographic work for the United States Coast Survey at New York Harbor and Lowell, Mass., he took part in the surveys for the railroad over the Andes Mountains in Peru from Arequipa to Lake Titicaca, and for the air-line railroad over the Mexican Desert to Guadalajara. From 1880 to 1887 he practiced in Boston and then went to the Hawaiian Islands to take charge of the engineering work for the first railroad built there, on the Island of Hilo. He died there, unmarried, while engaged on this work, 14 Dec. 1889.

61. FREDERICK ERNEST⁶ CABOT (42. *Frederick Samuel*⁵, *Frederick*⁴, *Francis*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in New

York City, 10 Jan. 1852, when a boy accompanied his parents who returned to Massachusetts where they lived some years in Hingham. About 1872 he went back to New York where he was employed a few years by Grinnell Minturn & Co., East India merchants. About 1876 he rejoined his parents in Boston and engaged in fire insurance business until 1883. At this period he also served two enlistments (1879-1883) in the First Corps of Cadets, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia. In 1883 Mr. Cabot and Benjamin F. Campbell established in Boston the real estate firm of Campbell & Cabot. They remained in this business together for a score of years until 1904, and Frederick E. Cabot continued in it under the firm name for a decade longer and then retired. In 1902 he and his sister Theodora went to live with their uncle, John Higginson⁵ Cabot on Allerton Street in Brookline, and they continued there until 1917 when they and their brother John removed to Newton Center, Mass., their present (1927) abode.

62. JOHN WINSLOW⁶ CABOT (42. *Frederick Samuel*⁵, *Frederick*⁴, *Francis*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), was born in New York City, 19 Oct. 1857, and in childhood was brought from there by his parents in their return to Hingham, Mass. where his boyhood was passed. In his youth the family moved into Boston and in 1875 he entered the Massachusetts Institute of Technology where he took the course in mining engineering and graduated S.B. in 1879. Thereafter he was employed for some time as a chemist and steel expert and later was manager for many years of steel works in Ohio and Pennsylvania until he retired from business about 1905. He has long been a member of the American Institute of Mining Engineers and a frequent contributor of articles to its publications. About 1905 he returned to Massachusetts and went to live with his brother and sister on Allerton Street in Brookline, and a dozen years later moved with them to Newton Center where he still (1927) resides.

He married in Hyde Park, Ill., 23 Dec. 1885, EMMA LOUISE BAKER, born in Coldwater, Mich., in 1852, daughter of Hiram and Catherine (Andrews) Baker; she died at Hyde Park, 21 Dec. 1886. No children.

63. MARIAN⁶ CABOT (43. *Francis*⁵, *Frederick*⁴, *Francis*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Boston, 24 Sept. 1857; married in Brookline, Mass., 15 Feb. 1886, PROF. JAMES JACKSON⁸ PUTNAM, M.D., born in Boston, Mass., 3 Oct. 1846, died there, 4 Nov. 1918, son of Dr. Charles Gideon⁷ and Elizabeth Cabot (Jackson) Putnam and grandson of Hon. Samuel⁶ (*Dea. Gideon*⁵, *Tarrant*⁴, *Capt. Benjamin*³, *Nathaniel*², *John*¹) and Sarah (Gooll) Putnam. Dr. Charles Gideon⁷ Putnam (b. 1805, d. 1875), graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1824 and M.D. 1827, and his wife Elizabeth Cabot Jackson was daughter of Dr. James and Elizabeth⁴ (Cabot) Jackson. (See *ante*, p. 270.) Hon. Samuel⁶ Putnam, LL.D., (b. 1768, d. 1853), graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1787, was a noted lawyer in Salem, Mass., represented that town in the Massachusetts House in 1812 and in the State Senate in 1808, 1809, 1813 and 1814, and was a Justice of the Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts, 1814-1842. In 1825 he received the Honorary Degree of LL.D. from his Alma Mater.

Prof. James Jackson Putnam was fitted for college at the Boston Latin School, graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1866, and from the Harvard Medical School, M.D. 1870, and continued his studies two years in Europe at Berlin and Vienna. In 1873 he established himself in practice in Boston and became a prominent specialist in neurology, on which subject he published several books. He was Instructor from 1875 to 1893, and Professor from 1893 to 1912 of diseases of the nervous system at the Harvard Medical School. He died at his home on Marlborough Street, Boston, 4 Nov. 1918, aged seventy-two years. His widow still (1927) resides there.

Children of Prof. James Jackson⁸ and Marian (Cabot) Putnam:

- i. CHARLES PICKERING PUTNAM, born 25 Mar. 1887, died 25 Mar. 1887.
- ii. ELIZABETH CABOT PUTNAM, born 21 Feb. 1888; married MUNROE Q. MACIVER, 8 Aug. 1923.

One child:

1. ELIZABETH C., born 16 Feb. 1926.

- iii. JAMES JACKSON PUTNAM, born 16 Sept. 1890.
- iv. MARIAN CABOT PUTNAM, born 9 Apr. 1893.
- v. LOUISA HIGGINSON PUTNAM, born 1 Feb. 1895.
- vi. FRANCES CABOT PUTNAM, born 20 Oct. 1897; died 12 Dec. 1913.

64. FRANCIS HIGGINSON⁶ CABOT (43. *Francis*⁵, *Frederick*⁴, *Francis*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), was born 28 June 1859 in Brattleboro, Vt., a summer residence of his mother's family. His parents' winter home was in Brookline, Mass. After receiving a preparatory education, in June 1877 he was admitted to Harvard College. That same year he left college and went into the wholesale dry-goods commission business in the employ of Whittemore, Cabot & Co. at 89 Bedford Street, Boston, of which firm his uncles, William Furness⁵ Cabot and Follen⁵ Cabot, were long members.

About 1883 he went to New York City and a few years later became a member of the firm of W. L. Strong & Co. at 75 Worth Street, a very large dry-goods commission house. He continued in this firm until Mr. Strong's death about 1901 and then started a succeeding firm of F. H. Cabot & Co. at 69 Worth Street, which in course of time dealt largely in blankets and other woollens. Several years later the firm was incorporated with Francis H. Cabot as President, in which office he still (1927) continues.

During the earlier part of his career in New York, he resided at New Brighton on Staten Island; but since about 1900 his home has been at 37 East Seventy-fifth Street, New York City and he has a summer estate at Murray Bay on the St. Lawrence River in Canada.

He married in New York, 5 Apr. 1893, MAUD BONNER, born there, 27 Nov. 1870, daughter of George T. and Isabel (Sewell) Bonner of Staten Island, N. Y. Isabel⁸ Sewell was daughter of William⁷ (*Hon. Jonathan*⁶, *Hon. Jonathan*⁵, *Jonathan*⁴, *Maj. Stephen*³, *Henry*², *Henry*¹) and Mary (Smith) Sewell of Quebec, Canada. Her grandfather Hon. Jonathan⁶ Sewell of Quebec (b. 1766, d. 1839), was Attorney-General, 1795–1808, and Chief-Justice, 1808–1838, of Lower Canada. Her great-grandfather, Hon. Jonathan⁵ Sewell, born in

Boston, Mass., in 1728, was Attorney-General of Massachusetts, 1767-1775, became a Royalist and lived in England, 1775-1788, and at St. Johns, New Brunswick, from 1788 until his death in 1796.

Children of Francis Higginson⁶ and Maud (Bonner) Cabot, born in New York:

102. i. FRANCIS HIGGINSON⁷ CABOT, born 13 Feb. 1895.
- ii. GEORGE BONNER CABOT, born 20 Jan. 1899; graduated Harvard College, A.B. 1922; resides (1927) with his parents in New York. During the World War he enlisted as private, 1 Oct. 1918; was detailed to the Field Artillery Officers Training School, Camp Zachary Taylor, Kentucky, 10 Oct. 1918; discharged 19 Jan. 1919 with commission as Second-Lieutenant in the Field Artillery Officers Reserve Corps.
- iii. QUINCY SEWALL CABOT, born 4 Sept. 1901; attended Harvard College in the class of 1923; resides (1927) with his parents in New York.
- iv. MAUD BONNER CABOT, born 1 Mar. 1903; resides (1927) with her parents in New York.

65. LOUISA STORROW⁶ CABOT (43. *Francis*⁵, *Frederick*⁴, *Francis*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Brookline, Mass., 16 Nov. 1860; married in Brookline, 24 Oct. 1883, JOHN⁹ RICHARDSON, born in Newton, Mass., 22 Oct. 1857, son of John⁸ (*John Hancock*⁷, *John*⁶, *Edward*⁵, *Theophilus*⁴, *Ezekiel*³, *Theophilus*², *Ezekiel*¹) and Charlotte Sullivan (Blood) Richardson.

John Richardson was engaged in various lines of mercantile business in Boston and resided on Hammond Street in the Chestnut Hill section of Newton. He died in Cohasset, Mass., 30 July 1916.

Children of John⁹ and Louisa Storrow (Cabot) Richardson, born in Newton, Mass.:

- i. LOUISA CABOT¹⁰ RICHARDSON, born 24 Oct. 1884, Chestnut Hill, Mass.
- ii. JOHN RICHARDSON, born 30 Sept. 1886, Chestnut Hill, Mass., graduated Harvard College, 1908; married 7 Sept. 1909, HOPE, daughter of Augustus Hemenway. Children: 1. *Hope*. 2. *Louisa*. 3. *Hetty*. 4. *Faith*. 5. *John*.

- iii. CHARLOTTE BLAKE RICHARDSON, born 10 Dec. 1900, Chestnut Hill, Mass. Married WYMAN RICHARDSON. Children: 1. *Wyman*. 2. *Charlotte*. 3. *Frederick*.

66. SUSAN CHANNING⁶ CABOT (43. *Francis*⁵, *Frederick*⁴, *Francis*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Brookline, Mass., 6 May 1864; married in Brookline, 4 Oct. 1888, ARTHUR⁹ LYMAN, born in Waltham, Mass., 31 Aug. 1861, son of Arthur Theodore⁸ (*George Williams*⁷, *Theodore*⁶, *Rev. Isaac*⁵, *Moses*⁴, *Moses*³, *John*², *Richard*¹) and Ella Bancroft (Lowell) Lyman, and grandson of Hon. John Amory⁸ (*Hon. John*⁷, *Hon. John*⁶, *Rev. John*⁵, *Ebenezer*⁴, *John*³, *John*², *Percival*¹) and Elizabeth Cabot (Putnam) Lowell. (See *ante*, p. 653.) Arthur Theodore⁸ Lyman (b. 1832, d. 1915), graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1853, was a successful business man, Treasurer of the Lowell Mills, and an Overseer of Harvard University, 1892-1899; and his father George Williams⁷ Lyman (b. 1786, d. 1880), graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1806, was in the earlier part of his career engaged in the China trade, but later in New England cotton manufacture in which he established the large wealth of the family.

Arthur⁹ Lyman prepared for college at the Noble private school and graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1883. He attended the Harvard Law School, was admitted to the Suffolk County Bar in 1886, has since practiced law in Boston. He has also been occupied with management of the family estate and trust property. He has been active politically as a member of the Democratic party, was elected mayor of Waltham in 1895, has been President of the Democratic Club of Massachusetts and Chairman of the Democratic State Committee of Massachusetts, and in Nov. 1902 was candidate for Congress, but was not elected. He is a Director of the Old Colony Trust Company, a Trustee of the Suffolk Savings Bank, and a director of several industrial corporations. His residence (1927) is at 57 Marlborough Street, Boston, and he owns the old family estate in Waltham, Mass., and a summer place in Cohasset, Mass.

Children of Arthur⁹ and Susan Channing (Cabot) Lyman, all born in Waltham:

- i. ELLA LOWELL¹⁰ LYMAN, born 16 Aug. 1889; married ROGER I. LEE. Children: 1. *Roger Irving*, b. 5 Jan. 1920. 2. *Arthur Lyman*, b. 17 Aug. 1921. 3. *William Thomas*, b. 4 Apr. 1925.
- ii. SUSAN CHANNING LYMAN, born 12 Oct. 1891; married 30 Aug. 1927, Joseph T. son of Joseph H. Wearn of Charlotte, N. C.
- iii. ARTHUR THEODORE LYMAN, born 9 May 1894; married MARGARET RICE. Children: 1. *Arthur Theodore, Jr.*, b. 20 Nov. 1919. 2. *Edith Forbes*, b. 7 Feb. 1922. 3. *Mary Margaret*, b. 22 Oct. 1926.
- iv. MARGARET LYMAN, born 30 Dec. 1895; married KENNETH B. G. PARSON. Children: 1. *Kenneth B. G. Jr.*, b. 14 Oct. 1917. 2. *Frederick Pickering*, b. 18 May 1920. 3. *Stephen Perkins*, b. 4 Nov. 1922. 4. *Artley Bebee*, b. 30 Jan. 1925.
- v. JULIA LYMAN, born 1 Oct. 1898; married HENRY G. SIMONDS. Children: 1. *Henry G. Jr.*, b. 14 Mar. 1920. 2. *Susan Channing*, b. 12 June 1922. 3. *Julia*, b. 17 Oct. 1924.

67. MARGARET COPLEY⁶ CABOT (43. *Francis*⁵, *Frederick*⁴, *Francis*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Brookline, Mass., 15 June 1866; died in Boston, Mass., 27 Nov. 1920; married in Brookline, 20 May 1897, JOSEPH⁷ LEE, born there, 8 Mar. 1862, son of Col. Henry⁶ (*Henry*⁵, *Capt. Joseph*⁴, *Thomas*³, *Thomas*², *Thomas*^{?1}) and Elizabeth Perkins (Cabot) Lee. (See *ante*, p. 698.)

Joseph Lee prepared for college at the Noble School, graduated at Harvard, A.B. 1883, and from the Harvard Law School, LL.B. 1887. He has become widely known for his efforts in establishing public playgrounds and for his great interest in educational and humanitarian work. He organized and was President of the Massachusetts Civic League, to which he gave quarters on Joy Street in Boston, and has been a Director of the Associated Charities of Boston. He served on the Boston School Committee, 1909–1912, and 1915–1918, and as an Overseer of Harvard

University, 1918-1924. During the World War he was head of the Massachusetts Branch of the War Camp Community Service. Mrs. Lee, who before her marriage, was a teacher of kindergarten, has been as deeply interested as her husband in social betterment, and a leader in the Associated Charities of Boston. Their residence for many years was 96 Mount Vernon Street in Boston, where Joseph Lee still lives.

Children of Joseph⁷ and Margaret Copley (Cabot) Lee, all born in Boston:

- i. MARGARET LEE, born 9 Mar. 1898; married DAVID O. WOODBURY. Child: 1. *Mark*.
- ii. SUSAN MARY LEE, born 8 Nov. 1899.
- iii. JOSEPH LEE, born 15 Feb. 1901.
- iv. AMY LEE, born 16 Apr. 1903; married CHARLES C. COLT. Children: 1. *Charles C. Jr.* 2. *Margaret Cabot*.

68. HON. FREDERICK PICKERING⁶ CABOT (43. *Francis*⁵, *Frederick*⁴, *Francis*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Brookline, Mass., 15 June 1868, was prepared for college at Hopkinson's School in Boston and graduated at Harvard A.B. 1890, and at the Harvard Law School, LL.B. 1893. He at once began the practice of law in Boston and in 1896-97 was assistant United States attorney for the District of Massachusetts. In Oct. 1897 he joined with Henry F. Hurlburt and Boyd B. Jones in establishing the firm of Hurlburt, Jones & Cabot. Mr. Cabot continued in this firm of corporation attorneys until 1916 when he withdrew from the firm and retired from active practice. In the latter year he was appointed Justice of the Boston Juvenile Court and still (1927) continues in this office.

Judge Cabot has been at various times a director in many corporations and a trustee of several organizations. At present (1927) he is President of the Judge Baker Foundation and of the Trustees of the Boston Symphony Orchestra, Treasurer and a Director of the Fisher Manufacturing Company and the Winthrop Mills Company, a trustee of the Wentworth Institute and of Dummer Academy, an Overseer of Harvard College, and a member of the council of Radcliffe College. He is a bachelor and lived on Heath Street in

Brookline with his father until the latter's death in 1905, since which time he and his sister Amy W. Cabot have lived at 72 Chestnut Street in Boston.

69. STEPHEN PERKINS⁶ CABOT (43. *Francis*⁵, *Frederick*⁴, *Francis*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Brookline, Mass., 20 Sept. 1869, graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1892, and afterwards took post-graduate courses at the Universities of Freiburg and Marburg in Germany, Geneva in Switzerland, Grenoble in France, and Oxford in England. In 1921 he was the recipient of the Honorary Degree of M.A. from Brown University. During the past twenty-five years Mr. Cabot has devoted his life to teaching. After a year at Miss Pierce's private school in Brookline, in 1901 he became head of the department of modern languages at St. George's School in Middletown, R. I., and in 1917 he was made headmaster and a trustee of this school in which positions he continued until June 1926 when he resigned. He has been President of the Newport Council, Boy Scouts of America, and Chairman of the Newport Chapter of the American Red Cross. He is a member of the Head Masters Association and of the New England Modern Languages Association, President of the Middletown Improvement Association and Chairman of the Middletown Public Health Nursing Association. In Aug. 1926 he became Executive Regent of "Avon Old Farms" at Avon, Conn.

70. CHILTON⁶ CABOT (46. *Follen*⁵, *Frederick*⁴, *Francis*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Cambridge, Mass., 12 Oct. 1866, was brought up and educated in Boston and Brookline, Mass. When a young man he became an accountant in Boston and has since pursued this occupation. After his marriage he lived several years in Waltham, Mass., but about 1901 settled in Concord, Mass., where he has since resided. He married in Brookline, Mass., 23 Nov. 1891, LOUISE PART-
RIDGE RICHARDSON of Concord, Mass., born in Cambridge, Mass., about 1866, daughter of Samuel W. and Louise F. (Partridge) Richardson.

Children of Chilton⁶ and Louise Partridge (Richardson) Cabot:

- i. A SON, born and died in Concord, Mass., 8 Jan. 1893.
103. ii. CHILTON RICHARDSON⁷ CABOT, born in Waltham, Mass., 12 Dec. 1895.
- iii. LOUISE CABOT, born in Waltham, 13 June 1897; married in Concord, Mass., 1 July 1922, RALPH ELMER HEWITT, born in Cambridge, Mass. about 1897, son of Frederick Elmer and Mary Lumley (Johnson) Hewitt. They reside at 26 Garden Street, Boston.
- iv. HAROLD CABOT, born in Waltham, 28 Nov. 1899; attended Harvard College three years in the class of 1923.

71. WALTER CHANNING⁶ CABOT (46. *Follen*⁵, *Frederick*⁴, *Francis*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Brookline, Mass., 15 Nov. 1867, passed his earlier life in his native town and in Boston, Mass. Preferring an outdoor life to a commercial career, he settled about 1900 on a farm in Nantucket, Mass., and has since resided there.

He married ELINOR BLAKE, born in Mentone, France, 26 Feb. 1875, daughter of Lieut.-Com. Charles Follen and Mary Tufton Haven (Ladd) Blake. Mrs. Cabot attended Bryn Mawr College, 1894-1896, and taught in private schools, 1897-1901. Lieut.-Com. Blake was appointed to the United States Naval Academy at Annapolis in 1859, served in the United States Navy in the Civil War as midshipman, ensign and lieutenant in operations on the Mississippi River and at Fort Fisher, and was commissioned Lieut.-Commander in 1866. His wife was of distinguished lineage; among her ancestors were Hon. Nathaniel Appleton Haven of Portsmouth, N. H. (b. 1762, d. 1831), member of Congress, 1809-1811; Rev. Nathaniel Appleton, S.T.D. (b. 1693, d. 1784), of Cambridge, Mass.; Rev. John Rogers (b. 1630, d. 1684), fifth president of Harvard College; and Col. John Tufton Mason (b. 1713, d. 1787), who in 1746 sold out his claims to the Province of New Hampshire, granted by patent in 1629 to his ancestor Capt. John Mason (b. 1586, d. 1635.)

Children of Walter Channing⁶ and Elinor (Blake) Cabot born in Nantucket, Mass.:

- i. CHARLES BLAKE⁷ CABOT, born 31 July 1902.
- ii. BARBARA CHANNING CABOT, born 4 Jan. 1905.
- iii. MARY LADD CABOT, born 18 Sept. 1906.
- iv. CHANNING CABOT, born 12 July 1908.
- v. FAITH CABOT, born 29 Mar. 1912.
- vi. ELINOR CABOT, born 12 Nov. 1914.

72. FOLLEN⁶ CABOT, M.D. (46. *Follen*⁵, *Frederick*⁴, *Francis*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Dorchester, Mass., 14 Apr. 1869, prepared for college in Brookline and Boston, Mass., and graduated from the Harvard Medical School, 1894. After two years' service at the McLean Hospital in Waverley, Mass., he settled in New York City where he practised as a physician and surgeon for over a dozen years. For several years he held the position of City Bacteriologist and made a special study of the treatment of rabies. In addition to his private practice as a specialist in genito-urinary surgery, his services as a surgeon were long availed of at the New York City Hospital and the White Plains Hospital. He also was professor of surgery at the Post-Graduate Medical School and Hospital. He died in New York, 13 Feb. 1910, in his forty-first year.

He married in Portsmouth, N. H., 18 Sept. 1888, EDITH TUFTON BLAKE, born in Annapolis, Md., 31 Dec. 1869, daughter of Lieut.-Com. Charles Follen and Mary Tufton Haven (Ladd) Blake, and sister of Elinor (Blake) Cabot, wife of his elder brother, 71. Walter Channing⁶ Cabot. Mrs. Cabot now (1927) resides at 124 Winthrop Road, Brookline, Mass.

Children of Dr. Follen⁶ and Edith Tufton (Blake) Cabot, born in New York:

- i. ELEANOR⁷ CABOT, born 10 Feb. 1898. She married in Brookline, Mass., 30 Oct. 1920, FREDERIC EUGENE LYFORD, JR., born in Waverly, N. Y., 20 Jan. 1895, son of Frederic Eugene and Jane Elizabeth (Lemon) Lyford. He graduated at Cornell University as a mechanical engineer, M.E. 1916, and is employed in that capacity in Waverly, N. Y. where they reside. During the World

War he served as First Lieutenant of Field Artillery, 1917-1919 and was attached to the air service of the American Expeditionary Force in France. Children of Frederick Eugene and Eleanor (Cabot) Lyford, born in Waverly, N. Y.: 1. *Nancy Lyford*, born 5 Oct. 1922. 2. *Frederic Cabot Lyford*, born 22 May 1925. 3. *Geoffrey Satterlee Lyford*, born 11 July 1926.

- ii. FOLLEN CABOT⁷, born 20 Sept. 1902.
- iii. BLAKE CABOT, born 31 May 1905; has been attending Harvard College and at present (1927) is studying in Germany.

73. REV. JOHN HIGGINSON⁶ CABOT, PH.D. (46. *Follen*⁵, *Frederick*⁴, *Francis*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Boston, Mass., 10 Apr. 1877, prepared for college at the Roxbury Latin School and graduated at Harvard, A.B. 1900. The next two years were passed in Europe at the Ecole des Sciences Politique and the Sorbonne in Paris and at the Royal University in Berlin, and in 1904 he received from Harvard College the degree of Ph.D.

From 1902 to 1908 Dr. Cabot taught at the Harvard Graduate School, Wellesley College, and the Browne & Nichols School, while also studying theology. In 1908 he was ordained and served eleven years as curate at the Church of the Advent in Boston. From 1919 to 1926 he was rector of Grace Church at Martha's Vineyard, Mass. During the World War he assisted from Dec. 1917 to Apr. 1918 as visitor to blinded soldiers in London hospitals in connection with the Young Men's Christian Association. In Oct. 1926 Father Cabot went to England to become assistant priest of the Church of St. Mary the Virgin, in Graham Street, London, affiliated with the Anglo-Catholic order in the Church of England. He is a bachelor.

74. LYDIA⁶ CABOT (47. *Samuel*⁵, *M. D.*, *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born 13 Jan. 1848 in Boston, Mass.; married in Boston, 9 Apr. 1874, PROF. THOMAS SERGEANT⁷ PERRY of Boston, born in Newport, R. I., 23 Jan. 1845, son of Dr. Christopher⁶ Grant and Frances (Sergeant) Perry of Newport, R. I., and grandson of Commodore Oliver Hazard⁵

Perry (*Christopher Raymond*⁴, *Freeman*³, *Benjamin*², *Edward*¹), born in South Kingston, R. I., 23 Aug. 1785, died at sea, 23 Aug. 1819. Commodore Perry was the celebrated naval hero who commanded the American fleet in the battle on Lake Erie, 10 Sept. 1813, in which the opposing British flotilla was destroyed. Thomas S. Perry graduated from Harvard, A.B. 1866. From 1868 to 1872 he was a tutor and from 1877 to 1881 an instructor in the department of English at Harvard. In 1898 he was appointed for three years a professor of English language at Keiogijuku University in Japan, since which time he has lived abroad, at his home, 312 Marlboro Street, Boston and at his summer residence in Hancock, N. H.

Children of Thomas Sergeant⁷ and Lydia (Cabot) Perry:

- i. MARGARET LA FARGE⁸ PERRY, born 13 Nov. 1876, unmarried.
- ii. EDITH PERRY, born 5 Oct. 1880; married EDWARD VALENTINE. No children.
- iii. ALICE PERRY, born 21 Sept. 1883; married JOSEPH C. GREW. Children: 1. *Edith Agnes*, deceased. 2. *Lilla Cabot*. 3. *Anna or Anita*. 4. *Elizabeth*.

CHAPTER XXIV

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN¹ CABOT IN THE SIXTH GENERATION (Continued)

75. SAMUEL⁶ CABOT (47. *Samuel*⁵, M.D., *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Boston, Mass., 18 Feb. 1850, in boyhood attended the Boston Latin School and later took the four years' course in chemistry at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, graduating with the degree of S.B. in 1870. During the next few years he conducted extensive experiments in chemical dyes and stains and discovered and perfected important processes in these lines. In 1870-71 he was chemist of the Merrimack Print Works at Lowell, Mass., and he spent the year 1873 in Europe, part of the time in study at the Zurich Polytechnicum. In 1876 he established chemical manufacturing plant at 211 Marginal Street in Chelsea, Mass., for the production of fine lampblack, coal tar products, roofing composition, etc., and later of creosote shingle stains which have obtained a large market all over the United States. The enterprise prospered and expanded to great proportions, and Samuel Cabot continued at the head of it until his death in Boston, 26 Nov. 1906, in his fifty-seventh year. The year following his death the business was chartered as Samuel Cabot, Incorporated, and as such has continued to the present time (1927).

Samuel Cabot was one of the earliest New England manufacturers to introduce (about 1885) a system of profit-sharing with his employees, which was a pronounced success. In 1889 he was elected a member of the corporation of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology and he continued in this office seventeen years until his death.

After his marriage in 1878, Samuel Cabot lived in Chelsea a short period and then for a dozen years on Edge Hill Road in Brookline. After 1896 his home was first at 81 Beacon Street and then 109 Commonwealth Avenue in Boston.

He married in Lowell, Mass., 16 Oct. 1878, HELEN AUGUSTA NICHOLS, born there, 15 Mar. 1857, daughter of

David and Emeline A. (Battles) Nichols. She died in Boston, 8 May 1917.

Children of Samuel⁶ and Helen Augusta (Nichols) Cabot:

- i. A SON⁷, born and died in Chelsea, Mass., 19 Aug. 1879.
104. ii. ELIZABETH⁷ CABOT, born in Chelsea, 7 Oct. 1880; married HENRY LYMAN, M.D.
105. iii. SAMUEL CABOT, born on Edge Hill Road in Brookline, Mass., 30 Apr. 1884.

76. ARTHUR TRACY⁶ CABOT, M.D. (47. *Samuel*⁵, M.D., *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Boston, Mass., 5 Jan. 1852, attended the Boston Latin School and graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1872, and at the Harvard Medical School, 1876. After a further year of study in the hospitals of Vienna, Berlin and London, he began practice in Boston, at first in his father's old home at 11 Park Square whence he removed a few years later to 1 Marlborough Street. He also had a summer estate at Ponkapoag in Canton, Mass., formerly his father's.

Dr. Cabot became one of the most distinguished and successful surgeons in Boston. In addition to a large private practice, he gave his services freely and devotedly to the Carney Hospital, the Children's Hospital (1879-1889) and especially to the Massachusetts General Hospital, as surgeon to out-patients, 1881-1886, visiting surgeon 1886-1907, and consulting surgeon, 1907-1912. He also taught at the Harvard Medical School, as instructor in oral pathology and surgery, 1878-1880, and as clinical instructor in genito-urinary surgery, 1885-1896. From 1896 until his death in 1912 he was a Fellow of Harvard College. He held membership in numerous medical and surgical organizations and was President of the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1905 and 1906. His activity in promoting publicity of the means to control tuberculosis caused his appointment as Chairman of the Trustees of the Massachusetts Hospitals for Consumptives. Another important project organized by him was the American School Hygiene Association, established in 1908.

Dr. Cabot was a Trustee of the Boston Museum of Fine Arts, 1899-1912, and supervising director of the Fogg

Museum at Harvard University. He was a man of brilliant mind, strong character and fixedness of purpose; throughout his life he retained a love of outdoor life.

Dr. Cabot died in Boston, 4 Nov. 1912, at the age of sixty years. He left \$100,000 to Harvard College, one-half for purchase of books for the Fine Arts Department and the other half for the use of the Medical School; he also left \$20,000 for laboratories at the Massachusetts General Hospital. Another benefaction to this institution by Dr. Cabot, in association with his brother Samuel⁶ Cabot, was the Samuel Cabot Fund, established in memory of their father, Dr. Samuel⁵ Cabot.

Dr. Cabot married in Boston, 16 Aug. 1882, SUSAN¹⁰ SHATTUCK, daughter of George Otis⁹ (*Capt. Joseph⁸, Joseph⁷, Joseph⁶, Joseph⁵, Samuel⁴, John³, John², William¹*), and Emily Morris (Copeland) Shattuck. She resides (1927) at Ponkapoag in Canton, Mass. No children.

George Otis⁹ Shattuck was born in Andover, Mass., 2 May 1829, graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1851, and at the Harvard Law School, LL.B. 1854. He became a prominent and successful jury and corporation lawyer in Boston, practicing with Hon. Peleg W. Chandler, 1856-1870, and with William A. Munroe and Oliver Wendell Holmes, 1870-1882. He served as an overseer of Harvard College, 1871-1880 and 1885-1897. He died in Boston, 23 Feb. 1897.

77. HELEN JACKSON⁶ CABOT (47. *Samuel⁵, M.D., Samuel⁴, Samuel³, Joseph², John¹*), born in Boston, Mass., 13 Jan. 1856; married in Canton, Mass., 5 Oct. 1882, HON. CHARLES ALMY, born in New Bedford, Mass., 23 Jan. 1851, son of Charles and Mary Ann (Cummings) Almy.

Judge Almy graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1872, and at the Harvard Law School, LL.B., 1876. He was admitted to the bar in Feb. 1877, and soon started practice with offices on Pemberton Square in Boston. From 1882 to 1886 he was assistant United States district attorney; in 1891 he was elected a Representative from Cambridge to the Massachusetts Legislature; and in Dec. 1891 he was appointed Justice of the Third District Court of Eastern Middlesex and continued on this bench until Mar. 1921 when he resigned.

On his retirement a large reception and banquet was held at the Hotel Somerset in Boston, 28 Apr. 1921, at which President Lowell of Harvard College presided and Judge Almy's career on the bench was warmly eulogized.

During his judicial service, Judge Almy also engaged in the practice of law in Boston, having an office in the Tremont Building at the corner of Beacon and Tremont Streets. Soon after his marriage he settled in Cambridge, Mass. where he has lived for many years at 147 Brattle Street.

Children of Hon. Charles and Helen Jackson (Cabot) Almy:

- i. MARY ALMY, born 23 July 1883.
- ii. HELEN JACKSON ALMY, born 23 July 1884.
- iii. ANNA CABOT ALMY, born 11 Mar. 1886; married 8 June 1915, PERCY WELLS BIDWELL, a Professor at Yale College and a resident of Connecticut. Children: 1. *John*, b. 3 Mar. 1916. 2. *Mary Almy*, b. 13 Dec. 1917. 3. *Anne Woodbridge*, b. 3 July 1922. 4. *Charlotte Almy*, b. 18 Dec. 1924.
- iv. CHARLES ALMY, born 6 Apr. 1888; graduated from Harvard College, 1908; married 10 June 1926, ELIZABETH GARDNER of New York City. When the war broke out he was head of important chemical works in Baltimore, Maryland, making war chemicals. Later he entered the Gas Defense of the United States Army as Captain and at the time of his discharge, Apr. 1919 he was a Lieutenant-Colonel.
- v. ELIZABETH MASON ALMY, born 28 Aug. 1892; married 10 July 1915 the eminent neurologist, DR. STANLEY COBB of Milton, Mass. Children: 1. *Sidney*, b. 3 June 1916. 2. *Helen Jackson*, b. 20 Jan. 1918. 3. *John Candler*, b. 8 July 1919.
- vi. SAMUEL CABOT ALMY, born 7 May 1895; married 4 May 1918, RUTH PALMER MOREL of New Orleans, La. No children. He graduated from Harvard in 1916 and went immediately to the Texas-Mexican border with Battery A., M.V.M. until Nov. 1916 when he entered the French ambulance service at the front. He returned to the United States to join his Battery; went to Plattsburg, but soon joined the regular army to hasten his departure to France again, but was assigned to camps in the United States and did not get back to France.

78. GODFREY LOWELL⁶ CABOT (47. *Samuel*⁵, *M.D.*, *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Boston, Mass., 26 Feb. 1861, in boyhood attended the Boston Latin School and the Hopkinson School, was a student at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology in 1877-78, and then entered Harvard College where in 1882 he graduated A.B. *magna cum laude*.

After working a year in the chemical business in Chelsea of his brother Samuel Cabot, he went to Europe where he studied chemistry a year at the Zurich Polytechnicum in Switzerland and also travelled extensively. For the next three years he worked with his brother Samuel Cabot in Pennsylvania. In 1887 he bought out his brother's interest in a gas well and a carbon black factory in Worthington, Pa., and expanded his business by purchase of carbon black factories at Foster's Mills in 1890, Saxonburg Station in 1895 and Butler in 1898, all in Pennsylvania. Between 1900 and 1906 he built the Grantsville Carbon Works in Calhoun County, W. Va., which was the largest plant of its kind in the world. Later he established factories at Creston and Bristol, W. Va., and now (1927) controls one hundred and thirty thousand acres of gas and oil rights in West Virginia, and controls carbon black factories in West Virginia and Texas. These properties were incorporated as Godfrey L. Cabot, Inc., 1 Oct. 1922 with Mr. Cabot as President. In connection with these interests he is President of the National Gas Products Association and the Salem Gasoline Company and a director in the Texas Elf Carbon Company, the Cabot Company of Texas, the Gas Products Company and the director of the Wak Co. & Sherman Gas Co. and director of United Carbon Co.

Mr. Cabot has not confined himself entirely to business interests. He has travelled extensively in America, Europe, Asia and Africa, and was one of the earliest devotees of aeronautics in the United States. During the World War he served as a lieutenant in the United States Navy Flying Corps from 16 Apr. 1917 to 22 Mar. 1919, was in charge of the Marblehead Aviation Camp, 16 Apr. 1917 to 15 Aug. 1917; at times patrolled Boston Harbor in a sea-plane from

15 Aug. 1917 to 9 Oct. 1918, when he was transferred to the Naval Air Station at Hampton Roads, Va. He was the first naval aviator to pick up burdens while in flight in a sea-plane, successfully picking up 155 pounds burden in his sea-plane *Lark* in Broad Sound. He has given support to correcting public abuses as in his campaign, 1917 to 1921, resulting in ousting from office, Joseph C. Pelletier, district attorney of Suffolk County, for malfeasance in office. Since 1908 Mr. Cabot has been treasurer and director of the New England Watch and Ward Society. He is a trustee of Cabot Academy in Cabot, Penn., which town as well as Cabot, W. Va. was named for him.

After his marriage, Godfrey Cabot established his home in Cambridge where he has resided over thirty years, first on Brewster Street and later at 16 Highland Street, which has been his home for twenty-eight years. In 1925 he resided temporarily in Washington, D. C. He has also a summer estate in Beverly, Mass.

He married in Cohasset, Mass., 23 June 1890, MARIA BUCKMINSTER MOORS, born in Boston, Mass., 21 Apr. 1866, daughter of Joseph Benjamin and Mary Buckminster (Jones) Moors. Joseph Benjamin Moors (b. 1831, d. 1909), was a successful banker in Boston for forty years until his death.

Children of Godfrey Lowell⁶ and Maria Buckminster (Moors) Cabot, born in Cambridge, Mass.:

106. i. JAMES JACKSON⁷ CABOT, born 24 Sept. 1891.
107. ii. ELEANOR CABOT, born 24 Sept. 1893; married RALPH BRADLEY.
108. iii. THOMAS DUDLEY CABOT, born 1 May 1897.
- iv. WILLIAM PUTNAM CABOT, born 28 May 1900.
- v. JOHN MOORS CABOT, born 11 Dec. 1901; graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1923, and then continued his studies at Oxford University, England; is now (1927) in the United States Diplomatic Service as Vice Consul, Lima, Peru.

79. MARTHA ROBINSON⁶ CABOT (48. *Lieut.-Col. Edward Clarke*⁵, *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Windsor, Vt., 27 May 1844; died in Brookline, Mass., 9 Nov.

1897; married in Brookline, Mass., 25 Oct. 1866, CHARLES STORROW, born in Boston, Mass., 7 Mar. 1841, son of Charles and Lydia Cabot (Jackson) Storrow.

Charles Storrow prepared for college at Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., and in the autumn of 1857 entered Harvard College in the class of 1861, but withdrew early in 1860 to enter the East India trade. After a trip around the world as a supercargo, he arrived home during the Civil War, and from 12 Sept. 1862 to 18 June 1863, served as Captain of Company F, Forty-fourth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry. His service was mostly at Newberne, North Carolina, with expeditions against Tarborough, Goldsborough, Plymouth and Little Washington, all in North Carolina. In 1882 he was given his degree of A.B. (as of 1861) with other members of that class on account of Civil War service.

In the autumn of 1863 Charles Storrow engaged in a cotton speculation at Memphis, Tenn., then spent the next three years managing petroleum companies in Pennsylvania. In 1867 he established himself in Boston as a cotton broker and continued at the head of his firm over forty years until 1909 when he retired from active business. During the first ten years the firm name was Storrow & Van Brunt and thereafter Charles Storrow & Co., and their office for years was in the Exchange Building on State Street in Boston.

Since his marriage, Mr. Storrow has always resided on High Street in Brookline, Mass., and for many years he has also had a summer estate at Beverly Farms, Mass.

Children of Charles and Martha Robinson (Cabot) Storrow, born in Brookline, Mass.:

- i. EDWARD CABOT STORROW, born 28 Aug. 1867; married CAROLINE M., daughter of Gedney and Alice (Gray) Richardson and grand-daughter of Dr. Thomas Gray, Harvard, A.M. and M.D. and they have children: 1. *Thomas Wentworth*, b. 6 Oct. 1893. 2. *Edward Cabot, Jr.*, b. 7 Feb. 1899. 3. *Alice Gedney*, b. 23 Nov. 1900. 4. and 5. twins: *Caroline King* and *Gedney*, b. 30 May 1911. 6. *Mary Gray*, b. 13 Aug. 1913.
- ii. MARTHA CABOT STORROW, born 2 Mar. 1872; married 30 Apr. 1906, DR. FRANCIS P. DENNY, son of Francis P. and Emily Parker (Groom) Denny of Dorchester, Mass., and they have children: 1. *Martha*, b. 31 Aug. 1907. 2. *Charles Storrow*, b. 17 Sept. 1911. 3. *Emily*, b. 18 Aug. 1915. 4. *Ruth*, b. 19 Feb. 1917.

80. WILLIAM ROBINSON⁶ CABOT (48. *Lieut.-Col. Edward Clarke*⁵, *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Milton, Mass., 11 Nov. 1853, was brought up in Brookline, Mass., and studied chemistry and architecture at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology in Boston, 1873-1876. In the next year the organization of independent, local telephone exchanges commenced, and in 1879 W. R. Cabot and Dr. Robert Amory secured the rights for an exchange in Brookline which they established there. In 1882 W. R. Cabot became manager of a telephone exchange in Yonkers, N. Y., and a little later spent a year in a fruitless endeavor to introduce the telephone into Santo Domingo in the West Indies.

After spending a couple of years in the architectural office of his father's firm of Cabot & Chandler, in 1889 he became a partner of R. Clipston Sturgis in the firm of Sturgis & Cabot, with offices on Exchange Place where he remained until 1895 and then practiced some five years on his own account. About 1900 he became a department manager for his cousin, 75. Samuel⁶ Cabot, manufacturing chemist, where he continued the rest of his life. He died at his summer home in Beverly Farms, Mass., 2 Aug. 1907. After his marriage he resided with his wife's parents on Clyde Street, Brookline, Mass.

He married (by Rev. Aug. Prime of St. Margaret's Church, Brighton), 7 June 1887, MARY CAROLINE GARDINER, born in Boston, Mass., 23 Oct. 1867, daughter of Charles Perkins and Emma Field (Glidden) Gardiner, granddaughter of William Howard and Caroline (Perkins) Gardiner, and great-granddaughter of Col. Thomas Handasyd Perkins (b. 1764, d. 1854). (See Chapter XVI.) Mrs. Cabot's father, Charles Perkins Gardiner, lived many years on Commonwealth Avenue in Boston and later on Clyde Street near the Country Club in Brookline. His father, William Howard Gardiner (b. 1798, d. 1882), graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1816, and was a distinguished counsellor-at-law in Boston.

Mrs. Cabot and her children have spent much time abroad in recent years, and at present (1926) she is living at Heckfield Heath House, Co. Hants, England.

Children of William Robinson⁶ and Mary Caroline (Gardiner) Cabot:

- i. MARY GERALDINE⁷ CABOT, born on Clyde Street in Brookline, Mass., 8 Dec. 1891; is superintendent of nurses in the Church General Hospital in Wuchang, China.
- ii. CAROLINE ELIZABETH PERKINS CABOT, born at Beverly Farms, Mass., 19 Aug. 1893; is living (1926) with her mother in England.

81. GEORGE EDWARD⁶ CABOT (48. *Lieut.-Col. Edward Clarke*⁵, *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Brookline, Mass., 22 Feb. 1861, was educated at Noble's School in Boston and at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology where he was a student in physics, 1880-1882. The next ten years were spent in the then infant electrical industry, successively as manager of the telephone exchange in Brookline, superintendent of the New England Weston Electric Light Company and treasurer of the Holtzer-Cabot Electric Company.

Since 1892 George E. Cabot has been in the real estate business on State Street in Boston. In 1903 he took in as partners his brother Norman Winslow⁶ Cabot, and Francis Murray Forbes, forming the real estate firm of Cabot, Cabot & Forbes, to which Paul M. Hamlen was also admitted a partner in 1909. Since his marriage, G. E. Cabot has lived at 169 Marlboro Street, Boston in the winter and at Manchester, Mass. in the summer.

He married in Boston, 12 Apr. 1899, ELIZA TILESTON⁸ HEMENWAY, born in New York City, 15 Jan. 1869, daughter of Charles Porter⁷ (*Dr. Samuel*⁶, *Lieut. Samuel*⁵, *Rev. Phineas*⁴, *Joshua*³, *Joshua*², *Ralph*¹) and Ellen Louisa (Tileston) Hemenway.

Children of George Edward⁶ and Eliza Tileston (Hemenway) Cabot:

- i. GEORGE HEMENWAY⁷ CABOT, born in Manchester, Mass., 18 June 1901; died in Boston, 25 Feb. 1919.
- ii. EDWARD CLARKE CABOT, born in Boston, 26 Apr. 1905.

82 SEWALL⁶ CABOT (48. *Lieut.-Col. Edward Clarke*⁵, *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Boston, Mass., 8 Mar. 1875, was prepared for college at the Hale School and took a three year's course in electrical engineering at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, 1893-1896. Since then he has pursued various phases of this profession in Boston and vicinity, as a plant manager, consulting expert, research experimenter, superintendent of the Stone Telegraph & Telephone Co. (manufacturers of wireless telegraph apparatus), and manager of the Electric Conversion Company. At present (1927) he is a consulting engineer in radio. His winter home has always been in Brookline, for many years on High Street and recently on Tappan Street, and he has a summer place in Nonquit, Mass.

He married in Brookline, 25 Sept. 1918, JULIA ABBOT⁶ SHEWELL, born there, 19 Aug. 1877, daughter of Thomas Roberts⁵ (*Linington Daniel*⁴, *Thomas*³, *Robert*², *Walter*¹) and Laura Wood (Davis) Shewell, a Philadelphia family. They have no children.

83. NORMAN WINSLOW⁶ CABOT (48. *Lieut.-Col. Edward Clarke*⁵, *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Brookline, Mass., 1 July 1876, prepared for college at the Hale School in Boston and graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1898. During his college course he distinguished himself in athletics and in his senior year was Captain of the University football team. After leaving college he entered the real estate office of his brother George Edward⁶ Cabot and in 1903 became a partner. During the World War Norman W. Cabot was commissioned Ensign in the United States Naval Reserve Force, 6 Apr. 1917 and trained at the Marblehead and Squantum Stations until Aug. 1917; was then sent to France where he performed service at two different stations and at the United States Naval Headquarters at Paris until Apr. 1918. In June 1918 he was assigned to the staff of Admiral Sims in London, England, and returned to America, 15 Dec. 1918; was released from active service in Apr. 1919.

He has always resided in Brookline, Mass. where he succeeded to his father's homestead on High Street.

He married in Manchester, Mass., 13 Sept. 1919, PHYLLIS TUCK, born in London, England, daughter of William and Ada (Grave) Tuck. They have no children.

84. FRANCIS ELLIOT⁶ CABOT (49. *James Elliot*⁵, *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Boston, Mass., 6 Feb. 1859. When an infant his parents removed to Brookline, Mass. where he lived until his marriage. After preparation at the Roxbury Latin School, he entered Harvard College and graduated A.B. 1880. During the next three years he was employed in the telephone business and in electric lighting research, both of these industries being then in infancy. In Feb. 1884 he was appointed inspector and electrical engineer for the Boston Fire Underwriters' Union and in 1889 to the same position with the Boston Board of Fire Underwriters of which organization he has been secretary since 1909. After his marriage he settled in Milton, Mass., where he resides on Edgehill Road. He has been a Captain in the First Corps of Cadets of Boston.

He was married by Rev. Roderick Stebbins in Milton, Mass., 19 Oct. 1886, to ETHEL⁷ CUNNINGHAM, born in China, on 16 November, 1861, daughter of Edward⁶ (*John Adams*⁵, *Andrew*⁴, *James*³, *William*², *Andrew*¹) and Fanny Helen (Cary) Cunningham of Milton. Edward⁶ Cunningham (b. 1823, d. 1889), was descended from old mercantile families in Boston and rose to distinction and wealth in the China trade. He lived many years in China and was long an active partner in the famous Asiatic commercial house of Russell & Co.

Children of Francis Elliot⁶ and Ethel (Cunningham) Cabot, born in Milton, Mass.:

- i. RUTH⁷ CABOT, born 16 Jan. 1888; graduated at Bryn Mawr College, A.B. 1910; student at Simmons College, Boston, 1910-11; student at the Sorbonne, Paris, 1911-12.
109. ii. ETHEL CABOT, born 16 Oct. 1889; married first, CHARLES F. BORDEN; second, GEORGE L. GRAY.
110. iii. MARJORY CABOT, born 12 Sept. 1893; married RICHARD CUNNINGHAM WARE.
111. iv. EDWARD CABOT, born 13 May 1898.
- v. NELSON CABOT, born 18 Jan. 1901; graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1924.

CHAPTER XXV

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN¹ CABOT SIXTH GENERATION (Continued)

85. EDWARD TWISTLETON⁶ CABOT (49. *James Elliot*⁵, *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Brookline, Mass., 13 Sept. 1861, was fitted for college at the Roxbury Latin School and graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1883. The three following years he was a student at the Harvard Law School, and this was followed by a year in the law office of Robert D. Smith and a year at Washington, D. C., as private secretary to Hon. Horace Gray, Justice of the United States Supreme Court. From 1888 until his decease five years later, Edward T. Cabot practiced his profession in Boston. During his college course he distinguished himself in football and rowing. He played four years on the University Eleven, being Captain in his senior year and rowed two years in the University Crew of which he was Captain in his final year at college. He lived with his parents in Brookline, Mass. where he died, unmarried, 10 Nov. 1893, aged thirty-two years.

86. THOMAS HANDASYD⁶ CABOT (49. *James Elliot*⁵, *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Brookline, Mass., 12 Jan. 1864, graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1886. During the next five years he was in the employ of the Boston & Albany Railroad and the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad; and in the four years following he was Treasurer of the Boston Incandescent Lamp Co. Since 1896 he has not engaged in active business. T. Handasyd Cabot is a cultivated musician. For many years he lived at 232 Newbury Street in Boston, and he now (1927) resides in Dublin, N. H.

He married in Dublin, N. H., 3 Oct. 1898, ELISE⁶ PUMPELLY, born in Newburgh, N. Y., daughter of Prof. Raphael⁵ (*William*⁴, *John*³, *John*², *Jean*¹) and Eliza Frances (Shepard) Pumpelly.

Professor Pumpelly was born in Owego, N. Y., 8 Sept.

1837, and studied science and mining engineering in Paris, France, Hanover, Germany, and at the Royal Mining School at Freiburg, Germany, 1854-1860. From 1861 to 1865 he made geological explorations in Japan and China and from 1866 to 1875 was professor of mining at Harvard University. During the ensuing thirty years he was engaged in geological investigations and surveys in Michigan, Missouri, Massachusetts, Vermont and several other states, besides having charge of various official activities of the United States Geological Survey. He attained a foremost rank among American geologists and in 1920 Princeton University conferred on him the Honorary Degree of LL.D. During his later life he resided in Newport, R. I. where he died, 10 Aug. 1923, in his eighty-sixth year. He was one of the earliest summer residents of Dublin, N. H. where he passed his summers for many years.

Children of Thomas Handasyd⁶ and Elise (Pumpelly) Cabot:

112. i. ELIZABETH D.⁷ CABOT, born 1 Apr. 1902; married HENRY HOLT, JR.
ii. PAULINE CABOT, born 1 June 1903; resides (1927) with her parents in Boston, and in Dublin, N. H.
113. iii. THOMAS HANDASYD CABOT, born in Boston, 16 Nov. 1904.

87. CHARLES MILLS⁶ CABOT (49. *James Elliot*⁵, *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Brookline, Mass., 12 Apr. 1866, studied chemistry at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, 1883-1884, and then entered Harvard College where he graduated A.B. 1888. In 1891 he joined with John Farwell Moors (Harvard College, A.B. 1883) in establishing in Boston the stock brokerage firm of Moors & Cabot. Charles M. Cabot was the floor member on the Stock Exchange and continued in this firm nearly twenty-five years until his decease. Charles M. Cabot became interested in several matters of social economics. Among these was the publication of "The Boston Common," an experiment in independent journalism. He was a Director in this enterprise from 1909 to 1912 and contributed largely

towards its finances. About 1910 he started agitation against the twelve-hour day employed by the United States Steel Corporation and kept up the fight for some five years until his decease. While he did not live to see the accomplishment of his efforts, his object was realized ten years later when in 1925 this company placed all its employees on a three-shift eight-hour basis. Charles M. Cabot lived at 405 and 297 Marlborough Street in Boston and in summer at Beverly Farms, Mass., where he died, 5 Sept. 1915, in his fiftieth year.

He married in Brookline, Mass., 21 Sept. 1893, CAROLINE ELIZABETH⁷ PERKINS, born in Walpole, N. H., 22 Dec. 1868, daughter of Francis William⁶ (*Stephen H.*⁵, *Samuel G.*⁴, *James*³, *Edmund*², *Edmund*¹) and Frances Ann (MacDonald) Perkins. She resides (1927) at 367 Beacon Street, Boston.

Children of Charles Mills⁶ and Caroline Elizabeth (Perkins) Cabot:

114. i. FRANCES ANNE⁷ CABOT, born Beverly Farms, 19 July 1894; married MAURICE MACHADO OSBORNE.
- ii. JAMES ELLIOT CABOT, born at 405 Marlborough Street, Boston, 22 June 1899; graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1922. He then went to England and attended the University of Cambridge for a few months but withdrew before the end of the year to go onto the stage where he still (1927) continues.
- iii. SARAH SULLIVAN CABOT, born at 297 Marlborough Street, Boston, 18 Dec. 1904; resides (1927) with her mother at 367 Beacon Street, Boston.

88. RICHARD CLARKE⁶ CABOT, M.D. (49. *James Elliot*⁵, *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), was born in Brookline, Mass., 21 May 1868, and was named for his great-uncle, 36. Richard Clarke⁴ Cabot of Boston (b. 1795, d. 1884).

Dr. Cabot prepared for college at Noble's School in Boston and graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1889 and at the Harvard Medical School, 1892. In 1895 he settled at 190 Marlboro Street, Boston and commenced the practice of medicine. In addition to his private practice, he has rendered hospital service as visiting physician at the Channing

House (1895-1898) and as consulting physician for many years to the Massachusetts Eye and Ear Infirmary, the New England Hospital for Women, the Westborough School for Boys, the Lancaster School for Girls, and the Brockton Hospital; physician to the Out-Patient Department, Massachusetts General Hospital (1898-1908), assistant visiting physician (1908-1912), chief of medical staff (1912-1921). At Harvard Medical School he was appointed Assistant 1899, Instructor, 1903, Assistant Professor, 1908, Professor of Clinical Medicine 1918. In 1920 he was appointed Professor of Social Ethics at Harvard College which position he still holds (1927). He established a Social Service Department at the Massachusetts General Hospital. He became a Director of the Boston Public School Association in 1896 and has served as Chairman of the Committee on Hygiene for Boston Public Schools and as President of the Boston Society for Physical Education. Upon the United States' entrance into the World War, Dr. Cabot applied for active service and on 11 Apr. 1917 was commissioned a Major in the United States Army Medical Reserve Corps. On 29 June 1917 he was assigned to Base Hospital No. Six; sailed for France, 11 July 1917; served as Director of Health Centers at Paris, Oct. 1917 to Mar. 1918; was promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel, 9 Nov. 1918; and arrived home and was discharged, 3 Feb. 1919. He has been a prolific author on medical, economic, sociological and philosophical subjects. Besides over a hundred printed articles and lectures on hygiene, psychotherapy, public health education, hospital social service and technical medical topics, he has published the following books: "Clinical Examination of the Blood" 1896," "Serum Diagnosis of Disease" (1899); "Physical Diagnosis" (1901); "Case Histories in Medicine" (1906); "Psychotherapy and its Relation to Religion" (1908); "Social Service and the Art of Healing" (1909); "Differential Diagnosis" (two vols., 1911 and 1915); "The Christian Approach to Social Morality" (1913); "What Men Live By" (1914); "Laymen's Handbook of Medicine" (1916); "Rewards and Training of a Physician" (1917); "Social Work" (1919); and "Facts on the Heart" (1926).

His recreation since childhood has been music. In 1913 he moved from 190 to 1 Marlboro Street where he continued until 1923 when he moved to 101 Brattle Street, Cambridge. For many years he had a summer residence at Cohasset, Mass., but recently he has passed his summers at Northeast Harbor, Me.

He married in Brookline, Mass., 26 Oct. 1894, ELLA⁹ LYMAN, born in Boston, 26 Feb. 1866, daughter of Arthur Theldore⁸ (*George Williams*⁷, *Theodore*⁶, *Rev. Isaac*⁵, *Moses*⁴, *Moses*³, *John*², *Richard*¹) and Ella Bancroft (Lowell) Lyman. No children.

89. PHILIP⁶ CABOT (49. *James Elliot*⁵, *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born at Beverly Farms, Mass., 11 Aug. 1872, was prepared for college at the Roxbury Latin School and graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1894. During the next ten years he was connected with the office of William Minot, on Court Street, Boston, then one of the leading trustees of personal property and real estate in the city. Between 1904 and 1912 Mr. Cabot was engaged mainly in the management of gas and electric light companies and other public service corporations, particularly in the Connecticut River Valley and centering about the water power at Turner's Falls. From 1912 to 1922 he was a member of the New York banking firm of White, Weld & Co., and in charge of their office at 111 Devonshire Street, Boston. Since 1922 he has had an office at 18 Tremont Street, Boston, for the conduct of his personal and trust interests. He is Trustee of the Provident Institution for Savings, President and Director of A. H. Hews & Co., and of the Rivet, Lathe and Grinding Co. and Director of the San Levis Southern Railway Co. Soon after his marriage he lived until 1914 at 3 Mt. Vernon Square, when he moved to 3 Marlboro Street. In 1919 he removed to Milton, Mass., first to 175 Edge Hill Road and later to Canton Ave., opposite Dollar Lane where he still resides (1927).

He married in Cambridge, Mass., 2 June 1902, LUCY K.⁸ FULLER, born in Sioux Falls, South Dakota, 2 Apr. 1879, daughter of Frederick Timothy⁷ (*Richard Frederick*⁶, *Hon.*

*Timothy*⁵, *Rev. Timothy*⁴, *Jacob*³, *Jacob*², *Lieut. Thomas*¹) and Ella Jane (Sherman) Fuller. This Fuller line graduated at Harvard College for four generations, *viz.*, Frederick Timothy⁷ (1870), Richard Frederick⁶ (1844), Hon. Timothy⁵ (1801), and Rev. Timothy⁴ (1760.)

Children of Philip⁶ and Lucy K. (Fuller) Cabot, born in Milton, Mass.:

- i. SYLVIA⁷ CABOT, born 28 June 1903; married in North Easton, Mass., 29 Nov. 1924, ARTHUR MEEKER WALKER, M.D., born in Pittsfield, Mass., 25 Sept. 1896, son of James Ransom and Louise (Meeker) Walker. Dr. Walker graduated at Williams College, A.B. 1919, and at the Harvard Medical School, 1923.
- ii. FAITH CABOT, born 26 July 1904; married in Boston, Mass., 15 Aug. 1924, PAUL JOHANN WILHELM PIGORS, born in Germany in 1900, son of William and Kate (Lushersen) Pigors. He graduated at Harvard College, S.B. 1924, Ph.D. (1927), and is now an assistant to his wife's uncle, Richard Clarke⁶ Cabot, M.D., professor of social ethics at Harvard.

90. HUGH⁶ CABOT (a twin of Philip⁶) (49. *James Elliot*⁵, *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born at Beverly Farms, Mass., 11 Aug. 1872, was prepared for college at the Roxbury Latin School and graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1894, and at the Harvard Medical School, 1898. He served as a surgical house officer at the Massachusetts General Hospital 1897 to 1899; the next five years was assistant to his cousin, 76. Arthur Tracy⁶ Cabot, M.D. (b. 1852, d. 1912). From 1904 to 1916 Dr. Cabot was engaged in private practice in Boston. He served as visiting surgeon to the Baptist Hospital in Boston, 1900-1919; visiting surgeon to the Out-Patient Department, 1902-1912, and Surgeon in the Genito-Urinary Department, 1912-1919, of the Massachusetts General Hospital. He was an instructor, 1910-1913, assistant professor, 1913-1918 and professor 1919 on genito-urinary surgery at the Harvard Medical School. In June 1916 he went to France for three months' service as Surgeon in the Harvard Unit in the

British Royal Army Medical Corps, returning home in Sept. 1916. In Feb. 1917 he returned to France as Chief Surgeon of General Hospital No. 22 of the British Expeditionary Force. On 22 Oct. 1917 he succeeded Lieut.-Col. Sir Allen Perry in command of this hospital and retained this post until 8 Jan. 1919. Soon after Dr. Cabot's return to Boston in 1919 he accepted an appointment as Professor of Surgery at the University of Michigan and removed to Ann Arbor. In 1921 he was promoted to the office of dean of the Medical School where he still (1927) continues. He is a member of many medical societies.

He married in Brookline, Mass., 22 Sept. 1902, MARY ANDERSON⁵ BOIT, born in Newport, R. I., 2 Sept. 1877, daughter of Robert Apthorpe⁴ (*Edward Darley*³, *John*², *John*¹) and Georgia Anderson (Mercer) Boit. Robert Apthorpe⁴ Boit (b. 1846, d. 1919), graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1868, was of the cotton brokerage firm of Boit & McKenzie of Savannah, Ga., for a few years, but after 1878 was of the firm of Crosby & Boit, Boston agents of the Commercial Union Assurance Company of London. Mrs. Georgia Anderson (Mercer) Boit was daughter of Gen. Hugh W. Mercer of Fredericksburg, Va. (b. 1808, d. 1877), who graduated at the United States Military Academy in 1828, and served in the United States Army until 1835. During the Civil War he was a brigadier-general in the Confederate Army and was engaged in the Atlanta and Nashville campaigns.

Children of Dr. Hugh⁶ and Mary Anderson (Boit) Cabot, born in Boston, Mass.:

- i. HUGH⁷ CABOT, born 20 Feb. 1905; is a student at Harvard College (1927).
- ii. MARY ANDERSON CABOT, born 24 Sept. 1907; is deceased.
- iii. JOHN BOIT CABOT, born 18 Nov. 1909.
- iv. ARTHUR TRACY CABOT, born 10 Apr. 1916.

91. HENRY BROMFIELD⁶ CABOT (52. *Walter Channing*⁵, *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Boston, Mass., 28 Feb. 1861, his parents permanently settled on the northerly side of Heath Street, Brookline,

about 1871. He was prepared for college at the Noble School and graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1883, and at the Harvard Law School, LL.B. 1887. He soon commenced the practice of his profession in Boston where he still (1927) continues. After his marriage he built a home in Brookline next, west of his father's, and on the westerly portion of his father's estate where he lived until his mother's death. He then moved to the old homestead where he now lives.

He was married in Boston by Bishop Phillips Brooks, 15 Nov. 1892, to ANNA McMASTERS⁸ CODMAN, born there, 11 Nov. 1864, daughter of Col. Charles Russell⁷ (*Charles Russell*⁶, *Hon. John*⁵, *John*⁴, *John*³, *Stephen*², *Robert*¹) and Lucy Lyman Paine (Sturgis) Codman of Boston and Barnstable, Mass.

Children of Henry Bromfield⁶ and Anna McMasters (Codman) Cabot:

- i. HENRY BROMFIELD⁷ CABOT, JR., born in Boston, Mass., 7 Dec. 1894; prepared for college at the Country Day School and graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1917, and at the Harvard Law School, LL.B. 1922. During the World War he was commissioned First-Lieutenant of Field Artillery, 15 Aug. 1917; sailed for France, 8 Sept. 1917; was assigned to 103rd Field Artillery, 26th Division, 1 Jan. 1918; was instructor at 2nd Corps Artillery School, 1 Mar. 1918, and at Artillery Training Center, 10 June 1918; promoted to Captain, 24 Oct. 1918; assigned to 318th Field Artillery, 81st Division; returned to United States, 11 June 1919; and was discharged 22 June 1919. Henry B. Cabot, Jr. is a lawyer in Boston. He married 18 June 1927, OLIVIA, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Oliver Ames of North Easton, Mass.
- ii. POWELL MASON CABOT, born in Brookline, 20 Dec. 1896; graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1918 with *cum laude*. During the World War he enlisted as a private, 5 Jan. 1918; was detailed to Officers' Training School, Camp Upton, N. Y., and assigned to 306th Field Artillery, 20 Mar. 1918; was promoted to Sergeant-Major, 11 Apr., and sailed for France, 24 Apr. 1918; was commissioned Second-Lieutenant of Field Artillery, 12 July (to date from 1 June) 1918; appointed instructor at

Artillery School, Saumur, France, 1 Aug. 1918; detailed to Beaune, France, 12 Feb. 1919; returned to United States, 13 July and was discharged 16 July 1919.

Powell Cabot is circulation manager of "The Independent" magazine, 10 Arlington Street, Boston, and resides (1927) with his parents in Brookline.

115. iii. PAUL CODMAN CABOT, born in Brookline, 21 Oct. 1898, graduated from Harvard College, 1921 and from the Business School, 1923; went to Camp Taylor during the World War and was made Second-Lieutenant.
- iv. CHARLES CODMAN CABOT, born in Brookline, 22 Nov. 1900; graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1922, and graduated from the Law School in 1925. He is a lawyer in Boston and resides (1927) with his parents in Brookline.
- v. ANNA McMASTERS CABOT, born in Brookline, Mass., 13 May 1903; resides (1927) with her parents in Brookline.
- vi. SUSAN MARY CABOT, born in Brookline, Mass., 27 Feb. 1907; is attending Smith College (1927); resides with her parents in Brookline.

92. RUTH⁶ CABOT (52. *Walter Channing*⁵, *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Milton, Mass., 27 Sept. 1865; married in Brookline, Mass., 28 May 1890, ROBERT TREAT⁹ PAINE, 2ND., born in New Bedford, Mass., 3 Dec. 1861, son of Capt. William Cushing⁸ (*Charles Cushing*⁷, *Charles*⁶, *Hon. Robert Treat*⁵, *Rev. Thomas*⁴, *James*³, *Thomas*², *Thomas*¹) and Hannah Hathaway (Perry) Paine.

Mr. Paine's ancestor, Hon. Robert Treat⁵ Paine, LL.D. of Boston (b. 1731, d. 1814), graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1749, became a prominent lawyer and an active patriot during the Revolution, was a member of the Continental Congress, 1774-1778, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, 4 July 1776, and a Judge of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, 1790-1804. The honorary degree of LL.D. was conferred on him by Harvard College in 1805.

Robert Treat Paine, 2nd., graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1882, and from 1887 to 1892 practiced law in Boston. Upon the reorganization of the General Electric Company in 1894 he secured a large interest in its stock and has been one of its directors and on the Executive Committee to the

present time (1927) and is active in many other corporations. Mr. Paine resides at 305 Heath Street in Brookline and his summer estate is at Magnolia, Mass.

Children of Robert Treat, 2nd., and Ruth (Cabot) Paine:

- i. WALTER CABOT PAINE, born 17 Feb. 1891; died.
- ii. RICHARD CUSHING PAINE, born 26 Dec. 1893; married.
- iii. ELIZABETH MASON PAINE, born 9 Jan. 1896; married.
- iv. RUTH PAINE, born 26 Aug. 1898; married.
- v. ANNE HATHAWAY PAINE, born 17 July 1901; died 12 Feb. 1902.

93. ELISE⁶ CABOT (52. *Walter Channing*⁵, *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Paris, France, 9 Apr. 1869, married, Brookline, Mass., 16 Jan. 1901, RALPH EMERSON⁵ FORBES, born in Milton, Mass., 10 July 1866, son of William Hathaway⁴ (*John Murray*³, *Ralph B.*², *Rev. John*¹) and Edith (Emerson) Forbes.

John Murray³ Forbes of Milton (born 1813, died 1898), started his business life, first in the employ of the Perkins' and Cabots' in China, later he became a partner (1833-1837) in the house of Russell & Co., China merchants, succeeding to the partnership interest of T. Handasyd Cabot after the latter's death in China (see Chapter XV and XX). J. M. Forbes continued in the Asiatic trade until his death, as the head of J. Murray Forbes & Co. After 1846 he was also active in railroad financing and altogether he amassed a large fortune.

His son William Hathaway⁴ Forbes (1840-1897), graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1861, was a partner in J. Murray Forbes & Co., 1865-1897, but is best known as a founder of the great American Bell Telephone Company of which he was the first President, 1879-1887. The latter's wife, Edith (Emerson) Forbes, was daughter of Ralph Waldo Emerson, LL.D., of Concord, Mass., (b. 1803, d. 1882), one of America's most eminent poets, essayists and philosophers, and the founder of transcendentalism in New England.

Ralph Emerson⁵ Forbes was prepared for college at the Hopkinson School and after attending Harvard three years in the class of 1889, graduated at the Harvard Law School, LL.B. 1892, is a lawyer and trustee in Boston. His home is in Milton, Mass.

Children of Ralph Emerson⁵ and Elise (Cabot) Forbes:

- i. WILLIAM HATHAWAY⁶ FORBES, born 21 Feb. 1902.
- ii. RUTH FORBES, born 4 Oct. 1903; married GEORGE LYMAN PAINE, Mar. 1926.
- iii. MARGARET FORBES, born 19 May 1905.
- iv. DAVID CABOT FORBES, born 29 Oct. 1908.
- v. PAULINE FORBES, born 8 Apr. 1911.

94. WALTER MASON⁶ CABOT (52. *Walter Channing*⁵, *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Brookline, Mass., 20 Feb. 1872, was prepared for college at Nichols' School and graduated at Harvard, A.B. 1894. In 1894-95 he studied architecture at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology and then took up the study of Art, particularly that of China and Japan. From 1899 to 1902 he was curator of the Japanese and Chinese collections at the Boston Museum of Fine Arts. He settled in West Medway, Mass. where he still (1927) resides.

He married in West Medway, Mass., 1 July 1914, KATHARINE HANNAH HIXON, born in Medway, 7 Jan. 1881, daughter of George H. and Harriet E. (Coombes) Hixon. No children.

95. MABEL⁶ CABOT (52. *Walter Channing*⁵, *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Brookline, Mass., 3 July 1873; married in Brookline, 24 Sept. 1904, ELLERY⁸ SEDGWICK, born in New York City, 27 Feb. 1872, son of Henry Dwight⁷ Sedgwick (*Henry Dwight*⁶, *Hon. Theodore*⁵, *Benjamin*⁴, *Samuel*³, *William*², *Maj.-Gen. Robert*¹) and Henrietta Ellery⁷ (Sedgwick) Sedgwick.

The latter was a daughter of Robert⁶ (*Hon. Theodore*⁵, *Benjamin*⁴, *Samuel*³, *William*², *Maj.-Gen. Robert*¹) and Elizabeth Dana (Ellery) Sedgwick of New York, and a great-granddaughter of Hon. William Ellery of Newport, R. I. (b. 1727, d. 1820) a signer of the Declaration of Independence in 1776. Hon. Theodore⁵ Sedgwick of Sheffield and Stockbridge, Mass. (b. 1746, d. 1813), graduated at Yale College, B.A. 1765, became a prominent lawyer, served in both House and Senate in Massachusetts, was a member of the Continental Congress, 1785, 1786 and 1788, of the United States

Congress, (Speaker of the House of Representatives), 1789-1796, and 1799-1801, and of the United States Senate, 1796-1799, and served as a Judge of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, 1802-1813.

Ellery⁸ Sedgwick prepared for college at Groton School and graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1894. He taught two years at Groton School, and has since been an editor and publisher. After editorial work on the "Youth's Companion," he went to New York where he became editor of the "Leslie's Monthly," "The American Magazine," and was on the editorial staff of "McClure's Magazine." In 1914 he became president of the Atlantic Monthly Co. which publishes "The Atlantic Monthly," "The Living Age" and "The House Beautiful." His offices are at 8 Arlington Street and his home is at 14 Walnut Street, Boston, and at Beverly. He served as overseer of Harvard College for several years.

Children of Ellery⁸ and Mabel (Cabot) Sedgwick:

- i. HENRIETTA ELLERY⁹ SEDGWICK, born 13 May 1906.
- ii. ELLERY SEDGWICK, born 28 Oct. 1908.
- iii. WALTER CABOT SEDGWICK, born 17 Feb. 1912; died 2 Sept. 1912.
- iv. SAMUEL CABOT SEDGWICK, born 6 Feb. 1913.
- v. THEODORA CABOT SEDGWICK, born 27 Oct. 1916.

96. CHARLOTTE HEMENWAY⁶ CABOT (54. *Louis*⁵, *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Boston, Mass. 6 Feb. 1870, when about seven years of age removed with her parents to Warren Street in Brookline, Mass. She married in Dublin, N. H., 2 Oct. 1900, JOHN WASHBURN BARTOL, M.D., born in Lancaster, Mass., 10 Jan. 1864, son of Rev. Dr. George Murillo and Elizabeth Kimball (Washburn) Bartol.

Rev. George Murillo Bartol, D.D. was born in Freeport, Me., 18 Sept. 1820. Dr. Bartol graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1887 and at the Medical School, 1891. For about two years he was house officer at the Massachusetts General and Boston Lying-in-Hospitals. He was a member of the Massachusetts State Board of Health and President

of the Massachusetts Medical Society. He resides at 1 Chestnut Street, Boston where his children were born. He entered the World War as First Lieutenant and was ordered to active duty, 8 June 1917 in the Northeastern Department. He reported for duty at Fort Strong, Massachusetts, 30 Sept. 1917 where he remained until the date of his discharge, 7 Jan. 1919. He was promoted to grade of Captain, 28 Jan. 1918 and to grade of Major, 26 July 1918.

Children of Dr. John Washburn and Charlotte Hemenway (Cabot) Bartol:

- i. JANET BARTOL, born 13 July 1902; married in Boston, 2 Oct. 1926, CONSTANTINE ALEXIS BELASH, born in Russia, son of the late Maj.-Gen. Alexis A. Belash of Moscow. They reside at 5 Chestnut Street, Boston.
- ii. DOROTHY BARTOL, born 15 Dec. 1903.
- iii. ANNE BARTOL, born 21 Dec. 1905.
- iv. PRISCILLA BARTOL, born 2 Mar. 1907.
- v. GEORGE MURILLO BARTOL, born 16 Nov. 1909.
- vi. LOUIS CABOT BARTOL, born 15 Mar. 1912.

CHAPTER XXVI

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN¹ CABOT SIXTH AND SEVENTH GENERATIONS

97. MARY TILESTON⁶ CABOT (54. *Louis*⁵, *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), was born at 3 Chestnut Street, Boston, Mass., 27 May 1871. About six years later her parents settled on the ancestral estate at the corner of Warren and Heath Streets in Brookline, Mass., which had been acquired about seventy-five years previously by her father's maternal grandfather, Col. Thomas Handasyd Perkins, and this place continued to be her home until her marriage. (See *ante*, pages 371, 703-704.)

She married in Brookline, 1 June 1905, LLOYD VERNON⁸ BRIGGS, M.D., born in Boston, 13 Aug. 1863, son of Lloyd⁷ (*Cushing Otis*⁶, *Thomas Barker*⁵, *James*⁴, *James*³, *Ensign Cornelius*², *Walter*¹) and Sarah Elizabeth Elmes (Kent) Briggs. Both of Dr. Briggs' parents were born in Scituate.

Lloyd⁷ Briggs, his father (b. 8 Apr. 1830, d. Boston, 12 Mar. 1911) was first engineer at the Portsmouth Navy Yard. Later he was with the Broadway National Bank and National Bank of the Republic for fifteen years. From 1873 to 1875 he was associated with his brother Harrison O. Briggs in the stock brokerage business at 60 State Street. Before 1860 he succeeded to the notarial business of Hugh S. Montgomery who resigned on account of his duties in the care of the Sears estates. This business gradually grew to such proportions that Lloyd Briggs gave up his other interests. At the time of his death he was Notary for most of the National Banks and Trust Companies in Boston. This was before the great consolidations and they numbered about forty-five or more. He was a man of sterling qualities, beloved and respected by all who knew him. Cushing Otis⁶ Briggs, (b. 1787, d. 1861) was a famous shipbuilder for over forty years. Among the vessels he built at the ancestral ship yard at Hobarts Landing on North River, Mass., near

Little's Bridge, were the schooner *Mary Ann* in 1818; the brig *Oak*, 150 tons, 1820; brig *Ocean*, 173 tons, 1823; brig *Billow*, 160 tons, 1824; schooner *Adams*, 111 tons, 1825; brig *Oregon*, 200 tons, 1826; brig *Boston*, 242 tons, 1827; *Cronstadt*, 273 tons, 1829; bark *Verona*, 238 tons, 1836; bark *Susan Jane*, 274 tons, 1841 and many others. James⁴ Briggs served in the French and Indian Wars under Col. John Winslow when the New England troops took Louisberg for the first time in 1744. He also served in the Revolution in the Continental Army. One of the most noted shipbuilders on North River he built the ship *Columbia*, 220 tons, the first American built vessel to circumnavigate the globe and the first to carry the flag of the United States around the world which under command of Capt. John Kendrick sailed from Boston, 30 Sept. 1787 went *via* Cape Horn to Vancouver Island for furs, crossed the Pacific to Canton, China where the furs were exchanged for tea and thence proceeded *via* Cape of Good Hope to Boston, arriving 9 Aug. 1790. In 1792 the *Columbia* under command of Capt. Robert Gray, again visited the northwest coast of America and explored the river which Capt. Gray named for his ship the *Columbia*. In 1785 James⁴ Briggs built the ship *Massachusetts* of 400 tons which was the largest vessel ever built on the North River until after his death in 1804.* Cornelius² Briggs was Ensign in King Phillip's War and his father Walter¹ Briggs, the first ancestor of the family in America, was also a soldier in King Phillips' War and one of the original owners of land in the Conihasset Grant which now comprises Cohasset and part of North Scituate. Briggs Harbor, a cove within the Glades, was named for him, a name it has retained to this day. Walter¹ Briggs was a man of wealth, a large owner in the lands of the Colony and held many important offices. He had several slaves and a number of servants. He willed "Mariah, ye little niger girl to my wife to be with her as long as my wife lives" and "a gentle horse or mare to ride to meeting and Jenny, ye neger to catch it for her."

*See "History of Shipbuilding on North River, Plymouth County, Mass., 1640-1872" by L. Vernon Briggs, 1889.



RESIDENCE OF COL. L. VERNON AND MARY (CABOT) BRIGGS AND THE BIRTHPLACE
OF THEIR SON, LLOYD CABOT BRIGGS, 64 BEACON STREET, BOSTON
BUILT 1811, RESTORED AFTER A FIRE IN 1825

The Otis, Cushing, Thomas, Kent, Dunham and Mayhew families are among those of Plymouth County and Martha's Vineyard from whom Dr. Briggs is also descended. Among his most noted ancestors on his father's side were Dr. Isaac⁴ Otis (b. 1699, d. 1777) and Dr. James⁵ Otis (b. 1734, d. 1807) the first two regularly educated physicians of Scituate. Hon. James Otis, the Revolutionary Patriot, was the brother of Dr. Briggs' ancestor. Col. John² Cushing of Scituate (b. 1627, d. 1708), Deputy 1676, 1679, 1682, 1686 and Assistant 1689-1692 of Plymouth Colony, and Judge of the Plymouth County Court or Common Pleas, 1692-1696; Col. Ezekiel⁴ Cushing of Falmouth (now Portland) Me. (b. 1698, d. 1765) Commander of a Maine Regiment in the French and Indian Wars and Judge of the Cumberland County Court of Common Pleas, 1760-1765. Hon. Nathaniel³ Thomas of Marshfield, Mass., (b. 1643, d. 1718) Deputy to the Plymouth Colony Court, 1672, 1677, 1682-1685, 1690-1692, Councillor of Massachusetts, 1693-1703 and Judge of Plymouth County Court of Common Pleas, 1692-1712, of the Plymouth County Probate Court, 1702-1718 and of the Superior Court of Massachusetts, 1712-1718, Ichabod Thomas (b. 1733, d. 1788) who built on North River the ship *Beaver* from which the tea was thrown over into Boston Harbor and the *Bedford*, the first ship to carry the American flag to Great Britain or any British port and John Thomas who came to Plymouth from Careswell, Eng. with Gov. Edward Winslow in 1635 in the ship *Hopewell*, Capt. Babb, Master. Through his mother, Dr. Briggs is descended from Noah Brooks⁶ Kent (b. 1806, d. 1861) a noted ship-builder of South Boston, Richard¹ Warren (b. 1580, d. 1628) one of the Pilgrim fathers who came to Plymouth in *The Mayflower* in 1620; Hon. Josiah⁶ Dunham of South Boston (b. 1776, d. 1857), proprietor of one of the largest cordage works in the United States, an extensive owner of real estate in Boston and one of the first Aldermen of Boston, 1834-1836, was interested with Col. Thomas Handasyd Perkins and William Tudor in developing South Boston into a beautiful residential district. Gov. Thomas Mayhew of Edgartown (b. 1593, d. 1682) Deputy to the

Massachusetts General Court 1636-1641, 1643, 1644, Proprietor 1641-1671 and Governor 1671-1682 of Martha's Vineyard. Hon. Thomas³ Mayhew of Chilmark (b. 1650, d. 1715), Judge 1692-1699, and Chief Justice 1699-1713 of the Dukes County Court of Common Pleas. Hon. Matthew³ Mayhew of Chilmark (b. 1648, d. 1710) Chief Magistrate of Martha's Vineyard 1682-1692, Representative to Massachusetts General Court, 1694, 1696, 1697, Chief-Justice of Dukes County Court of Common Pleas 1692-1699, and Judge of the Dukes County Probate Court, 1696-1710 and Hon. Paine⁴ Mayhew of Chilmark (b. 1677, d. 1761) Representative to the Massachusetts General Court, 1718, 1720, 1727, 1736, Judge, 1713-1718 and Chief Justice 1718-1733 of the Dukes County Court of Common Pleas and Judge 1718-1733 of the Dukes County Probate Court.

Dr. Lloyd Vernon⁸ Briggs decided early in life to study medicine and left the Boston Latin School for the Chauncey Hall School in order to take a preparatory course for entrance into the Harvard Medical School. When ready to take his entrance examinations he was too young to matriculate, being only fifteen years old, but was allowed to take the first year lectures. This he did during the term of 1879/80. In May 1880 he became ill with tuberculosis of the lungs and was sent by his physician Dr. H. I. Bowditch on a long sea voyage to the Sandwich Islands* where he became a Government Physician.† After he returned to the United States, being desirous of obtaining a degree of M.D. he studied for a year at the Tufts College Medical School but ill health again interrupted his studies. In 1897 he entered Dartmouth College Medical School, having been advised that the climate there would benefit him. After completing year's course at Dartmouth, he was advised to go South and in 1899 took his degree of M.D. at the Medical College of Virginia, since which time he has practiced his specialty of psychiatry.

*See "Around Cape Horn to Honolulu on the Bark *Amy Turner*, 1880" by L. Vernon Briggs, 1925.

†See "Experiences of a Medical Student in Honolulu and on the Island of Oahu in 1881" by L. Vernon Briggs, 1926.

In 1905 and 1907 he visited many hospitals and clinics for the insane in Europe and wrote a number of medical articles as a result of his experiences and studies there. Dr. Briggs has been Director of the New England Hospital for Women and Children, President of Ward XVI Associated Charities, Director of the Sharon Sanitarium, President of the Medical Staff of the Boston Dispensary, Vice-President of Boston Society of Examining Physicians, Member and Secretary of the Massachusetts State Board of Insanity during the years 1913, 1914, 1915, 1916, accepting this latter appointment in order to improve the deplorable situation then existing in the care and treatment of the mentally ill in Massachusetts and to reorganize the Board, changing it from an unpaid board without responsibility or authority to a paid board with authority and responsibility.*††

After having accomplished his purpose, including the regulation of private hospitals for the mentally ill, control of restraint, the early care of the mentally ill, the development of out-patient clinics, occupational therapy, the reorganization of the Board into a Department of Mental Diseases, etc., he resigned. Declining the urgent appeal of Governor McCall and his Executive Council to head the newly organized Department of Mental Diseases, he was asked to name his successor and chose Dr. George A. Kline who has carried out the policies and the laws inaugurated by Dr. Briggs. Since his resignation Dr. Briggs has been instrumental in placing on the statute books of Massachusetts, a law for the examination of criminals before trial. This law practically does away with the necessity of expert testimony or of the trial of mentally ill persons in criminal cases. He has also assisted in establishing a section of mental hygiene within the Department of Mental Diseases and a new hospital for the mentally ill of the Metropolitan District.

*"History of the Psychopathic Hospital, Boston" by L. Vernon Briggs and others, 1922.

†"Occupation *versus* Restraint. A History of the Passage of Two Bills through the Massachusetts Legislature" by L. Vernon Briggs, 1923.

‡"A Victory for Progress in Mental Medicine Defeat of Reactionaries. The History of an Intrigue," by L. Vernon Briggs, 1924.

Dr. Briggs is on the Council of the American Psychiatric Association and a member of many other medical societies in this country and in Europe, including the Société Médico-Psychologique of France, the Société Clinique de Médecine of Paris and the Royal Medico-Psychological Association of Great Britain. Besides books on genealogy, history and travel referred to in the notes of the present volume, Dr. Briggs has written "The Manner of Man that Kills" and other medical books and papers.

In 1916 Dr. Briggs became a member of the Committee for war work of the National Committee for Mental Hygiene and later was appointed by Governor McCall the medical member of the Massachusetts Committee of Public Safety of 100. He entered the Military service of the United States in the World War in July 1917 and on 8 Aug. 1917 was assigned to headquarters of the Northeastern Department by order No. 185 signed by Maj.-General Bliss: "For the purpose of making the examination of the personnel of the National Guard of New England in his specialty." Having with his assistants completed this examination which included the 26th Division, he was on 7 Sept. 1917 appointed by Pres. Woodrow Wilson a Major in the Medical Corps of the United States Army and assigned to duty at Camp Devens, where he served as Chief of the neuro-psychiatric service at the Base Hospital and later also as Division Psychiatrist of the 76th Division. At Camp Devens Major Briggs and his assistants examined 170,478 soldiers, rejecting 1,787 for neuro-psychiatric causes. Of these Major Briggs personally examined nearly 100,000. On 2 July 1918 he sailed with the 76th Division on the transport steamship *Aquitania*. The division spent some days in camp at Cherbourg and was then sent to the S. O. S. Sector of the Army at St. Amand Mont-rond, France. After organizing several hospitals in this sector and serving as consultant at Issoudon Aviation Centre, Mars and Mesvres Hospital centres, of over 40,000 beds altogether, Major Briggs was ordered to the Hospital Centre at Commercy, nine miles south of St. Mihiel, organized for the anticipated drive on Metz. Here he was Chief Consultant in neuro-psychiatry and examined every

- Governor or Colony President
- Deputy-Governor
- Assistant or Councillor
- Deputy or Representative
- J.S.C. — Judge of Superior Court
- J.C.C. — Judge of County Court
- J.P.C. — Judge of Probate Court
- Passenger in Mayflower 1620
- College Graduate

FATHER'S FATHER:

B. Boston 24 Feb 1611
D. Boston 18 Dec 1685
R. Boston & Haverhill, Mass.

B. Boston 24 Feb 1611
D. Boston 18 Dec 1685
R. Boston & Haverhill, Mass.

B. Boston 24 Feb 1611
D. Boston 18 Dec 1685
R. Boston & Haverhill, Mass.

B. Boston 24 Feb 1611
D. Boston 18 Dec 1685
R. Boston & Haverhill, Mass.

B. Boston 24 Feb 1611
D. Boston 18 Dec 1685
R. Boston & Haverhill, Mass.

(FATHER)

B. Boston 9 Aug 1611
D. Boston 18 Dec 1685
R. Boston, Mass.

B. Boston 9 Aug 1611
D. Boston 18 Dec 1685
R. Boston, Mass.

B. Boston 9 Aug 1611
D. Boston 18 Dec 1685
R. Boston, Mass.

B. Boston 9 Aug 1611
D. Boston 18 Dec 1685
R. Boston, Mass.

FATHER'S MOTHER:

B. Boston 9 Aug 1611
D. Boston 18 Dec 1685
R. Boston & Haverhill, Mass.

B. Boston 9 Aug 1611
D. Boston 18 Dec 1685
R. Boston & Haverhill, Mass.

B. Boston 9 Aug 1611
D. Boston 18 Dec 1685
R. Boston & Haverhill, Mass.

B. Boston 9 Aug 1611
D. Boston 18 Dec 1685
R. Boston & Haverhill, Mass.

ANCESTORS OF

B. Boston, Mass. 17 June 1629

B. Boston, Mass. 17 June 1629

B. Boston, Mass. 17 June 1629

B. Boston, Mass. 17 June 1629

B. Boston, Mass. 17 June 1629

MOTHER'S FATHER:

B. Boston 17 June 1629
D. Boston 18 Dec 1685
R. Boston & Haverhill, Mass.

B. Boston 17 June 1629
D. Boston 18 Dec 1685
R. Boston & Haverhill, Mass.

B. Boston 17 June 1629
D. Boston 18 Dec 1685
R. Boston & Haverhill, Mass.

B. Boston 17 June 1629
D. Boston 18 Dec 1685
R. Boston & Haverhill, Mass.

MOTHER

B. Boston 17 June 1629
D. Boston 18 Dec 1685
R. Boston & Haverhill, Mass.

B. Boston 17 June 1629
D. Boston 18 Dec 1685
R. Boston & Haverhill, Mass.

B. Boston 17 June 1629
D. Boston 18 Dec 1685
R. Boston & Haverhill, Mass.

B. Boston 17 June 1629
D. Boston 18 Dec 1685
R. Boston & Haverhill, Mass.

(MOTHER'S MOTHER)

B. Boston 17 June 1629
D. Boston 18 Dec 1685
R. Boston & Haverhill, Mass.

B. Boston 17 June 1629
D. Boston 18 Dec 1685
R. Boston & Haverhill, Mass.

B. Boston 17 June 1629
D. Boston 18 Dec 1685
R. Boston & Haverhill, Mass.

B. Boston 17 June 1629
D. Boston 18 Dec 1685
R. Boston & Haverhill, Mass.

CHART No. 1

- Soldier in Pequot War 1637
- Soldier in King Philip's War 1675-6
- Soldier in French Wars 1680-1761
- Soldier in Revolution 1775-1783
- Soldier in War of 1812
- Soldier in Civil War 1861-1865
- Soldier in Spanish War 1898
- Soldier in World War 1914-1918

B. Boston 17 June 1629
D. Boston 18 Dec 1685
R. Boston & Haverhill, Mass.

man received. While here an average of 480 sick and wounded were received from the front line trenches every twenty-four hours. From Commercy Major Briggs was ordered to the front line to facilitate the prompt evacuation of the neuro-psychiatric casualties from the triages and dressing stations, and at the time of the Armistice was at the dressing station at Harricourt close to Sedan, the farthest objective reached by the American troops. After the Armistice he was ordered to the Second Division as Division Psychiatrist on the staff of Maj.-Gen. John A. Lejeune and was there promoted to rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. While serving in Germany with the 2nd Division, Colonel Briggs was detailed by the Chief Surgeon of the A. E. F. as commanding officer in charge of fifteen officers and 687 sick and wounded sailing from St. Nazaire, 9 Mar. 1919 for the United States, on board the U. S. Naval Transport *Rijndam*, his orders reading: "Then to return to his Division in Germany." He arrived at Newport News, Va., 20 Mar. 1919. After delivering his sick and wounded to hospitals, he was ordered to the Surgeon General's office at Washington, D. C. where he learned his Division had left Germany for the U. S. and he received an Honorable Discharge, 24 Mar. 1919. The same day he was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel in the Reserve where he has served ever since, attached to the Surgeon General's office on a Branch assignment. On 20 Oct. 1922 he was promoted to the rank of Colonel. Appointed 13 Aug. 1927 Colonel Auxiliary U. S. Army.

Colonel Briggs is now President of the "Associated Veteran's Societies Incorporated" which includes the organizations in which Massachusetts men have served, such as the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th, 26th, 76th Divisions, the American Legion, Veterans of Foreign Wars, and the Veteran organizations of the Spanish War and Civil War. He is also Consultant in the U. S. Veteran's Bureau, Medical Service, Washington, Chairman of the Hospitalization and Rehabilitation Committees of the American Legion and on an Advisory Committee of the Department of Mental Diseases of Massachusetts.

Child of Dr. L. Vernon and Mary Tileston (Cabot) Briggs:

- i. LLOYD CABOT⁷ BRIGGS*, born in Boston, 27 June 1909, prepared for college at the Country Day School for Boys of Boston (the second country day school organized in America) where Henry B. Cabot, Jr., Powell Cabot, Paul Cabot, Charles Cabot, Handasyd Cabot, Joe Lee and other members of the Cabot family also prepared for college. L. Cabot⁷ Briggs graduated from the Country Day School, 9 June 1927 and the same year was admitted to Harvard College.

98. WILHELMINA DOUGLAS⁶ CABOT (55. *John Frazier*⁵, *Joseph*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Philadelphia, Pa., 1 Nov. 1861; died in Elizabeth, N. J., 4 May 1924; married in Elizabeth, as his second wife, 8 June 1887, KENDERTON SMITH⁹ BREWSTER, born in Philadelphia, 23 July 1854, died in Elizabeth, 20 Jan. 1916, son of James Drew⁸ (*Martin*⁷, *Martin*⁶, *Wrestling*⁵, *Wrestling*⁴, *Wrestling*³, *Love*², *Elder William*¹) and Deborah (Grant) Brewster.

Elder William¹ Brewster (b. about 1565, d. 1644), educated at Peterhouse College, Cambridge University, was the leader in organizing in 1606 a Separatist Church at his home, Scrooby Manor House, England, and in 1608 went with this congregation to Leyden in Holland on account of persecution. In 1620 he emigrated with the "Pilgrim Fathers" in *The Mayflower* to Plymouth, Mass. where he was their ruling elder and spiritual leader until his death, 10 Apr. 1644.

Kenderton Smith⁹ Brewster was a freight broker in New York City and resided in Elizabeth, N. J.

Children of Kenderton Smith⁹ and Wilhelmina Douglas (Cabot) Brewster, born in Elizabeth, N. J.:

- i. SOPHIE CABOT¹⁰ BREWSTER, born 31 Mar. 1889.
- ii. WRESTLING CABOT BREWSTER, born 15 June 1891; died 8 Oct. 1918.
- iii. KATHARINE RAMSAY BREWSTER, born 24 May 1894; died 27 Jan. 1898.

*Lloyd Cabot Briggs was christened Lloyd Vernon Briggs, Jr., but on his request and by order of the Probate Court of Plymouth County his name was changed on 6 July 1925 to Lloyd Cabot Briggs "his legal name hereafter."

99. ELIZABETH HAWLEY⁶ CABOT (55. *John Frazier*⁵, *Joseph*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Elizabeth, N. J., 29 Mar. 1866; died in Cleveland, Ohio, 3 Nov. 1901; married in Elizabeth, 5 Dec. 1888, EATON MCLEAN KEMPSTALL, born in Elizabeth, 8 Mar. 1864, died 28 Feb. 1903, son of Rev. Everard and Charlotte Augusta (Eaton) Kempshall:

Children of Eaton McLean and Elizabeth Hawley (Cabot) Kempshall:

- i. HELEN CABOT KEMPSTALL, born 14 Feb. 1890.
- ii. ANNA KEMPSTALL, born 25 Apr. 1891.
- iii. ELIZABETH KEMPSTALL, born 29 Sept. 1892; died 1 Oct. 1892.
- iv. EVERARD KEMPSTALL, born 21 Oct. 1895.

100. JOHN⁷ CABOT, JR. (59. *John*⁶, *M.D.*, *George Dodge*⁵, *John*⁴, *John*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Chicago, Ill., 11 May 1878, passed his childhood there and in Lawrence, Mass., and after 1885 was brought up in New York. He graduated at Columbia University, E.M. 1899, and is a mining and mechanical engineer by profession. His home is in Weehawken, N. J., in the same house as his parents.

He married first, in York, Me., 31 Aug. 1899, ANNIE ELDRIDGE WEBSTER, born in Norfolk, Conn., 10 Mar. 1879, died in Weehawken, N. J., 15 Oct. 1906.

He married secondly, in New York, 25 Mar. 1908, BERTHA A. MACKELLAR, born in Allendale, S. C., 14 Jan. 1879, daughter of James Duncan and Gesina (Lampe) MacKellar.

Children of John⁷ and Bertha (MacKellar) Cabot:

- i. JOHN⁸ CABOT, 3RD, born in New York, 18 Jan. 1909.
- ii. ROBERT WHITTIER CABOT, born in Weehawken, N. J., 14 Aug. 1910.

101. GEORGE DODGE⁷ CABOT (59. *John*⁶, *M.D.*, *George Dodge*⁵, *John*⁴, *John*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Lawrence, Mass., 6 July 1881, in early childhood was taken by his parents in their removal to New York. He graduated at Columbia University, E.M. 1903, and has since been en-

gaged in mechanical, construction and industrial engineering. During the World War he became in 1915 an engineer for the Remington Arms and Amunition Company in Connecticut, and resided in Milford, Conn. In 1921 he removed to Roanoke, Va., to take charge of extensive building construction there. His present (1927) address is 413 East Broad Street, Chester, Pa.

He married in Lowell, Mass., 9 Jan. 1909, HELEN⁸ PERRY, born there, 24 Aug. 1882, daughter of Oliver Hazard⁷ (*Lieut. Oliver Hazard⁶, Commodore Oliver Hazard⁵, Christophers Raymond⁴, Freeman³, Benjamin², Edward¹*) and Sarah Augusta (Haggett) Perry; she died in Roanoke, Va., 14 Dec. 1922. Her great-grandfather, Commodore Oliver Hazard⁵ Perry, commanded the American fleet in the famous battle on Lake Erie, 10 Sept. 1813, in which the opposing British flotilla was destroyed.

Children of George Dodge⁷ and Helen (Perry) Cabot:

- i. GEORGE DODGE⁸ CABOT, born 18 Sept. 1910.
- ii. OLIVER HAZARD PERRY CABOT, born 6 June 1914.

102. FRANCIS HIGGINSON⁷ CABOT, Jr. (64. *Francis Higginson⁶, Francis⁵, Frederick⁴, Francis³, Joseph², John¹*), born at Staten Island, N. Y., 13 Feb. 1895, graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1917. During the World War he entered the Officers' Material School in Cambridge, 18 June 1917; was promoted Chief Quartermaster, 15 July 1917; commissioned Ensign, 18 Sept. 1917, and ordered to U. S. S. *Connecticut*, 15 Oct. 1917; was commissioned (temporary) ensign, 13 Mar. 1918, and (temporary) lieutenant, 21 Sept. 1918, United States Navy; resigned 13 Dec. 1918. He is now (1927) one of the Vice-Presidents of Stone & Webster, Incorporated, of Boston and New York.

F. H. Cabot has always resided in New York, and his present (1927) home is at 127 East 94th Street.

He married in New York City, 18 Apr. 1921, CURRIE DUKE MATHEWS, born there, 13 Dec. 1899, daughter of Wilbur Knox and Currie (Duke) Mathews, grand-daughter of Brig.-Gen. Basil Duke, C.S.A., and grand-niece of Brig.-Gen. John Hunt Morgan, C.S.A. General Duke was a son

of Capt. Nathaniel Duke, U. S. N., and grandson of Basil Duke who married Charlotte Marshall, sister of Hon. John Marshall, LL.D., of Virginia (b. 1755, d. 1835), the celebrated chief-justice of the United States Supreme Court, 1801-1835.

Children of Francis Higginson⁷ and Currie Duke (Mathews) Cabot, born in New York City:

- i. MARY CURRIE⁸ CABOT, born 8 Sept. 1922.
- ii. FRANCIS HIGGINSON CABOT, 3RD., born 6 Aug. 1925.

103. CHILTON RICHARDSON⁷ CABOT (70. *Chilton*⁶, *Follen*⁵, *Frederick*⁴, *Francis*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Wal-tham, Mass., 12 Dec. 1895, since about six years of age has lived in Concord, Mass., and attended Harvard College, 1913-1917. Upon his marriage in 1926 he settled in Cambridge, Mass.

During the World War he started training at Plattsburg, N. Y., in May 1917 and was commissioned a Second-Lieutenant of Field Artillery, 15 Aug. 1917; was ordered to Camp Shelby, Miss., 29 Sept. 1917; commissioned Second-Lieutenant of Field Artillery, U. S. A., 26 Oct. 1917; promoted First-Lieutenant, 5 July 1918; ordered to Camp Jackson, S. C., 15 Mar. 1919; sailed for France, 15 May 1919 and served in Army of Occupation on the Rhine, Germany, to 29 Aug. 1919. He resigned from the army, 21 Dec. 1919.

He married in Canton, Mass., 2 Oct. 1926, MIRIAM SHEPARD, daughter of Willis Stratton and Marion (Thompson) Shepard of Boston and Ponkapoag in Canton.

104. ELIZABETH⁷ CABOT (75. *Samuel*⁶, *Samuel*⁵, *M.D.*, *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Chelsea, Mass., 7 Oct. 1880; married in Boston, Mass., 19 Dec. 1908, HENRY⁹ LYMAN, M.D., born in Brookline, Mass., 7 Nov. 1878, son of Col. Theodore⁸ (*Theodore*⁷, *Theodore*⁶, *Rev. Isaac*⁵, *Moses*⁴, *Moses*³, *John*², *Richard*¹) and Elizabeth (Russell) Lyman. Col. Theodore⁸ Lyman, LL.D. (b. 1833, d. 1897), graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1855, served as Colonel in the Civil War, 1863-1865, and was a Member of the United States Congress of 1883-85. He was an authority

on natural history and was Massachusetts Commissioner on Inland Fisheries for seventeen years. He served as an Overseer of Harvard College, 1868-1888, and received its Honorary Degree of LL.D. in 1891.

Henry Lyman was prepared for college at Noble & Greenough's School and graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1901. After seven years of business life in Boston, he entered the Harvard Medical School where he graduated, M.D. 1912. Since then he has studied, experimented, and worked as a biological chemist at the Harvard Medical School.

During the World War he was commissioned a First-Lieutenant in the Medical Reserve Corps, 6 May 1917; was soon sent to Base Hospital No. Five in France; promoted to Captain, 11 Aug. 1917, and Major, 20 Aug. 1918; returned to United States, 20 Apr. 1919, and was discharged, 6 May 1919. Dr. Lyman resides at 190 Commonwealth Avenue, Boston, and has a summer estate at Ponkapoag in Canton, Mass.

Children of Dr. Henry⁹ and Elizabeth (Cabot) Lyman:

- i. CORA¹⁰ LYMAN, born 26 Feb. 1910.
- ii. CHARLES PEIRSON LYMAN, born 23 Sept. 1912.
- iii. HENRY LYMAN, born 30 Oct. 1915.

105. SAMUEL⁷ CABOT (75. *Samuel*⁶, *Samuel*⁵, *M.D.*, *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Brookline, Mass., 30 Apr. 1884, graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1906, and studied chemistry at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, 1906-1909. Meanwhile he had also entered the offices of Samuel Cabot, Incorporated, the Chemical Manufacturing plant in Chelsea, Mass., founded by his father in 1876, of which in 1910 he became President. He is also President of the Polygon Products Company and a Director of the Sulpho-Naphthol Company. During the World War he was commissioned a First-Lieutenant of Infantry, 26 May 1917; promoted Captain, 15 Aug. 1917; detailed to Camp Devens, Mass., 27 Aug. 1917; promoted Major, 30 Dec. 1917; sailed for France, 5 July 1918; was detailed to the One hundred and sixth Infantry, Twenty-seventh Division,

6 Dec. 1918; returned to United States and was discharged, 6 Mar. 1919; was commissioned Major of Infantry, Officer's Reserve Corps, 13 June 1919.

Samuel Cabot's offices are at 141 Milk Street, Boston, and his home is at 241 Perkins Street, Jamaica Plain.

He married in Newburyport, Mass., 16 Oct. 1909, NANCY GRAVES, born there, 8 Jan. 1889, daughter of Edmund P. and Mary W. (Caldwell) Graves.

Children of Samuel⁷ and Nancy (Graves) Cabot:

- i. SAMUEL⁸ CABOT, born in Canton, Mass., 23 Sept. 1910 is a student (1927) at St. Mark's School, Southborough Mass.
- ii. HELEN AUGUSTA CABOT, born in Boston, 24 Dec. 1911.
- iii. ANNE FELLOWES CABOT, born in Canton, 27 Apr. 1915.
- iv. ELIZABETH CABOT, born in Newton, 9 Jan. 1918.

106. JAMES JACKSON⁷ CABOT (78. *Godfrey Lowell*⁶, *Samuel*⁵, *M.D.*, *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Cambridge, Mass., 24 Sept. 1891, graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1913, studied mechanical engineering at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, 1915-16, and spent a year learning the details of his father's business.

During the World War he enlisted as private in the Aviation Section of the Signal Corps, 4 Sept. 1917; trained at Massachusetts Institute of Technology, at Benbrook Field and Camp Hicks, Texas; was commissioned Second-Lieutenant in Aviation Section of United States Signal Corps, 14 Feb. 1918; sailed for England in 182nd Aero Squadron, 16 May 1918; was detailed to aviation schools in England; joined the 88th Aero Squadron in France, 29 Oct. 1918; was engaged in the Meuse-Argonne Offensive; returned to the United States, 3 Jan. 1919; and was discharged, 8 Jan. 1919.

Soon after his return from war service, he re-entered his father's business, has been manager of gas wells and in charge of pipe-line construction, and since 1922 has been Vice-President and a Director of Godfrey L. Cabot, Incorporated. His headquarters are in Charleston, W. Va., where he has resided at 1562 Kanawha Street since his marriage.

He married in Boston, Mass., 10 May 1919, CATHARINE REES RUSH, born in Germantown, Pa., daughter of William R. and Jane (Hare) Rush.

Child of James Jackson⁷ and Catharine Rees (Rush) Cabot:

i. JANE RUSH⁸ CABOT, born in Boston, Mass., 1 July 1923.

107. ELEANOR⁷ CABOT (78. *Godfrey Lowell*⁶, *Samuel*⁵, *M.D.*, *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), was born in Cohasset, Mass., 24 Sept. 1893. She married in Beverly, Mass., 16 Aug. 1919, RALPH BRADLEY, born in Boston, Mass., 21 Apr. 1888, son of Leverett and Susan Greenough (Hinckley) Bradley. He graduated at Harvard College A.B. 1909, and from the Harvard School of Business Administration, M.B.A. 1910. Prior to the World War he had been a member of Battery A, Massachusetts National Guard and 2nd Lieutenant of Battery A of Haverhill, Mass., 2nd Massachusetts Field Artillery.

Soon after the United States entered the World War he was commissioned Captain in the 14th Railway Engineers, 9 June 1917; sailed for France, 27 July 1917; was transferred to the 2nd Army Corps, 9 July 1918; promoted Major of Engineers, 12 Nov. 1918; took part in the battle of Cambrai, the Somme Defensive, and the Ypres, Somme and Meuse-Argonne Offensives of 1918; returned to the United States, 2 Apr. 1919; and was discharged 4 Apr. 1919.

Ralph Bradley is a member of the firm of Houghton & Co., cotton brokers, at 40 Central Street, Boston, and resides at 166 Bay State Road.

Children of Ralph and Eleanor (Cabot) Bradley, born in Boston, Mass.:

- i. ELIZABETH CABOT BRADLEY, born 23 May 1920.
- ii. JOHN MOORS BRADLEY, born 27 Sept. 1922.
- iii. HANNAH LOWELL BRADLEY, born 1 Nov. 1926.

108. THOMAS DUDLEY⁷ CABOT (78. *Godfrey Lowell*⁶, *Samuel*⁵, *M.D.* *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Cambridge, Mass., 1 May 1897, graduated at Harvard College, A.B. (*cum laude*), 1920, as of 1919. He was in his

second year in college when the United States entered the World War. On 27 Aug. 1917 he enlisted as private in the Aviation Section of the United States Signal Corps, and on 6 Oct. 1917 was detailed for training to the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. He was ordered to Kelly Field, Tex., 1 Dec. 1917, was commissioned 2nd. Lieutenant in the Aviation Section of the Signal Corps, 31 Jan. 1918; was appointed an Instructor at Kelly Field in June 1918; was transferred to the Naval Air Station at Miami, Fla., in Nov. 1918; and was discharged 14 Dec. 1918. After graduation at Harvard he became associated with his father's business interests in gas and oil production in West Virginia. In this connection he is a director of the Gas Products Company, a director and treasurer of the Salem Gasoline Company, and secretary, treasurer and a director of Godfrey L. Cabot, Incorporated. His offices are at 294 Washington Street, Boston, and his home is on Oxbow Road, Weston, Mass.

He married in Weston, Mass., 15 May 1920, VIRGINIA WELLINGTON, born in Medford, Mass., 23 Sept. 1900, daughter of Louis B. and Louise (Lawton) Wellington.

Children of Thomas Dudley⁷ and Virginia (Wellington) Cabot, born in Boston, Mass.:

- i. LOUIS WELLINGTON⁸ CABOT, born 3 Aug. 1921.
- ii. THOMAS DUDLEY CABOT, born 15 Oct. 1922.
- iii. ROBERT MOORS CABOT, born 1 Feb. 1924.

109. ETHEL⁷ CABOT (84. *Francis Elliot*⁶, *James Elliot*⁵, *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Milton, Mass., 16 Oct. 1889; married first in Fall River, Mass., 28 Apr. 1914, Charles F. Borden, born there about 1892, son of Charles F. and Annie (Remington) Borden. They lived a few years in the suburbs of Fall River and then removed to California. She married secondly GEORGE L. GRAY.

Children of Ethel ⁷(Cabot) and George L. Gray:

- i. FREDERICK GRAY, born 28 May 1915.
- ii. RITA CABOT GRAY, born 23 Aug. 1922.
- iii. ETHEL GRAY, born 4 Mar. 1926.

110. MARJORY⁷ CABOT (84. *Francis Elliot*⁶, *James Elliot*⁵, *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), was born in Milton, Mass., 12 Sept. 1893. She married in Milton, 8 June 1920, RICHARD CUNNINGHAM⁹ WARE, born there, 10 May 1882, son of William Rotch⁸ (*Rev. John F. W.*⁷, *Rev. Henry*⁶, *S.T.D.*, *Rev. Henry*⁵, *S.T.D.*, *John*⁴, *Joseph*³, *Capt. John*², *Robert*¹) and Alice Hathaway (Cunningham) Ware.

The first of this Ware line of note was Rev. Henry⁵ Ware, S.T.D. (b. 1764, d. 1845), who graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1785, was Pastor of the First Parish of Hingham, Mass., 1787–1805, was Hollis Professor of Divinity at Harvard College, 1805–1840, and served as Acting-President of the College in 1810 and 1828. Rev. Henry⁶ Ware, S.T.D. (b. 1794, d. 1843), graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1812, was Pastor of the Second Church in Boston, 1817–1830, was Professor of pulpit eloquence at Harvard College, 1829–1842, and served as an overseer, 1820–1830. Rev. John F. W.⁷ Ware graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1838, and William Rotch⁸ Ware was a graduate in 1871.

Richard Cunningham⁹ Ware was prepared for college at Milton Academy and graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1904. During the ensuing ten years he was assistant-secretary and later a vice-president of the Boston Consolidated Gas Company. For the same period he was a member of Battery A, Field Artillery, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia of which he was commissioned 2nd Lieutenant in 1914. During the World War he volunteered in 1916 for service with the French army and served from 2 Feb. 1916 to 12 Dec. 1916 in the American Field Service Ambulance Section 4 on the Toul and Verdun Fronts. He returned home early in 1917, and trained at Plattsburg; was commissioned a Captain of Field Artillery, 15 Aug. 1917; assigned to Battery D, 303 Field Artillery, Seventy-sixth Division, in Sept. 1917; sailed for France, 16 July 1918; took part in battles in the Troyon Sector and in the Meuse-Argonne Offensive; returned to the United States, 26 Apr. 1919 and was discharged 2 May 1919. Since 1920 he has been a stock broker in the Boston office of Dillon, Read & Co., bankers and brokers of New York. He resides in Milton, Mass., and has a summer place in Cohasset, Mass.

Children of Richard Cunningham and Marjory (Cabot) Ware:

- i. CARY WARE, born 28 Nov. 1921.
- ii. HUGH CABOT WARE, born 3 Jan. 1927.

111. EDWARD⁷ CABOT (84. *Francis Elliot*⁶, *James Elliot*⁵, *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Milton, Mass., 13 May 1898, graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1920. During the World War he was under military age, but was in training in the Harvard Naval Unit. He is now (1927) engaged in business at Glens Falls, N. Y., where he also resides.

He married in Milton, Mass., 9 Apr. 1925, EUNICE JOHNSON, born about 1908, daughter of Samuel and Josephine (Forbush) Johnson.

112. ELIZABETH D.⁷ CABOT (86. *Thomas Handasyd*⁶, *James Elliot*⁵, *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born 1 Apr. 1902; married in Dublin, N. H., 4 Sept. 1922, HENRY⁹ HOLT, JR., born in New Rochelle, N. Y., 18 July 1889, son of Henry⁸ (*Dan*⁷, *Philemon*⁶, *Dan*⁵, *Daniel*⁴, *Joseph*³, *John*², *William*¹) and Florence (Taber) Holt.

Henry⁸ Holt, LL.D. (b. 1840, d. 1926), graduated at Yale College, A.B. 1862, and at the Columbia University Law School, LL.B. 1864. From 1864 to 1873 he was in the employ of G. P. Putnam, the noted New York publisher, and in 1873 he established the publishing house of Henry Holt & Co. This company became a most important publishing house and Mr. Holt remained at its head for over half a century until his death.

Henry⁹ Holt, Jr., graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1912. During the World War he served in the Signal Corps, enlisting as private, 14 Dec. 1917; was promoted Sergeant; commissioned 2nd Lieutenant, 11 Apr. 1918; sailed for France, 24 Sept. 1918; returned to the United States, 15 Mar. 1919; and was discharged 4 Apr. 1919. He has homes at 1160 Fifth Avenue, N. Y., and at Glen Head, Long Island.

113. THOMAS HANDASYD⁷ CABOT, JR. (86. *Thomas Handasyd*⁶, *James Elliot*⁵, *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹),

born in Boston, Mass., 16 Nov. 1904; prepared for college at the Country Day School, Newton, and St. George's School, Newport. He entered Harvard College in 1924 with the class of 1928, but left college in 1926 to enter business in New York.

He married in Dublin, N. H., 30 Oct. 1926, THEA BRUSH, daughter of George de Forest and Mittie Taylor (Whelpley) Brush. Mr. Brush is one of the most prominent American artists of the present time, resides in New York, and has a summer home in Dublin, N. H.

114. FRANCES ANNE⁷ CABOT (87. *Charles Mills*⁶, *James Elliot*⁵, *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born at Beverly Farms, Mass., 19 July 1894; was a student at Bryn Mawr College, 1910–1912; married in Beverly, Mass., 30 June 1914, MAURICE MACHADO OSBORNE, born in Salem, Mass., 11 Aug. 1886, son of Theodore Moody and Soledad Alicia (Machado) Osborne. Theodore Moody Osborne (b. 1849, d. 1899), graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1871, was a civil engineer, librarian and lawyer, 1871–1888, and a Clerk of the Suffolk County Superior Court, 1888–1899.

Maurice Machado Osborne graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1908 and S.B. 1910, and is a mechanical engineer by profession. During the World War he was commissioned Lieutenant in the Ordnance Reserve Corps, 30 July 1917; promoted Captain 30 June 1918; discharged 15 July 1919; and was commissioned Major, 19 Sept. 1919 in Reserve Corps. He resides (1927) at 367 Beacon Street, Boston.

Children of Maurice Machado and Frances Anne (Cabot) Osborne:

- i. THEODORE CABOT OSBORNE, born 27 Apr. 1915.
- ii. ELIZABETH OSBORNE, born 3 May 1919.
- iii. MAURICE MACHADO OSBORNE, born 13 February 1924.

115. PAUL CODMAN⁷ CABOT (91. *Henry Bromfield*⁶, *Walter Channing*⁵, *Samuel*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Joseph*², *John*¹), born in Brookline, Mass., 21 Oct. 1898, graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1921, and from the Harvard University School of Business Administration, B.A. 1923. During the World

War he enlisted as a private, 23 Oct. 1918, and was detailed for Field Artillery training to Camp Zachary Taylor, Ky.; was discharged 18 Jan. 1919, with a commission as 2nd. Lieutenant in the Field Artillery Officers Reserve Corps. He is engaged in banking in Boston and resides (1927) on Chestnut Street, Needham, Mass.

He married in Dedham, Mass., 20 Sept. 1924, VIRGINIA CONVERSE, born in Brookline, Mass., 16 Feb. 1900, daughter of Frederick Shepherd and Emma C. (Tudor) Converse of Westwood, Mass.

Mr. Converse was born in Newton, Mass., 5 Jan. 1871, graduated at Harvard College, A.B. 1893, studied music in Germany, and is a noted composer. He has been Instructor in Harmony (1899-1901) and Professor of Theory and Composition at the New England Conservatory of Music in Boston, and Instructor (1901-1904) and Assistant-Professor (1904-1907) of music at Harvard University.

Child of Paul Codman and Virginia (Converse) Cabot:

i. VIRGINIA CONVERSE CABOT, born 25 Dec. 1925.

CHAPTER XXVII

VARIED MATERIAL IMPORTANT TO THIS HISTORY DISCOVERED
TOO LATE TO BE EMBODIED IN ITS PROPER PLACE

Salem, January 22, 1713—14

MR. CABOTT (GEORGE CABOT?)

Sir,

I received yours of the 4th current whereby I understand ye brigantine should not be got to her port having had so much good weather there as you say, which has been quite contrary here, for we have had extraordinary bad weather, and likewise our harbour has been frozen so it costs us a great deal of trouble. . . You had best shave ye staves or nott, which I believe will not be proper by reason they'll have nothing left for to burn them. I have given to my son, for you and him to take one another's advice for ye best, and all according to charter party, and to take care to break no Acts of Trade wheresoever you go. The business being done ready to go to sea, we was ready all the business done only that of which you may be informed of ye vessel's crew. You are pleased to press for ye money wch I hope you have now wth you and I also sent two hhds. of rumm, three barrels of sugar, fours hd. of molasses, which I put on board, nott knowing what to do, having left no orders wth me, neither writt nor come to sign orders for ye master to sail. I have sent you an account with additions of charges which ammounts to Six lb. Twelve Shillings and two pence.

Boston, Nov. ye 18, 1713

Mr. Inglish is destined this day to go by land, but I can not til next Munday, and then by mount and mare, ye best of my way the salt and rum and sugar if got ready to put aboard ye next morning after you parted from me if a sloop is conditioned to send by belonging to Beverly that I could send by but ye salt I am afraid to venture being in open sloop I have left it to brother to advise with you and agree together. Would be glad to hyer before you go what you conclude. . .

GEORGE CABOT.

John Winslow and *Mary Chilton* were married at Plymouth about 1624. They moved to Boston about 1657 and later bought a home on Spring Lane where now (1927) the building occupied by

the Second Nat'l. Bank stands. Here John died in 1674. Their house was only a stone's throw from that occupied by Ann Hutchinson, another Cabot ancestor — (See page 219).

On p. 113 of vol. 1 of the Essex Institute, FRANCIS³ CABOT, JR. appears on a muster roll of a Salem company of 81 volunteers, commanded by Capt. Samuel Flagg, who marched on 4 Aug. 1778 to assist Gen. John Sullivan's army then operating against the British garrison at Newport, R. I. After the battle of Rhode Island, on 29 Aug., the American army withdrew to the mainland. This Francis Cabot³ was b. in 1757, son of Joseph² Cabot (*John*¹).

Salem, April 9, 1771

"Last Saturday died, in the Bloom of Youth, Miss Elizabeth Cabot, second daughter of Francis Cabot, Esq., of this town. This young lady's life was a pattern of Virtue, and an honour to her sex. Her death is most sincerely lamented by all who knew her. Her remains are to be interred To-Morrow afternoon."

Mr. Hall, in your Gazette of To-Morrow, please to give a place to the following Lines, sacred to the Memory of the amiable Miss Elizabeth Cabot, second daughter of Francis Cabot, Esq., who bid adieu to this Vale of Tears on Saturday the 6th of April, 1771, Aetatis 20. Yrs. &c. April 8, 1771. Philo.

Come, every Tender Heart, pour forth your Woe,
 The Young, the Good, the Fair Eliza mourn,
 Cropt in the bud of Life . . .
 But Yesterday, she shone among the Nymphs;
 And when she made a Lover, made a Friend.
 Oh! Call to mind, ye Fair, this Maiden's Worth,
 Her Artless Bloom, her Unaffected Charms;
 Who, grateful to the Hand who gives us all,
 Ne'er borrowed Graces to ensnare the Heart;
 Wisdom and Mildness, Ease and Native Truth,
 Improv'd by Taste, were all the Arts she Knew;
 These shed a dignity on all her ways,
 That won Respect unthought of by herself;
 Cheerful she trod the Path to purer Joys,
 Averse to Dissipation's Fatal Snare.
 Alas! While thus I speak but half her Praise
 What sorrows must her weeping Parents feel.
 A Father, Mother, Brother, Sister, Friend,
 Each dear, each tender Tie laments her fall.

Ye Youth and Fair, who yet have Life, attend,
 See, from afar, the Funeral Pomp begins;
 There fix your Mind's Eye; view the poor Remains
 Eliza's better part is blest Above.
 Friendship's last Debt, in various forms, behold,
 Of numerous Equipage most justly paid.
 While thus we view the sad, the solemn scene,
 Which Morn, or Noon or Night o'ertakes us all,
 Let us Request of Heav'n Eliza's Fate,
 Beloved while living, and when dead, revered.

Essex Gazette, Issue of April 9, 1771.

A FINE STAND FOR BUSINESS

To be sold at Public Vendue, on Saturday the 14th, inst. The house of the Subscriber, being a brick building, situated in Essex Street, four doors east of the corner of Summer Street, being formerly part of the estate of William Cabot. For nearly 12 months past it has been occupied in front as a Dry Goods Store. It has two rooms back of the front room, and three lodging chambers, besides the front parlour over the room occupied as a store. It will conveniently accommodate a family, being entirely finished throughout, and having a cellar under the whole building. It receives the water of the Aqueduct, and has a convenient back yard. For business it is one of the most public and eligible situations in Salem; and as a shop it shows to uncommon advantage. The conditions of sale will be explained at time of sale.

Cornelius Wing. Salem, 3 mo, 6, 1801.

Salem Gazette, March 6, 1801.

Andrew Higginson, *Est*, conveyed property in *New Salem*, Mass., Feb. 1, 1758 to Elizabeth Cabot ux Joseph, Joseph Cabot et ux and Susannah Higginson. Book 1 — 495

Hampshire Co. Deeds

Benjamin Southwick, Jr., conveyed property at *New Salem*, Mass., to Elizabeth Cabot, April 18, 1774. Book 4 — 311.

Hampshire Co. Deeds.

To Miss Eliza L. Cabot, (*See page 228*)

At Major J. Bent's

Brush Hill, Milton.

8 July, 1812, Thursday.

DEAR ELIZA,

I attended yesterday the court-house, to hear the trial of the cause between Mr. Lyman and Uncle Perkins — and was so

fortunate as to hear for about three hours the speeches of Mr. Otis, Mr. Dexter and the charge of Judge Parsons. You can easily imagine what an intellectual treat it was. There is something very impressive in a court of justice. It makes us feel the dignity of law — and impresses with a sense of the nature and security of our rights, and we rejoice, too, in the exemplification of the progress and improvement of society. There is a great want, however, in our courts of pomp and ceremony — Men need something more imposing to the sight, something addressd to the senses and imagination — for after all there is nothing very awful and majestic in the unadorned simplicity of Judge Parsons on the bench. . .

J. E. ABBOT.

To Miss Eliza L. Cabot
To Care of Samuel Cabot, Esq.,
Boston.

Exeter, 13 September, 1818.

DEAR ELIZA,

The first visit I should rejoice to make after seeing that spot to which duty and affection most strongly bind us, will be to Brookline, where I hear you spend the summer. How delightful must have been the circle with whom you mingled there. I do not know where your cottage, for Woodbined Cottage, I take it to be, is. . .

J. E. ABBOTT.

THOMAS BULL, of Hartford, Conn.

(Line of Ancestry of Samuel Cabot)

Ruth Bull, born 1652, was daughter of CAPT. THOMAS BULL, of Hartford, Conn., who came over in the *Hopewell*. He embarked at London, September 1635, aged twenty-five years; was first of Boston and Cambridge, but accompanied Parson Hooker to Connecticut. Wife was SUSANNA, (born 1610, died 1680, aged seventy years). He served in the Pequot War in 1637; and in 1675 was in command at Saybrook, when Andros attempted to gain the place for his master, the Duke of York, and he successfully resisted him. He died 1684, aged seventy-four years; his will named children: Thomas, David of Saybrook, who was baptized 9 Feb. 1651; Jonathan, baptized 25 Mar. 1649; Joseph of Hartford, daughter, Abigail Buck; daughter RUTH, born Hartford, Connecticut, wife of Andrew Bordman, of Cambridge; and another daughter

named Bunce. RUTH married ANDREW, son of WILLIAM BOARDMAN, of Cambridge, Mass., 15 Oct. 1669. Their son ANDREW married ELIZABETH TRUESDALE, born England, 10 Feb. 1673/4, daughter of RICHARD TRUESDALE, who was born in Lincolnshire, England before 1650. Their daughter RUTH BOARDMAN, born Cambridge, 19 Nov. 1698, married a Cabot ancestor, JOHN HIGGINSON, born Salem, 10 Jan. 1697/8, their daughter, ELIZABETH HIGGINSON, born Salem, 30 Mar. 1722, married 30 Mar. 1744, JOSEPH CABOT, baptized 24 July 1720, son of emigrant JOHN CABOT. (See Chapter V.)

From Brewster's "Rambles About Portsmouth, N. H.," first series, page 111:

"Governor Wentworth was a large owner in the town of Wolfborough, his farm being 2,300 acres and 1,500 in the adjoining towns of Brookfield and New Durham. The mansion house was 100 feet by 45 feet and other buildings corresponded. . . . The house was on the border of Smith's Pond, about 100 yards from the shore. . . . There was also another mansion in 1767 on Pleasant Street. It was in front of this house in 1775 that Fenton, a Royalist who sought refuge there, brought a field piece and threatened to bombard the house unless he was delivered up. . . . After this the Governor vacated the house and took refuge in the fort. In the parlor are marks of damage. The walls are covered with plush, and in the hall are full length portraits of the governors."

(This description was written in 1859.) (See Chapter X.)

Marquis de la Lafayette was imprisoned as a political suspect by the Prussians and Austrians, 1792 to 1797. He returned to France in 1799. (See Chapter XVI.)

Thomas Handasyd Perkins' mother left Boston with her children soon after intercourse with the country was closed by order of the British Commander-in-Chief, General Howe. In a letter she says: "The Battle of Bunker Hill took place soon after we left town." (See Chapter XVI.)

NAMES OF SOME OF THE CABOT VESSELS AND THEIR REGISTERS

Ship *Dromo*, 492 65/95 tons. Owners Andrew Cabot, Joseph Lee, Jr., and Henry Lee. Registered 9 Jan. 1806. Built at Amesbury, 1804.

Brig. *Reaper*, 284 tons. Owners Andrew Cabot and Isaac Hinkley of Boston. Built, Medford, Mass., 1808 by Thatcher Magoun.

Ship *Chilo*, 413 tons. Owners Edward Cabot, Charles Hill and Kilby Page. Registered Boston, 10 Nov. 1838. Built at Duxbury, 1836 by Sylvanus Drew.

Ship *Palmyra*, 611 91/95 tons. Owners Edward Cabot, Joseph P. Wheeler, *et al.* Built, Medford, 1838, by Sprague & James.

Ship *Thomas H. Perkins*, 669 87/95 tons. Owners John E. Lodge and Henry Cabot. Built, Medford, 1844, by Samuel Lapham. Sold to New York, Jan. 1861. Sold British Acct. June 1863, and renamed *Anstruther*.

Brig. *Pedlar*, 125 tons. Owners, Joseph and Samuel Cabot of Boston. Built, Medford, 1815, by Thatcher Magoun.

Ship *Akbar*, 642 tons. Owners, 1839, Samuel Cabot, *et al.* Built, East Boston, 1839, by Samuel Hall.

Brig. *Isadore*, — tons. Owners, Samuel Cabot, Robt. G. Shaw and Robert B. Forbes. Sold to U. S. Government. Built at Duxbury, 183— by Sylvanus Drew.

Ship *Lerant*, 480 tons. Owners, Samuel Cabot, Thomas G. Cary, Thomas H. Perkins. Built, Medford, 1835, by Thatcher Magoun for above. Sold to Philadelphia.

One-half Brig. *Rose*, 150 tons. Owners, Samuel Cabot and R. B. Forbes. Built, Swansea, Mass., 1836 by Mason Barney. Sold foreign in 1840.

Brig. *Tarrier*, 155 tons. Owners, Samuel Cabot, Thomas H. and James Perkins, and John P. Cushing. Built, Medford, 1824, by Thatcher Magoun. Sold at Canton, China, Nov. 1830.

Ship *Bombay*, 482 tons. Owned, 1853 by Stephen Cabot and John R. Lee. Built at Medford, 1836, by Sprague & James. Wrecked on the "Gingerbread Ground," W. I., 18 June 1858, while bound from Las Palmas for Matanzas.

Ship *Raduga*, 686 tons. Registered 1855 by Cabot, Lee & Co. Built, Newbury, 1848 by Currier & Townsend. Sold Hawaiian Acct. Name changed to *Iolani*. Sold British Acct. Name changed to *Modesta*. Hong Kong to New York, ninety-two days.

NAMES AND REGISTERS OF SOME OF THE PERKINS VESSELS

Brig. *Alexander*, 270 tons. Owners, James and Thomas H. Perkins and Josiah Barker. Built, Charlestown, 1816. Rig. altered to a ship. Sold at Batavia, 1825.

Ship *Derby*, 300 tons. Owned, 1806 by Thomas Lamb, James and T. H. Perkins, *et al.* Built at Salem, 1803.

Ship *Eclipse*, 343 tons. Owners, T. H. and James Perkins and James Lloyd, *et al.*, of Boston. Built, 1805 at Medford, by Thatcher Magoun for above.

Ship *Hazard*, 159 tons. Owned 1809 by T. H. and J. Perkins, *et al.* Built, Newbury, 1796.

Ship *Houqua*, 339 tons. Owned by Thos. H. and Jas. Perkins and John P. Cushing. Built, So. Boston, 1819, by Noah Brooks. Sold to New Bedford. Whaler in 1846. Wrecked July 1851 in Arctic Ocean. Crew taken aboard whaleship *Canton*.

Sch. *Coquette*, 75 tons. Owned by Jas. H. Perkins. Built, Boston 1846.

Brig. *Barbara*, 260 tons. Owners, Samuel G. Perkins and E. A. Newton. Built, Boston 1818, by Hart.

Ship *Edward Newton*, 312 tons. Owned by S. G. Perkins. Built, Medford 1822, by Thatcher Magoun for above. Burned at sea about 1823.

Ship *Merlin*, 313 tons. Owned 1854 by Thos. Perkins, *et al.* Built, Medford, 1840. Rig. changed to Bark. Portland for Grand Canary. Abandoned at sea, sinking 9 Feb., 1859.

Bark *Edith*, (Scw. aux. bark) 407 tons. Owned by R. B. Forbes and T. H. Perkins. Built, E. Boston 1844, by S. Hall. Left N. Y. for Bombay and China 18 Jan., 1845, being first Amer. sch. sailing to British India. Sold to U. S. 1847, lost on Calif. coast 1848, and *totally* lost on Point Conception, 1849.

Ship *Levant*, 264 tons. Owned 1807 by T. H. and Jas. Perkins. Built, Charlestown 1801, by Josiah Barker. (See *Levant* owned by Cabot).

Ship *Mandarin*, 358 tons. Owned 1806 by T. H. and James Perkins. Built at Boston 1804.

Ship *Nautilus*, 340 tons. Owners T. H. and Jas. Perkins and J. P. Cushing. Built at Boston 1818, by Samuel Hart.

Ship *Ophelia*, 360 tons. Owners, T. H. and Jas. Perkins, Wm. Sturgis, *et al.* Built, So. Boston, 1814 by Lot Wheelwright.

Ship *Vancouver*, 235 tons. Owners, 1807, Jas. and T. H. Perkins, T. and J. Lamb and Russell Sturgis. Built Kennebunk, Me., 1801. Rig altered to a brig. Broken up in 1831.

Bark *Coquette*, 457 tons. Owned by E. N., C. C. and Jas. H. Perkins and John M. and Robt. B. Forbes. Built at East Boston, 1844, by Samuel Hall. Lost in a typhoon with all hands, on 13 Sept. 1849.

Sch. *Rio*, 58 tons. Owned by Geo. Passeron and T. H. Perkins. Built Boston 1823.

Ship *Margaret Forbes*, 383 tons. Owners Bryant and Sturgis, T. H. Perkins, J. P. Cushing. Built, Medford, by Thatcher Magoun, 1829. Arrived at St. Thomas, W. I. in distress, leaky, etc., was condemned 1845.

Bark *3 Brothers*, of Salem, 263 tons. Owners, David Pingree and Thos. Perkins. Built, Salem, 1843. Dragged anchors in a gale at Buenos Ayres, 1856, grounded on a bank, was damaged and condemned.

Other Cabot and Perkins vessels were the Bark *Kadosh* and the Ships *Archer*, *Haleyon*, *Isaiah*, *Crowell*, *Kadosh*, *Mariner*, *Mogul*, *Sea King* and *Timour*—the records of many of these vessels can be found at the old State House, Boston.

GARDNER

(in line of Ancestry of Cabots, See Chapter IV)

I. THOMAS GARDNER, the first of the Salem stock, came over in 1624, from Dorsetshire, England (where the name had flourished for more than three centuries), and settled under the auspices of the Dorchester Company, and the Rev. John White, with thirteen others, at Gloucester, Cape Ann, under the grant of Lord Sheffield to Robert Cushman and Edward Winslow, made in January of that year. Mr. Gardner was Overseer of the Planting interest; John Tylley of the Fisheries; Roger Conant being appointed Governor. Not realizing the success they had hoped for in founding their Colony, they removed in 1626, to Naumkeeke (now Salem) which continued to be the home of Mr. Gardner and of his descendants down to the present century. He died in 1635.

II. THOMAS GARDNER (son of Thomas (I) Gardner; died 1635); of Dorset, England; born 1592; died 29 Dec., 1674. Held several Town offices, and was a Member of the General Court in 1637; Freeman and Representative same year. Had wives; first *Margaret Frier*; second *Damaris Shattuck*. Children: 1. Thomas. 2. GEORGE. 3. Richard. 4. John. 5. Samuel. 6. Joseph. 7. Sarah, married Benjamin Balch; 8. Miriam, married John Hill. 9. Suth (or) Ruth, married John Grafton, in 1638. Joseph (6) commanded the Salem Company in King Phillip's War, and has been commended for his courage, by historians. He was killed with eight of his own men and six other Captains, in an attack on an Indian Fort in the Great Fight in the Narragansett Swamp, 19 Dec. 1675. *His wife was daughter of Emanuel Downing*, and sister of the celebrated Sir George Downing, who was one of the earliest graduates of Harvard College; and after him Downing St. in London is said to have been named. His widow married GOVERNOR BRADSTREET, about 1686, and it is probable that by this connection the noble house erected by the Governor came into

the Gardner family. *Richard* (3d son) with wife and three of his children, removed to Nantucket, where more were born to him. His eldest daughter, Sarah, became the wife of *Eleazer Folger*, brother of *Dr. Benjamin Franklin's mother*. Samuel (5th son) was a merchant; Deputy to the General Court; and as Selectmen was Trustee of the Indian Deed of the Town of Salem, 11 Oct. 1686.

III. GEORGE (2d son of *Thomas II*) was born in England before his father came to America. He died 1679; was of Salem 1637; Freeman 27 Dec. 1642. Engaged in business at Hartford, and there gathered a large estate. First wife was Elizabeth Orne, by whom he had seven children. Second wife was (widow) Ruth Turner.

Samuel (4th son of *George*) born 1648; died 1724; married 1673, to ELIZABETH (dau. of *John Brown*) widow of *Joseph Grafton*. He was a merchant and also a farmer. In the Indian Wars he commanded a Company. His children were:—1. George, born ———. 2. HANNAH, born 4 April, 1676; married 11 Sept. 1695 to JOHN HIGGINSON, by whom she had four children, and died 1713. 3. George. 4. John, born 1681; died before 1724; married Elizabeth dau. of *Dr. Daniel Weld*. He commanded the Salem Company in the fight at Haverhill, 29 Aug. 1708, when it was attacked by French and Indians, and he slew an Indian, some of whose arms and equipments are still in possession of his descendants. For several years he represented Salem in the General Court. His children were:—1. Elizabeth, born 1705, married Jonathan Gardner, called "Commodore." 2. John. 3. Ebenezer, born 1708, died young. 4. Daniel, born 1709; died 1766; married Ann Putnam. 5. Hannah, born 1711; married Samuel Holton, and had son who was Judge, and at one time President of Congress. 6. Samuel, born 1712, bapt. 4 Jan; died 1769, in Salem, his residence; was a merchant in Salem; graduated from Harvard College 1732; married to Esther Orne (first wf.) by whom he had several children. His second wife was Mrs. Elizabeth (Clarke) Winslow, sister of *Richard Clarke* (one of the consignees of the tea destroyed in Boston Harbor in 1773), and widow of William Winslow, born 1707; died 1745, at Louisburg. Samuel's first wife, Esther Orne, died ———; married ——— dau. of Timothy and Lois (Pickering) Orne; born 1714-'15, 18 Jan. and he married second wife. (abv.). He held many Town offices, represented Salem in the General Court, and left an Estate of \$100,000. (William Gray, the distinguished merchant, and later Lieut. Gov. of Mass., had been two years in his employ at the time of his decease.) His two sons,

George and Henry, were graduates of Harvard College in the classes, respectively, of 1762 and 1765. The former left the College about \$5,000; the Marine Society for superannuated Seamen, over \$7,000; and to the poor of Salem, nearly \$1,500. Mrs. Elizabeth (Clarke) Winslow, born 1716, was married 1735 to her first husband, William Winslow (born 1707), who was in the Commissary Dept. at the Siege of Louisburg, where he died in 1745; his estate was administered upon by his brother Isaac Winslow, of Boston; (William was then called "of Louisburg Island of Cape Breton"). His brother Samuel (born 1705) was also at the siege of Louisburg, where he also died in 1745. They were sons of Col. Edward Winslow, of Boston, Sheriff of Suffolk Co., and Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. Mrs. Gardner's mother was Mrs. Hannah (Appleton) Clarke; married second husband the Hon. Josiah Willard, and is named in Samuel Gardner's will. She died in 1766, at the age of 81 yrs. and named her daughter Elizabeth Gardner, in her Will. MRS. ELIZABETH (CLARKE) WINSLOW GARDNER, after her second husband's death in——married her third husband, 20 June, 1770, FRANCIS CABOT (born 1717) as his second wife. She died 14 June, 1785, *ae.* 68 yrs. In the will of Samuel Gardner, of Salem, dated 15 Sept. 1766, — "To my beloved wife, Elizabeth Gardner, £333:6:8; also the value of £100 more in household goods which belonged to her at our marriage, and all Personal Estate left to her by Madam Hannah Willard; also my *Negro Boy* "Titus" for life; also my two-wheeled chaise and one of my chaise horses; also the right to sit in my pew in Rev Thos. Barnard's meeting house; also during her life the Annuity and Sum yearly of £160, all of which is in right of dower. As my *Negro slave named Isaac has generally served me with great diligence and integrity, I give to him £10 lawful money, with his apparel and his freedom.* His name was *Cato*, but he was baptized Isaac and was admitted to the Church in 1757, "Isaac Howard, an African, *ae.* 60 yrs., formerly a domestic of the late Samuel Gardner, Esq. a "good and faithful servant."

IV. Samuel, of Salem, (George III, Thos. II, Thos. I.), born 14 May, 1648; died 1724; married 1673 to Elizabeth (dau. of John Brown) and widow of Joseph Grafton (q. v.). Children:— 1. George. 2. HANNAH, born 4, April 1676; died 20 June, 1718; married 11 Sept., 1695, to JOHN HIGGINSON (born 1675), by whom she had four children: 1. Elizabeth 1696. 2. John 1697-'8; 3. Samuel 1699 (died young). 4. SARAH, born 1702-'03, 13 Feb.; died 14 June 1746; married 1 Dec., 1732, to JOHN² CABOT (born

26 Oct., 1704; died 3 June, 1749; a physician in Salem; H. C. 1724. 3. George. 4. John, born 1681; died before 1724; married Elizabeth, dau. of Dr. Daniel Weld. (See Chapter IV.)

The Boston Records at City Hall state that THOMAS HANDASYD PERKINS died 11 Jan., 1854 aged 89 years, 27 days, at 12 Temple Place, Boston, Merchant. "Old Age." Buried St. Pauls by especial permission (M. & A.). (See page 461.)

SAMUEL CABOT died 20 Mar., 1819, aged 60 years, cause of death "Decline." Buried 125 Granary. (See page 206.)

SAMUEL CABOT, JR., died 2 Sept., 1863, aged 78 years, 8 mos., 9 ds. Buried in the Eliza Cabot lot, Walnut Hill, Brookline on 27 Nov., 1885 when his remains were removed from Mt. Auburn Cemetery. (See page 325.)

Thomas Handasyd Cabot died in China, 23 Apr., 1835, aged 21 years, 22 days; of complications following smallpox. He was first buried on Dane's Island near Canton, China. Some years later his remains were removed to this country and buried in Mt. Auburn Cemetery Cambridge, and on 27 Nov., 1885, they were removed to the Eliza Cabot lot in Walnut Hill Cemetery, Brookline. — (See Chapter XX.)

Mr. Samuel Cabot,
To the Care of Hazard & Cabot, Merchants
Philadelphia.

Boston, 16 March, 1807.

DEAR SAM,

I can not say I received your favor, &c, nor that I write in consequence of your desire to hear from me, as I am altogether ignorant of any such thing. I have not, however, seated myself down to scold. — The time has come when I can be of no use in making you better. Your own reflections, your own experience and the circumstance of your life must henceforward be your instructors. — I can only pray that God may enlighten your understanding, improve your judgement and regulate your affections, and that he will so order events that they will be favorable to your virtue, and then your happiness will be secure. How much I am interested in this I hope you will be one day able to judge, for notwithstanding the pains and anxieties and labour that

are the inevitable consequence of a family, I hope you may one day know what a parent may feel. . . . Two people personally attached that will assist each other in the pursuit of virtue and knowledge may improve the character of each and can hardly fail of being happy; but your bargains of interest on one side and vanity on the other are not, as I think, any better than any other system of selfishness now likely to be productive of greater advantage. I sincerely wish to see you married to one who would take you for yourself and not on account of the situation you could place her in. . . . I know very well what a comfortable share of vanity falls to the share of most men. I dare say that Mr. Davis would be shocked to think that anything besides his merits procured Miss Jackson's favor, but I would fain that you should be secured against such illusions, and besides another stimulus to your industry, you would be kept from the vortex of dissipation that may otherwise swallow you up. — I hear from all quarters that you are much caressed by the sons and daughters of fashion, that you are found in the first circles in Philadelphia, and that you are very happy. — Alas! says my forboding heart, he is too happy. It is very easy to have too much of what the world calls happiness, but I will not tire you with this threadbare subject. . . . And now let me ask when you are coming to Boston? A Philadelphia Beau would be quite an acquisition to our Belles — and besides it may not be amiss to come and warm your heart at the fireside of those who sincerely love you, after being so long in the frozen regions of business and pleasure. We have Mrs. Henry here, who says she lectured you for not going to see her sister and obtained your promise to fulfill this duty; but that notwithstanding she did this and at the same (time) told you where she herself lodged — that they saw no more of you. Now this good Mrs. Hill you ought to call upon. But for Mrs. Henry, no matter, she will not be much affected by your neglect, unless you were of more consequence than I should suppose you could possibly be. These fine, delicate ladies are never at a loss for something to console their vanity. . . . But this Mrs. Hill has really got a heart and by sacrificing now and then one five minutes to her you would gratify her and thus do a good action; this should never be omitted, seeing the power to do good is limited; and besides she is the widow of a man who took a great interest in you considering your short acquaintance. . . . We went a day or two since to see Mr. Fennel play King John and a parcel of scrubs murder an opera, but then they would have murdered anything else, and I think it is downright murder of

time to go there at all, — but if I do not take care I shall be moralizing upon what is called pleasure. — And now I have nothing more to say but that I am very desirous to see you, and that I would gladly have as much intercourse as possibly may be kept up between you and your family. There are none of us but would welcome a letter from you though it should contain very little and you must take care that ours recommend themselves under equal disadvantages. . .

Your affect. Mother

S. Cabot. (See Chapter XIII.)

John H. Cabot (see page 278) sent to his family a package of letters and copies labelled

“RELATIVE TO MY DETENTION AT POONAMALLIE
FROM MAY 12, TO SEPT. 28, 1808.”

The following are some of the papers and letters in this package :

Contract with J. W. Parkins

We, the undersigned, Joseph Wilfred Parkins on the one part and Merle Cabot & Co., acting as agents for John Williams, Merchant of Boston, United States of America, do agree upon the following articles for performing a voyage from this port to the port of Calcutta and back again to the Isle of France or Bourbon.

1st. Merle Cabot & Co. agree to fit out the American Brig *Creole* owned by John Williams aforesaid, commanded by Capt. Andrew Newell which shall sail for Calcutta within ten days from the present date; on her arrival Mr. Parkins engages to furnish the sum of twenty thousand Dollars, which sum together with the sum of twenty thousand Dollars furnished by Merle Cabot & Co. in their aforesaid capacity shall be invested in objects suitable for the Isle of France market for the joint account of the aforesaid Parkins & Merle Cabot & Co. Mr. Parkins allowing the sum of fifty Dollars per ton for the freight of his proportion of the investment.

2d. It is agreed that Mr. Parkins shall take passage in the aforesaid Brig for Calcutta, which shall touch at Madrass on her outward passage where she may remain five days, after which time should she be detained by Mr. Parkins, he shall allow the sum of fifty Spanish Dollars per day for such detention, but upon no pretence shall the vessel be detained longer than ten days.

3d. The cargo on her return to the Isle of France shall be con-

signed to Merle Cabot & Co.; who will receive the Instructions of Mr. Parkins relative to the disposal of this proportion of the funds.

4th. This agreement signed and sealed by the contracting parties shall be deposited in the hands of Capt. Newell aforesaid if necessary.

The contracting parties pledge themselves each of them upon their sacred word of honour for the faithful and exact performance of the preceding articles; and moreover agree that in case of their violation, the defaulter shall be held to pay the other the penalty of *Five Thousand Spanish Milled Dollars*.

Done at Port Napoleon, Isle of France

this 5th day of February, 1808.

(P.S.) It is further agreed that Merle Cabot & Co. shall transact here Mr. Parkins' business free of Commission and in consideration of which Mr. Parkins engages to supply house and go down rent to transact business with his own trouble and assistance to complete the investment and expedition.

Made in triplicate.

Signed and sealed in presence of

Andw. Newell

approved

Seal J. W. Parkins.

approved

Seal Merle Cabot & Co.

In consequence of a change of circumstances this Instrument is hereby canceled by the mutual consent of the Partys.

Witness to this renunciation

Andw. Newell.

Madras 19th 1808 J. W. Parkins.

Memo My first letter to the Town Major was written in a state of mind bordering on distraction — bewildered in a labyrinth of conjectures upon the motive of such unexampled conduct. I can only compare my feelings to those of one in the *inquisition* to which by the by the present Government of Madras may not unjustly be compared.

J. H. C.

Copy of my letter to the Town Major of Fort St. George, written the second day of my confinement at Poonamallie. 15 May 1808.

I beg leave to lay before you the following simple statement of my situation —

A native citizen of Salem, North America, I have been residing as a merchant about five years in the Isle of France.

The Brig *Creole* Capt. Andrew Newell owned by Mr. John Williams was consigned to my house and by previous instructions from her owner I had liberty to employ her as I thought proper being introduced to the acquaintance of Mr. J. W. Parkins and finding him an active intelligent and (as I then supposed) reputable man and reflecting that his knowledge and influence would be essentially beneficial I as consignee and on behalf of the owner made the contract with him (which you have doubtless seen) to proceed from thence to Madras and Calcutta and back to Mauritius. On our arrival not being able to dispose advantageously of her outward cargo we were about proceeding to Calcutta, when H. Ms. Ship *Procris* arrived; the news she brought was so alarming (particularly the orders of Council of 11 Nov.) that we mutually agreed to cancel the contract, which was done. Capt. Newell then took on board a cargo for Boston where he was proceeding direct when on the day of departure a boat from the *Phaeton* came on board, took myself and another passenger in a most unprecedented manner, our persons, trunks and even wearing apparel searched with the most indecent rigor and ourselves confined on board the Frigate, from whence I was taken on Saturday (3rd day) evening confined a whole night in a common guard room at Fort St. George and from thence sent here ignorant of the motive of my arrestation, in a state of mind impossible to describe. Already in a precarious state of health (which was the motive that induced me to make the voyage). I am confined in a damp unwholesome room, deprived all of the comforts and many of the necessities of life and without any means of subsistence for the last twenty-four hours but the charity of the officers. This proceeding Sir is very hard upon one unconscious of even the shadow of offence unless a residence at the Isle of France is construed a crime. I request that I may be examined and if there are any allegations against me I request that agreeably to the Laws and constitution of England, I may be made acquainted with them.

Relying with confidence upon justice being done me I remain
with respect

Yours &c.

J. H. C.

I wish my writing desk may be forwarded to me.

Extract of the Town Majors letter to Majr Austin Commg officer at Poonamallie in answer to my 1st letter.

Copied by me from the original at Major Austins. (J. H. C.)

Extract of the Town Majors Letter

To the Commanding officer,
Poonamallie

I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of Major Austins letter of the 16 inclosing one from Mr. Cabot prisoner of war at Poonamallie.

I request that you will acquaint that Gentleman that I will submit his letter to the consideration of the Govr in council without delay, and that I will in the meantime communicate with Mr. Hall the agent of Capt. Pellew respecting his writing desk and baggage on board the *Creole*, none of those things being at all in my charge.

Mr. Cabot is to be considered Supercargo and is to be allowed 13 pagodas per month payable in advance from May 14.

Palanquin here to be paid by me.

To Mr. Cabot
Prisoner of War
Fort

Fort Adjutant, 15 May 1808.

H. McKidy
Actg. Fort Adjt

To Mr. Cabot,
SIR,

Poonamalie, 15 May 1808.

I have had a conference with Major Austin, on the subject of your entering into a correspondence with the Town Major of Fort St. George. I am directed to inform you that any circumstances you may wish to represent, must be addressed to Major Austin, who is the only channel of communication between Prisoners of War and Government; any letters you may wish to address to individuals must be sent *open* to Major Austin for his inspection, and should the contents meet his approbation, they will be forwarded to their address. I have further to acquaint you that any failure, on your part, in strictly complying with the orders above stated will oblige Major Austin to adopt measures of a most unpleasant nature.

I am Sir
Your Obd. Ser.
H. McKidy
Actg Fort Adjutt

Parkins to J. H. Cabot.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

It was not untill last Night that I could obtain the least information where you were or anything explanatory of this unaccountable proceeding. I have been under the most serious alarm for your safety, from the general report of your having been detected of treacherous conduct towards the British Government, of the falsity of which I have not the least doubt, and of likewise their inability to find legal proof to condemn the Brig and Cargo. I am glad to hear that the utmost they can establish is a suspicion of your intention to proceed to the Isle of France — the first information that I received of the Brig being detained was on Friday about one o'clock P.M. when sitting in my Room in the Tavern. One of the servants came and informed that a Captain wanted to speak with me, and was met by him at the foot of the stairs, he said he had some private conversation for me, and on entering into my Room ask'd if the Desk and Papers &c, were mine: on being answered he placed his hands upon them saying he had received the orders of Government to seize them and at the same time I must consider myself his prisoner, until the result of the examination of my Papers was known — he orderd one of his Seapoys to put my Desk and Paper Case into his carriage, and ordered me into the custody of three of his Seapoys to conduct me to the Fort where I remained without being able to get my Tiffin or anything untill the evening, when an order was sent for my release, ever since which I have been deprived of my Desk and all my papers which has put me to much inconvenience, on my application at the Fort Majors office last eveng I was told that my effects would be returned to me this Day and am going into Town for that purpose. I do assure you that I was afraid to make any inquiry after you for fear that Govt might suspect me being concerned in the traitorous correspondence, which they have reported you to have been carrying on — I was glad to meet Hans the Swedish Sailor and your Boy Mercury who were at the Fort Majors office and from them I learnt with heart felt grief of your being sent to Poonamalie. I would have set out this morning and come to you but am very unwell and under the Necessity of taking Medicine — let me know my Dear Friend which way and in what manner I can serve you. If I am better I shall come out to see you to-morrow morning. If they will allow me, and I will ask for permission to bring Mercury along with me. It was with much difficulty that I could prevail upon the Boy to leave the Sailor,

he cry'd and positively refused to go to you, but on my saying that he should leave with me and with the interference of the Seargent I made him get into my Palanquin and took him with me to the Garden. Some of the Seamen encouraged the Boy to remain with them and not to come to you and said that you had used him Ill and some other spitefull things equally false, by which I conceive that they have no friendship for you — but still trust that you will soon overcome all your difficultys and be able to clear yourself of every stigma — let me hear from you by the return of the post. Should you be in want of Money or Necessarys let me know that I may send or bring the needfull with me to-morrow. I have not seen or heard anything from Capt. Newell but believe that he, Mr. Langdon and Mr. Folkes are on Board of the *Creole*.

Believe me my Dear Sir

Yours, sincerely

Madras, May 17th 1808

J. W. Parkins.

P. S. Direct for me at the London Tavern to the care of Mr. Griffiths. I shall send or call at the Tavern every Day.

J. W. P.

Monday May 18th, 1808.

Mr. Chabot Int.

SIR,

I had just the favor of yours of this afternoon. The communication I mean to restrict from you is all kind of intercourse with Mons^r Collier and the Prisoners of War in general in confinement within Int. Any civility or attention the officers on Guard or in the Garrison may be inclined to shew you within or outside the Gates of the Int. I can have no objections to your availing yourself of.

I remain Sir Yours obediently

H. Austin

Major Commg

To Mr. Chabot

Prisoner of War Int.

Government No. 5

To

31 May 1808 Military Department

The Town Major of
Fort St. George

SIR,

Para. 1st In Reply to your Letters of the 23rd, Instant, relative to Mr. Cabot, I am directed to acquaint you that from the In-

formation which has been given by the Naval Officer, there is Reason to think, the Presence of that Person may be essential to the Condemnation of the Vessel lately captured.

2d It appears to the Hon'ble the Governor in Council, to be improper, from that Circumstance, that Mr. Cabot should at present embark for America; but the Governor in Council will have no objection to his residing at the Presidency, or at any other Place on this Coast, provided that he will give Security not to leave this Country without the Permission of the Governor in Council.

I am Sir,

Fort St. George	[A True Copy]	Your most obedient Servant
31 May 1808	P. Barclay	G. Buchan
	F. Major	Chief Sectry to Govr

Mr. J. H. Cabot
Poonamalie
MY DEAR SIR,

At last and after many applications to Mr. Hall I have this Inst. got your writing desk and some other articles which Loobray will send tomorrow Morning, early with a trusty man. I am surprised that Newell has not wrote a line by the *Sircar* who brought some things from the *Creole* — Mr. Hall has been very unwell which has prevent'd your things having been returned before — with your things my Eight Vols. of Bell's Poetry and Steels list, with the Admiralty, and Court Calendars have been returned, and which I have kept. I contrived to get on board of the *Creole* the Day before Yesterday. I found only a Quarter Master belonging to one of the Frigates in charge of the Brig. Newell, Langdon and Folkes with Mother and the Captain of the Wine Ship were on Board and enjoying themselves with Port wine &c. I had some conversation with Newell who with the whole party were in good spirits, and glad to hear of your being so well off as when I saw you.

The Wine Ship is taking in Cargo and about to return to New York direct . . . they expect to be ready in two or three weeks — *they report that the Americans have laid an embargo upon all their vessells in their own ports, untill an answer to some proposition is received from England.* You will have seen the only information that has transpired from the ship last arrived from England. I received your Note of the 1st. inst. last Night which gave me the first information of your not having received my Letter of the

24th. May and for which I was very uneasy at not having heard from you in answer. I have applyd at the Town Major's office and have received an unpleasant letter in ansr to my application which I expect to have an opportunity to show you before I leave this place perhaps on Sunday I shall come up to see you. Manning is with me I will bring him up with me on Sunday untill which time I will defer saying anything more.

Believe Dear Sir

Yours Sincerely

J. W. Parkins.

June 3, 1808.

P.S. Your Pistols are left at Griffiths's for sale. I shall call to see if they are sold and will settle with you for them when I see you.

Passed, R. BARCLAY, T. Major.

Poonamalee.

J. H. Cabot, Esq.:

P.S. I have just seen the Captain of the *Cape Packet*, left the Cape of good hope four days later than the Sloop of War — brings little more information — the general opinion at the Cape is that a *war with the Americans is unavoidable* — and that the *Martha*, Capt. Baird, is detained at Table Bay but on what account is not certain. I have just met with a New York Ship arrived from Bombay by a vessell arrived yesterday. He has been taken in by the *Greyhound* for sailing from Batavia to another Enemy's Port and condemned. Says that Sir J. Macintosh the Judge is much actuated against the Americans — as likewise Sir E. Pellew.

I have settled with my Lawyer and given up all prospect through the medium of our dear Law of geting justice in my Business with Bower. Mr. Orne, the Company's advocate, asked me a strange question, *viz.*: If I did not think that Bowers had given some information relative to the *Creole's* destination — query — is it possible that the unfortunate letter brought by Newell directed to Ashton may have communicated some things injurious to both you and me. My dear fellow, let me know if you approve of my applying to the Government in your behalf for which I will offer my whole as security to accompany me to Calcutta.

Yours truly,

J. W. PARKINS.

From Capt. A. Newell, 25 June, 1808

25 June 1808, *Creole*.

MR. CABOT:

I recd a note this morning dated 12 Inst. which appeared to be a copy of one you had written to some person to apply for sundry small things belonging to you and which still remained on board. The note was without address and the *Dubash* who brought it, pushed off while I was reading it, to my astonishment. I have made diligent search & have found the following articles which I send —, *viz.*: green spectacles, pen knife, cushion, trunk-laths, suspenders with buckles, Palunpore slippers, magnetic salve & spreading knife. Your pencil case & two dollars must have been lost in the general muster & overhauling that was for God knows what! Am sorry that your spectacles were forgot when you sent for your other things. The cursed dirty land-wind must play the Devil & all with your Eyes. I hear nothing yet about our future destination, am afraid however the Brig's Bottom is going the way of all flesh, I mean food for worms. I should have sent you some wine if I could be allowed but I am a much closer prisoner than you are. I have not been outside the Brig since the time of our detention & have no one to communicate with on shore even if I was indulged with a free intercourse which it seems I am denied. Lieut. Fowler who has charge of the *Creole*, is on shore by the Admiral's orders today, perhaps he may bring some tidings whereby it will be possible to calculate nearly how much longer our confinement is to last. Cannot you have liberty to go home in the *Egeria*? It appears to me to be the best opportunity because she will sail soonest — if (as I have heard) we are to go to Colombo or Bombay or the Devil's Bay before a Vice Admiralty Court can be found we may be long eno for the Capt., your most obedt to be condem'd or go into Dock for a thorough repair — in the meantime the worms like prize agents will hold on, or hold in till the Brig is not worth cost & fees. Why are you detained? Do you know? Have you applied to any high authority for liberty to go to your native country? Surely you ought not in justice to be denied a passage in the first vessel going to America. I wrote by Capt. Edwards to Mr. John Williams (my owner) of your having been put in confinement in the country so that your particular friends will not be alarmed, on the contrary will feel happy that your lot has fell into good hands & that after a short detention you will be released & amply recompensed for your deprivations & restored to the arms of your dear connections, better prepared to sing forth

the praises of British valour, and British Philanthropy than you were wont to do when less acquainted with their real generous & benevolent characters.

29 June 1808.

Mr. Cabot, Int.:

MY DEAR SIR:

May I beg the favor of you to read and explain the accompanying letter to Mr. Bonnefie, who is, I think, an acquaintance of yours. I would not give you this trouble but I fear if I were to attempt it my almost total ignorance of the French language will not permit me to make myself understood by him. Will you also have the goodness to inform him that I will send him a Passport to proceed to Madras as soon as he pleases altho: I am not officially authorized to make him any advance of pay if he is under any difficulty on that account I will do so — before he leaves there.

I remain, Dear Sir,

Yours very obediently,

(MAJOR) J. C. AUSTIN.

Madras 14 July, 1808.

Mr. John H. Cabot

The Ship *Egeria* sails to morrow for N. York.

I have hired the *Dubash* to give you this information that you may have an opportunity to inform your friends of your health, &c.

Yours sincerely

A. Newell.

Yours countersigned

By the Commandant has just been handed me.

Copy of my letter to His Excellency The Honble.

Sir George H. Barlow

Governor in Council

Fort St. George.

Poonamallee, 19 July, 1808.

Having on the third day of my confinement in this fort addressed to the Town Major Fort St. George a remonstrance on the subject of the unprecedented manner in which I have been treated which he informed me was laid before your Excellency in Council; I shall not at present importune you by a repetition. I have been now upwards of two months under confinement and after having

been sent here in a manner which would justify my considering my self as prisoner of State, remain yet ignorant upon what principle I have been detained. If according to the Chief Secretary's letter of the 31st. May my presence is merely deemed necessary for the trial of the vessel in which I was passenger, I conceive I ought not to be treated as prisoner of war. The permission which Your Excellency was pleased to grant me to "reside upon any part of the Coast I thought proper, *provided I gave security*" I cannot avail myself of as I have no acquaintance whom I would ask to be security for me, and I am destitute of the means of supporting the expenses such a residence would require; the feeble pay allowed me by Government is barely sufficient to procure the necessaries of life.

If my request is not considered improper I would wish to be definitely informed for what offence I have been arrested, and treated in the very extraordinary manner I have stated in my letter to the Town Major? The meanest criminal in England is allowed at least a Copy of his indictment.

The request I made for permission to embark for America has been refused me, I shall thus if ever I am released find my self thrown upon a strange place, without the means of subsistence and in the event of a war between the two countries, without the possibility of returning.

Your Excellency will easily conceive the injury my very extraordinary arrestation must have occasioned to my reputation, the loss of time never to be repaired, and the distress of mind I experience (although conscious of my innocence) ignorant of the cause of such cruel and unwarrantable treatment.

I submit these observations to the candor of Your Excellency and rely with implicit confidence upon Justice being done me. Justice is all I demand—

I have the honor to remain with respect

Your Excy's obt. Ser't

J. H. C.

Madras 27 July, 1808.

Mr. John H. Cabot

Poonamallee

MY DEAR SIR,

Yours of the 21 did not reach me untill the day before yesterday, since which have collected and send per bearer twelve Bottles Claret, six bottles Madeira and three flaggons Brandy, the latter Soubry has procured, for it seems that what I apprehended has

really been the fate of two Gallons which you recollect I put on board and which remained till the day before I left the *Creole*. I send allso a little schooner and three pieces Nankee. The ship *Ann* of Baltimore is in the Roads, she is brought in by the Frigates *Fox* and *Caroline*, she was last from Mocha where she had been detained by the Arabs five months without being able to procure a single Bag Coffee. She was captured near Pulo Penang where she was going to land a passenger, of some consideration, and sent to this place for examination, the ship has been thirteen months from America and being so long out of the way of information, had never heard of the order of council of 11 November last — the captain says he has nothing on board but *Spanish Dollars*. I hear nothing more yet of the Admiralty Court, — nor hath the India men made their appearance — it seems however that I am to remain here till their arrival. If Poonamallee was not so far, or I had means equal to my inclination, you would perhaps see me every week, but situated as I am you must take the will for the deed. I think there can be no *just* cause for detaining the ship any time, as she never has been trading any where and has the same amount of dollars and indeed the *identical* Dollars, that were shipped in America 96,000 — let me know by bearer if you have any commands on yours

Sincerely A. Newell.

Standing Passport.

Poonamallee, Augt. 2nd 1808.

Be pleased to permit Mr. Cabot an American Gentleman to pass the Gates of the Garrison from Sun Rise until nine o'clock at night.

Jhn. V. Austin
Major Commanding.

To the Officer
Guard Inf.

Extract of the Town Major's letter to Major Austin Commanding my attendance at the prize Court

Fort Adjutant
Poonamallee

The Officer Commanding
Poonamallee

SIR,

I have recd the orders of the Honble the Governor to request that you will signify to Mr. Cabott, the Prisoner of War on his

parole at Poonamillee that his attendance is required in the Prize Court lately established here and direct him to repair hither without delay. When he reports himself at this office I will send a person to conduct to that of the Register of the Court.

Ft. St. George

25, Augt. 1808.

Poonamillie, 31 Aug. 1808.

To His Excellency Sir George H. Barlow,
Governor in Council,
Fort St. George

In compliance to the Town Major's letter of the 25 instant I have presented myself before the Commissioners of the Admiralty and have gone through my examination, and as by the orders of Your Excellency in Council communicated to me by the Chief Secretary in his letter of the 31 May, that was the only motive assigned for my detention: I now request Your Excellency will be pleased to give orders for my release.

Yours &c.,

J. H. C.

Letter dated 24 Sept. is the prompt reply from the satellites of despotism, which I received on the 28th — only 29 days after mine. Order of Aug. 2 is my standing passport—it is not difficult from the terms in which it is expressed (so contrary to the established form) to conceive what was the opinion of me formed by the commanding officer of the Garrison of Poonamallie.

J. H. C.

Service.

To The Commander of the Ship *Ann*

Public Department

To the Commander of the Ship *Ann*

SIR,

You are hereby permitted to receive on board of your Ship as a Passenger for America the following person with his Baggage, the Company being at no expence thereby

Mr. John Higginson Cabot

Fort St. George, 13th October, 1808.

By order of the Honorable the Governor in Council.

G. G. Kible
Secy. W. Eng.

INDEX

INDEX

- Abbot, Abbott, 456, 457, 459
 Dr., 335
 E., 411
 J. E., 793
 Mary, 462
 Mary (Perkins), 335
 Adams, 201, 326
 Mr., 349
 Charles, 96
 Dianna, Mrs., 231
 George, 440
 Henry, 649
 J. Q., 440, 533
 John, 96, 188, 189, 238, 345
 John, President, 348-351, 353,
 373, 433
 John Quincy, 430, 439
 S., 345
 Samuel, 168
 Thomas, Capt., 231
 Adamson, Robt., Capt., 391
 Addington, Isa, 729
 Agassiz, 382, 457, 709, 711
 Louis, 294, 695
 Agie & Co., 446
 Ahier, John, 13
 Aiken, Catherine, 637
 Aimé, Bien, 445
 Albret, Isabeau de, 31
 Alcock, Ansil, 46
 Alcott, A. Bronson, 650
 Alençon, Comte de, 31
 Alexander, Alexandre, Giles, 471
 Thomasse, 5
 Alexander & Co., 572
 Allen, Ebenezer, 182, 183
 Edward, 71, 101
 Hannah, 298, 382
 Allen & Co., 512
 Allentown Iron Co., 596, 597, 730
 Almy, Judge, 750
 Anna Cabot, 750
 Charles, 686, 749, 750
 Elizabeth (Gardner), 750
 Elizabeth Mason, 750
 Mary, 750
 Mary Ann (Cummings), 749
 Helen Jackson, 750
 Helen Jackson (Cabot), 686,
 749, 750
 Ruth Palmer (Morel), 750
 Samuel Cabot, 750
 Alston, Mr., 415
 Mrs., 415
 American Insurance Co., 568
 Ames, Fisher, Hon., 189
 Oliver, 765
 Oliver, Mrs., 765
 Olivia, 765
 Ammidown, Lane & Co., 636
 Amory family, 64
 Mrs., 381
 Francis, 265
 Hannah, 369
 John, 265
 Jona[than], 265
 Kitty, 242
 Nathaniel, 347
 Robert, Dr., 754
 T. C., 350
 Thomas, 514
 Thomas C., 265, 369
 André, (slave), 499
 Andrew, Andrews, John A., Gov.,
 697
 —, 428
 Catherine, 735
 James, 347
 Andros, 793
 Edmund, Sir., 218
 Anglas, Boissy de, 355
 Anstis, —, 27
 Antonius, 2
 Appleton family, 454, 653
 Appleton⁴, Col., 218
 Elizabeth, 50, 218

Appleton (*cont.*)

Elizabeth (Rogers), 47, 48
 Elizabeth (Whittingham), 216,
 217, 218
 George W., 347
 Hannah, 216, 799
 Hannah, 214, 218
 Hannah⁴, 49
 Hannah (Paine), 215, 216
 Isaac, 218
 Joanna, 218
 John, 124, 215, 218
 John², Maj., 47
 John³, Col., 47
 John³, Hon., 47
 Judith, 215, 216
 Judith (Everard), 215
 Martha, 215, 216, 218
 Mary, 215, 218
 Mary (Everard), 215
 Mary (Isaac), 215
 Mary (Oliver), 213, 218
 Nathan, 273
 Nathaniel, Rev., 743
 Oliver, 218
 Priscilla (Glover), 216
 Robert, 638
 Samuel, 213, 215-218
 Samuel¹, 47
 Samuel², 49, 215
 Samuel³, Col., 49
 Samuel³, Maj., 216, 218
 Samuel⁴, Col., 216, 218
 Sarah, 215
 Thomas¹, 215
 Whittingham, 218
 William, 215, 381
 Apthorp, Apthorpe, Mr., 676, 677
 Bob, 680
 Aranzamundi, José, H. de, 548
 Archebella, "Mother," 121
 Archer, Dr., 591
 Nathaniel, 122
 Arkwright, Richard, 158
 Arnold, Joseph N., 204
 Ashburton, Lord, 590
 Ashton, —, 809

Jared, 471
 W., 423
 Aspinwall, Dr., 312
 Astor, —, 561, 575
 John Jacob, 409, 552
 Atherton, Mr., 662
 Humphrey, Maj.-Gen., 713
 Atkinson, Mr., 246
 Charles, 464
 George, 179
 Sarah, 464
 Sarah Cabot, 638
 Sarah Cabot (Parkman), 638
 William P., 464
 William Parsons, Prof., 638
 Atlantic Insurance Co., 713
 Atwater, Joshua, 56
 Mary (Blackford), 56
 Austin, —, 719
 Maj., 805
 Benj[amin], 327
 H., 807
 J. C., Maj., 811
 John V., 813
 Mary Brown, 719
 Nicholas, 181
 Polly Brown, 719
 Avery, —, 200
 John, Jr., 102, 347
 Ayala, —, 21
 Ayres, Miss, 693
 Babb, Capt., 773
 Babcock family, 187
 —, 202
 S., 200
 Babister, Mr., 612
 Babson, Mr., 423
 Bachelor, see Batchelder, Benj.,
 471
 Badlam, —, 202
 Bainbridge, Absolom R., 699
 Elizabeth, 699
 Elizabeth (Cabot), 699
 Ellen, 699
 Mortimer, 699
 Robert, 699

- Bainbridge (*cont.*)
 Walter, 697
 Baird, Capt., 809
 Baker, Judge, 741
 Catherine (Andrews), 735
 Ebenezer, 347
 Emma Louise, 735
 Hiram, 735
 Baker & Noyes, 231
 Bakewell, Mr., 587
 Balch, Benjamin, 797
 John, 117
 Mary (Conant), 117
 N., Jr., 350
 Sarah (Gardner), 797
 Balcom, Eli, 12
 Elizabeth (Cabot), 12
 Baldwin, —, 352, 395
 Col., 427
 Balestier, Ballestier, J., 615, 616
 Ballard, Lee & Co., 312
 Balleive, John, 7
 Mary (Cabot), 7
 Ballerini, Eva, 698
 Balt, Edw. Newton, 412
 Bancroft, —, 222
 Capt., 320, 440, 657, 658
 H. Y., Capt., 303
 J. C., Capt., 562
 Banfield, Jos[eph], 146
 Bangs, —, 716
 Benjamin & Co., 715
 Banigall, Wm., 391
 Banks, Mrs., 454
 Barclay, Barkley, Barclay, Capt.
 175, 416
 Col., 352
 F., 808
 R., 809
 Baring, —, 323
 Baring Bros., see Barring, 559,
 589
 Barker, Josiah, 795, 796
 Barlow, George H., 811, 814
 Barnard, Mr., 50, 397, 574
 Miss, 337
 —, Rev. Dr., 719
 Benjamin, 213
 Elizabeth, 213
 Hannah, 213
 James, 213
 John, 212, 213
 Joseph, 213
 Mary, 212, 213
 Phebe (Whiting), 213
 Samuel, 213
 Thos., Rev., 799
 Barnes, Ann, 14
 Ann (Cooper), 14
 William, 14, 15
 Barney, Capt., 608, 609
 Commodore, 95
 Joshua, 96, 97
 Mason, 795
 Barney & Hollins, 483
 Barr, James, 71
 Barrell, Ja[me]s, 344
 S., 344
 Barrett, Anna (Cabot), 18
 Bartholomew, 212
 Edward, 212
 Elizabeth, 212
 John, 212
 John³, 209, 212, 213
 L., 430
 Lydia, 212
 Mary (Barnard), 212, 213
 Mary (Bartlett), 212
 Mary (Clarke), 209, 212, 214,
 220
 Mary (Sparhawk), 212
 Peter, Capt., 18
 S., 203
 Sally⁶, 209
 Samuel, 212, 220, 232
 Samuel, Hon., 209
 Samuel, Hon., 214
 Samuel², 209
 Samuel², 212
 Samuel⁴, 209
 Samuel⁴, 212
 Sarah, 209, 212, 214, 220
 Sarah (Champney), 212
 Sarah (Gerrish), 209, 212, 213

- Barrett (*cont.*)
 Sarah (Manning), 212
 William, 212, 213
 William¹, 212
 William¹, Lt., 209
 Barring, see Baring, Messrs., 669
 Barruso, 518, 527
 Julian H., 532
 Barry, Charles C., 708, 709
 Julia, 290, 464
 Julia Augusta (Woolmer), 289
 Barstow, George F., 698
 Bartholomew, Catherine
 (Hutchinson), 226
 Henry, 226
 Bartlett, Dr., 205
 Mr., 716
 Benj. D., 725
 Elijah, 408
 Mary, 212
 Moses, 408
 William, 71, 89, 130, 273, 471
 William, Capt., 130, 147, 186
 Bartol, Anne, 770
 Charlotte Hemenway (Cabot),
 729, 769, 770
 Dorothy, 770
 Elizabeth Kimball (Washburn),
 769
 George Murillo, Rev. Dr., 769,
 770
 Janet, 709, 711, 770
 John Washburn, M.D., 729,
 769, 770
 Louis Cabot, 770
 Priscilla, 770
 Bascombe, Capt., 478
 Bassett, Mr., 336, 352
 Batchelder, see Bachelor, Mrs.,
 432
 Hannah, 157
 John, Esq., 157
 Joseph, 325
 Josiah, Jr., 74
 Bates, —, 317, 323
 Joshua, 315, 589, 590, 658, 669
 Bates & Barina, 431
 Bates & Baring, 576
 Battles, Emeline A., 748
 Baudoin, see Bowdoin, —, 506
 Baury, —, 488
 M. de, 487
 Madame, 488
 Bauvry, Madame de, 489
 Bayard, Samuel, 231, 398
 Beasly, —, 554
 Beau, 419, 420
 Madame, 420
 Beaulier, M. de, 11
 Beaum, Marechal, de, 31
 Beckford, Eunice, 691
 Francis S., 712
 Beers and Judah, 231
 Bejona, José, Capt., 548
 Belash, Alexis A., Maj.-Gen., 770
 Constantine Alexis, 770
 Janet (Bartol), 770
 Belcher, —, 200–202, 630
 Mr., 631
 Jeremiah, 216
 William H., 629
 Belcher & Bros., 621, 628
 Belcher, Messrs., 627, 629
 Belknap, —, 338, 352
 Bennett, James, 409
 Thos. G., 550
 Benson, Capt., 426
 Col., 352
 Thomas, 424
 Bent, —, 201
 J., Maj., 792
 Bentley, William, Rev., 44, 45
 Beresford, Capt., 523
 Berry, Julia Augusta, 325
 Bertody, Capt., 552
 Betsey, (negro), 502
 Bevan & Humphries, 596
 Bicker, Martin, Jr., 347
 Bidau, John, 413
 Biddle, Capt., 563
 Bidwell, Anna Cabot (Almy), 750
 Anne Woodbridge, 750
 Charlotte Almy, 750
 John, 750

- Bidwell (*cont.*)
 Mary Almy, 750
 Percy Wells, 750
 Bigelow, —, 312
 Dr., 669
 Henry B., 709, 711
 Binet, Elizabeth, 7
 John, 7
 Bingham, Jerusha, 278
 William, 108
 Bisson, Eli, 11, 15
 Jane, 8
 John, 8
 Joshua, 15
 Helier, 8
 Philip, 7
 Thomasse (Cabot), 7
 Bixby, Mrs., 300, 301
 Black, Capt., 567
 Black Hawk, 686
 Blackburn, Jno., Jr., Banger &
 Co., 607
 Blackford, Adam, Rev., 56
 Mary, 56
 Blackwood, Capt., 676
 Blagge, Jno., 387
 S., 346, 430
 Samuel, 231, 345, 369
 Blake, —, 203, 585
 Abigail (Jones), 277
 Anna S., 60
 Anna Sophia⁷, 277
 Charles Follen, Lieut.-Com.,
 743, 744
 Edith Tufton, 744
 Edward², 277
 Elinor, 743, 744
 John Welland⁶, 277
 Jos., 235
 Joseph⁴, 277
 Joseph⁵, 277
 Lemuel, 347
 Martin, 347
 Mary Tufton Haven (Ladd),
 743, 744
 Solomon³, 277
 William¹, 277
 Blake & Sumner, 201
 Blake, George, Baty & Co.,
 650
 Blampied, Mary (Cabot), 6
 Michael, 6
 Blanchard, —, 48, 343
 Caroline, 700
 Elizabeth Cabot, 154
 Elizabeth (Gardner), 154
 Francis, 154, 196
 John W., 231
 Mary Ann (Cabot), 154
 Mary Ann (Cabot) Lee, 196
 Samuel, Dr., 154
 W., Capt., 236
 Blanco, R., Don., 550
 Blaney, Joseph, 40
 Blasdel, Abner & Wm., 231
 Blennerhasset, 586
 Blight, Peter, 409
 Bliss, —, Maj.-Gen., 776
 Blood, Charlotte Sullivan, 738
 Frederick A., 721
 Luther, 721, 724
 Blucher, —, 12
 Blyth, Samuel, 121
 Boardman, Boardman, Andrew, 41,
 793, 794
 Elizabeth (Truesdale), 41, 794
 John, 137
 Ruth, 41, 53, 60, 794
 Ruth (Bull), 793
 William, 231, 793
 Boies, Antipas, 170
 Boileau, —, 373
 Boit, Edward Darley³, 764
 Georgia Anderson (Mercer),
 764
 Henry, 347
 John¹, 764
 John², 764
 Mary Anderson⁵, 764
 Robert Apthorpe⁴, 764
 Boit & McKenzie, 764
 Boland, Jas., 509
 Boleyn, Anne, Lady, 27
 Bolton, Commodore, 454

- Bonaparte, Buonaparte, see
 Napoleon, 282, 517, 519, 550
 Jerome, 371
 Joseph, 445
 Bond, Mr., 431
 Bonnefie, Mr., 811
 Bonner, George T., 737
 Isabel (Sewell), 737
 Maud, 737, 738
 Boott, Francis, 536
 Kirk, 273
 Borden, Annie (Remington), 785
 Charles F., 757, 785
 Ethel (Cabot), 757, 785
 Boreen, Oliver, Capt., 478
 Borland, John Randall, Esq., 75
 Boston & New York Packet Line,
 713
 Boswell, —, 418
 Boutiller, John de, 5
 Bowden, Samuel, 97
 Bowditch, Capt., 514, 531
 H. I., Dr., 774
 Henry Ingersoll, Dr., 650
 N., 549
 Nathaniel, Capt., 549
 T., 145, 148
 Bowdoin, see Baudoin, Gov., 242,
 467
 Mr., 350, 370
 Eliza, 342
 James, Hon., 81, 342, 343, 346,
 398
 Jemmy, 509
 Temple, 446
 Bowers, Jerathmeel, 368, 369
 Bowles, John, 151
 M. Lincoln 698
 Boyer, —, 522
 Pedro, 521
 Boynton, Abijah, 724
 Abram, 725
 Elij[ah], 724
 John, 725
 Brace, Capt., 329, 330
 Bracket, —, 198
 Brackley, —, 416
 Bradbury, Charles, 347
 Francis, 439
 Braddock, —, 585, 586
 Bradford, —, 319, 320, 577, 677
 Dr., 673
 F. G., 702
 Gam., Capt., 508
 Charles, 575
 Sam[ue]l, 351
 Bradford & Palfrey, 401
 Bradley, Bradlee, Josiah, 702
 Eleanor (Cabot), 752, 784
 Elizabeth Cabot, 784
 Hannah Lowell, 784
 John Moors, 784
 Leverett, 784
 Ralph, 752, 784
 Susan Greenough (Hinckley),
 784
 Bradstreet family, 266, 653
 Gov., 797
 Sarah, 217
 Sarah (Hubbard), 217
 Simon, Gov., 217, 270, 713,
 726
 Bramnaft, Mr., 527
 Brattle, Thomas, 170
 Bray, Capt., 71
 Mr., 343
 John, 71
 Breck, Joseph, 375
 R., 346
 Brent, Daniel, 646
 Bretagne, Marie de, 31
 Brewer, —, 333
 Brewster, —, 794
 Mr., 346
 Deborah (Grant), 778
 Isaac, 434
 James Drew⁸, 778
 Katharine Ramsay, 778
 Kenderton Smith, 730
 Kenderton Smith⁹, 778
 Love², 778
 Martin⁶, 778
 Martin⁷, 778
 Sophie Cabot¹⁰, 778

- Brewster (*cont.*)
 Wilhelmina Douglas (Cabot),
 730, 778
 Wrestling³, 778
 Wrestling⁴, 778
 Wrestling⁵, 778
 Wrestling Cabot, 778
 William¹, Elder, 778
 Bridgeman, M. E., Rev., 682
 Bridges, Capt., 512
 Thomas, 92
 Briggs, —, 202, 344
 Col., 777
 Dr., 773, 775, 776
 Cornelius², Ens., 771, 772
 Cushing Otis⁶, 771
 Harrison O., 771
 James, 344
 James³, 771
 James⁴, 771, 772
 Lloyd, 32
 Lloyd⁷, 771
 Lloyd Cabot, 30, 344, 778
 Lloyd Cabot⁷, 778
 Lloyd Vernon, Dr., 435, 729,
 772, 778
 Lloyd Vernon⁸, M. D., 771, 774
 Lloyd Vernon, Jr., 778
 Mary Cabot, 425
 Mary Tileston (Cabot), 729,
 771, 778
 Sarah Elizabeth Elmes (Kent),
 771
 Thomas Barker⁵, 771
 Walter¹, 771, 772
 Bright, Mr., 415
 Mrs., 415
 Brissot, 485
 Britton, Capt., 443
 Broden, William, 163
 Bromfield, Mr., 256
 Miss, 48, 198
 Edward¹, 700
 Elizabeth, 700
 Hannah (Copley), 215
 Henry, Col., 215
 John, 543
 "Uncle," 245
 Brookhouse, Nathaniel, 82
 Brooks family, 64
 —, 325
 Mr., 429, 567
 Gen., 352
 Ann, 369
 John, 82
 Noah, 796
 P. C., 198, 233
 Peter C., 369
 Phillips, Bishop, 765
 Broughton, Ralph de, 3
 Brown, Browne family, 52
 —, 187, 216, 443, 677, 682
 Caroline, 640
 Caroline White (Cabot), 640,
 731
 Charlotte, 639
 Daniel³, 731
 Elizabeth, 798, 799
 George Morgan, 640
 George Morgan⁷, 731
 Henry, 682, 683
 John, 197, 798, 799
 Moses, 74-76, 88, 110, 112, 158,
 159, 167
 Nathaniel, 180, 182
 Rhoda (Morgan), 731
 S., 344
 Samuel, 265, 471
 Samuel⁴, 731
 Tilly, 725
 Thomas, 231
 Thomas¹, 731
 Thomas², 731
 Tyler⁶, 731
 William, 99
 William⁵, 731
 Brown & Co., 471
 Brown & May, 539
 Brown & Thorndike, 470
 Brownson, Orestes A., 650
 Brunet, —, 418
 Brush, George de Forest, 788
 Mittie Taylor (Whelpley), 788
 Thea, 788

- Bryant, —, 662, 796
 Mrs., 333
 Gridley, 432, 433
 J. Jr., 661
 Bryant & Sturgis, 550, 576
 Buc, Cesar du, 528
 Buchan, G., 808
 Buck, Abigail, 793
 Bucl, Henry W., Dr., 717
 Buffinton, Capt., 69, 70, 90
 John, 69, 100
 Bulfinch, Dr., 341
 C., 344
 Cha[rle]s, 344
 Tho[ma]s, Dr., 344
 Bulkley, Hosea & Curtis, 231
 Bull, David, 793
 Fred, 387
 Jonathan, 793
 Joseph, 793
 Ruth, 793
 Susanna, 793
 Thomas, 793
 Bullard, Charles, 713
 Bullard & Lee, 697
 Bumstead, —, 393, 524
 Capt., 523
 Ephraim, 511, 512, 513, 517,
 520, 522, 523
 S., Capt., 512
 Tho[ma]s, 150
 Bumstead, Ephraim & Co., 513,
 515, 516
 Bunce, —, 793
 Burbeck, Mr., 349
 Burchmore, Capt., 88
 Zachariah, 87, 89, 90, 231
 Burchstead & Harris 401
 Burke, —, 384
 Burley, Burrley, Capt., 432,
 441
 Edward, 54, 65, 156
 Elizabeth, 648
 William, Maj., 156
 Burling, —, 393, 468, 483-487,
 490, 492, 495-497, 507, 518,
 524, 548, 609
 Mrs., 532, 562
 Elizabeth, 468
 S., 477, 517, 527, 531, 532
 Samuel, 468, 469, 506, 507, 509,
 510, 515, 516, 537, 554, 556
 Thomas, 468, 473, 509
 W., 471, 477, 479, 480, 482, 507,
 510, 511, 513, 515
 Walter, 342, 467, 468, 471, 506,
 509, 531
 William, 468, 469, 556
 Burr, —, 531, 586
 Burwell, Lewis, 125
 Bussey, —, 514
 Capt., 428
 Butler, Caleb, 721
 Butler and Matthews, 98
 Butman, Benjamin, 163
 Button, Abigail, 226
 Robert, 226

 Cabot, Cabbot, Cabota, Cabott,
 Chabot, Calbot, Kabotto, 16,
 22, 46, 155, 235, 606
 Cabot family, 1, 3, 20, 29, 197,
 653
 Capt., 130, 134
 —, Dr., 38, 39, 461, 761
 Chabot, —, Duc de Rohan,
 27
 Cabot-la-Fare, Marquis de, 27
 28
 Senator, 187
 Mr., 352, 440, 445, 452, 565,
 617-619, 684, 805, 808
 Mrs., 441, 446, 590
 A., 195
 Aaron, 10
 Aaron?, 9
 Abigail, 16, 18
 Abigail (Marston), 11, 16
 Alice Purnell (Holmes), 635
 Amy H., 297, 703, 704
 Amy (Hemenway), 297, 702,
 729
 Amy W., 742
 Amy Wentworth, 653

Cabot (*cont.*)

Andrew, 52, 54, 61, 66-70, 72-76, 81, 83, 84, 86-94, 97, 99, 100-102, 104-106, 108, 128-131, 139-145, 147, 151, 152, 155, 156, 158, 162-164, 166-169, 171, 174, 176, 179, 180, 182, 183, 197, 227, 243, 469, 471, 794
 Andrew³, 53, 166, 169, 227, 270-272, 274, 275
 Andrew⁴, 169, 275
 Anice, 9
 Ann, 38, 194
 Anna, 18, 36, 37, 110, 169
 Anna³, 50
 Anna (Clarke), 196
 Anna Frazier, 597
 Anna McMasters, 766
 Anna McMasters (Codman), 765
 Anna (Orne), 14, 34, 37, 41, 59, 60, 61
 Anna Sophia, 649
 Anna Sophia⁵, 648
 Anna S. (Blake), 60
 Anna Sophia (Blake), 277
 Anna Sophia (Hawley), 730
 Anne Fellowes, 783
 Annie Eldridge (Webster), 779
 Annis, 9
 Arthur, 280, 372
 Arthur, 372
 Arthur Tracy, 686, 764
 Arthur Tracy⁶, 748, 763
 Arthur W., 633
 Arthur Winslow⁶, 636
 Barbara Channing, 744
 Barbara (Cooper), 14, 60
 Barrett, Mrs., 48
 Benjamin, 9
 Bertha A. (MacKellar), 779
 Blake, 745
 Caroline A. (Whittier), 734
 Caroline Baker (Whitney), 655
 Caroline Elizabeth Perkins, 755, 760

Caroline Sturgis (Channing), 655, 656
 Caroline White, 640
 Caroline White⁵, 731
 Catharine Crafts (Frazier), 597
 Catharine Rees (Rush), 784
 Catherine, 8, 169, 170
 Catherine⁴, 274
 Catherine⁷, 10
 Catherine (Giffard), 8
 Catherine H., 633
 Catherine Hyde (Wales), 634
 Catherine (le Sebrul), 10
 Catherine (Wales), 635
 Channing, 744
 Charles, 246, 247, 287, 312, 778
 Charles⁵, 597
 Charles, Capt., 514
 Charles Blake⁷, 744
 Charles Codman, 766
 Charles Follen, Capt., 640
 Charles Follen⁵, 639
 Charles G., 60, 402, 405
 Charles G., Capt., 403, 405
 Charles George, 193, 276
 Charles George⁴, 170, 275
 Charles M., 709, 711, 759, 760
 Charles Mills, 696
 Charles Mills⁶, 759, 760, 788
 Charles Startin, 228
 Charlotte Hemenway⁶, 729, 769
 Charlotte Louisa, 642
 Charlotte Sophia (Eastburn), 639
 Chilton⁶, 656, 742, 743, 781
 Chilton Richardson⁷, 743, 781
 Collette, 8
 Collette (Hamon), 6
 Collin, 3, 4, 5
 Collin¹, 4, 6-10, 13, 15, 26
 Currie Duke (Mathews), 780, 781
 Deborah, 48, 158, 194
 Deborah (Higginson), 43, 60, 153, 194

Cabot (*cont.*)

Dexter, 626
 Dexter Wales⁶, 636
 Dexter W., 633
 E. P., 689
 Edith (Thornton), 635
 Edith Tufton (Blake), 744
 Edward, 60, 193, 209, 228, 285,
 292, 293, 297, 427, 634, 639,
 640, 687-689, 693, 757, 795
 Edward⁴, 639, 640, 731
 Edward⁷, 787
 Edward C., 324, 325, 464, 687,
 690, 691, 695, 705
 Edward Clarke, 465, 755
 Edward Clarke⁶, 685, 686, 692,
 693, 702, 752, 754, 755
 Edward Clarke⁶, Lieut.-Col.,
 756
 Edward Twistleton, 696
 Edward Twistleton⁶, 758
 Eleanor, 752
 Eleanor⁷, 744, 784
 Elinor, 744
 Elinor (Blake), 743, 744
 Elise, 700, 768
 Elise⁶, 767
 Elise Pumpelly, 758, 759
 Eliza, 248, 249, 252, 281, 293,
 303, 311, 324, 326, 371, 411,
 412, 426, 456-460, 462, 569,
 657, 694, 704, 792, 800
 Eliza L., 203, 204, 792, 793
 Eliza Lee, 209, 228
 Eliza Lee⁴, 595
 Eliza Perkins, 297, 326, 331,
 333, 384, 385
 Eliza (Perkins), 274, 465
 Eliza Tileston (Hemenway),
 755
 Elizabeth, 7, 12, 25, 36, 38, 46,
 48, 50, 52-54, 59-61, 137,
 155, 169, 192, 193, 196, 241,
 303, 308, 324, 680, 697, 783,
 791, 792
 Elizabeth³, 44, 53, 153, 194
 Elizabeth⁴, 270, 277

Elizabeth⁶, 699
 Elizabeth⁷, 748, 781
 Elizabeth (Binet), 7
 Elizabeth Byron (Diman), 636
 Elizabeth (Clark) Winslow-
 Gardner, 48, 214, 799
 Elizabeth D⁷., 759, 787
 Elizabeth Dodge⁶, 642
 Elizabeth (Dwight), 696
 Elizabeth Hawley, 730
 Elizabeth Hawley⁶, 779
 Elizabeth Higginson, 653
 Elizabeth Higginson⁵, 277
 Elizabeth (Higginson), 41, 43-
 46, 53, 54, 60, 61, 192, 193,
 212, 794
 Elizabeth Marie Louise, 611
 Elizabeth Perkins, 465, 692,
 697, 740
 Elizabeth Perkins⁵, 3, 685,
 696
 Elizabeth (Perkins), 220
 Elizabeth R. (Mason), 699
 Elizabeth Rogers (Mason), 700
 Ella (Lyman), 762
 Ellen Louise, 699
 Ellen Louise (Keith), 699
 Ellen Wilson (Southmayd), 730
 Elliot, 281, 296, 298, 311, 312,
 384, 679, 685, 687, 704, 712
 Emma Louise (Baker), 735
 Esther, 9, 37, 40, 60
 Esther², 40, 41
 Esther (Falle), 9
 Esther Orne (Paine), 269
 Ethel, 757
 Ethel⁷, 785
 Ethel (Cunningham), 757
 Eunice (Johnson), 787
 F., 45, 47, 49, 195
 F., Maj., 195
 F., Mrs., 46
 Faith, 744, 763
 Fanny, 109, 110, 118
 Fanny⁴, 118, 266
 Follen, 280, 656
 Follen, Mrs., 656

Cabot (*cont.*)

Follen⁵, 654-657, 737, 742-745,
781
Follen⁶, M.D., 744
Follen⁷, 745
Frances, 12, 60, 61
Frances Anne⁷, 760, 788
Francis, 8, 10, 11, 13-18, 33, 35-
40, 45, 46, 48, 50-52, 73, 76,
87, 98, 120-122, 131-133,
137, 194, 195, 214, 280, 652,
791, 799
Francis², 34, 35, 39, 44, 47, 48,
50-53, 61, 62, 108, 194
Francis³, 53, 154, 185, 194, 196,
228, 278, 279, 650, 652, 654,
655, 698, 734-745, 780, 781,
791
Francis⁴, 196
Francis⁵, 652, 653, 655, 698,
736-742, 780
Francis⁶, 10, 11, 12, 13, 15
Francis⁷, 13
Francis⁸, 13
Francis, Jr., 11, 13, 88, 194
Francis², Jr., 791
Francis, Sr., 11
Francis Dwight, 18
Francis Elliot⁶, 696, 757, 785-
787
Francis H., 737
Francis Higginson, 653
Francis Higginson, 3rd, 781
Francis Higginson⁶, 737, 738,
780
Francis Higginson⁷, 738
Francis Higginson⁷, Jr., 780,
781
Francis McCoon, 651
Francois, 3, 10, 11
Frederick, 196, 325, 638
Frederick⁴, 228, 279, 280, 638,
650, 652, 654, 655, 698, 734-
745, 780, 781
Frederick E., 735
F[rederick] Ernest, 651
Frederick Ernest⁶, 734

Frederick Pickering, 653
Frederick Pickering⁶, 741
Frederick S., 650
Frederick Samuel⁵, 280, 650,
651, 734, 735
G., 195
G., Capt., 150
George, 11, 13, 15, 16, 18, 33,
43, 52, 54, 60, 61, 66, 70-72,
74-76, 81, 87-90, 94, 107,
108, 124-127, 130, 135, 139,
140, 146, 149, 156, 158, 159,
161, 167, 168, 170, 185-189,
231, 262, 263, 276, 277, 402,
425, 649, 694, 715, 790
George, Mrs., 48
George¹, 36
George², 44, 53, 109, 153, 185,
193, 275-277, 648
George³, 193
George⁷, 15
George Bonner, 738
George Dodge, 268, 734
George Dodge⁵, 642, 731-733,
779, 780
George Dodge⁶, 780
George E., 706, 708-711
George Edward, 692
George Edward⁶, 755, 756
George Hemenway⁷, 755
Godfrey, 752
Godfrey Lowell, 686
Godfrey Lowell⁶, 751, 752, 783,
784
Grace, 699
Guillemette, 5
Guillemette (Nicolle), 6
Guy Chilton, 686
Handasyd, 302, 303, 311, 373,
680-682, 778
Hannah, 39, 40, 108, 109
Hannah (Clark), 39, 40, 44
Hannah (Dodge), 45, 116, 118,
169
Hannah L., 686
Hannah Lowell (Jackson), 274,
685, 686

Cabot (*cont.*)

Harold, 656, 743
 Harriet Story, 642
 Harriet Story (Dodge), 642
 Harry, 626
 Helen Augusta, 783
 Helen Augusta (Nichols), 747, 748
 Helen Jackson, 686, 750
 Helen Jackson^a, 749
 Helen Perry, 780
 Helena, 597
 Henri, 32
 Henry, 60, 193, 276, 277, 597, 626, 795
 Henry⁴, 276, 277, 648
 Henry B., 706, 708-711
 Henry B., Jr., 778
 Henry Bromfield^e, 699, 700, 764, 765, 788
 Henry Bromfield⁷, Jr., 765
 Henry Hyde^e, 635, 636
 Hester, 60
 Hugh, 696
 Hugh^e, 763, 764
 Hugh⁷, 764
 Huldah, 110, 112, 113
 Huldah (Leach?), 109, 110
 Isabel⁷, 635
 Isabel (Poingdestre), 6, 7
 Isabella Frazier, 597
 J., 45, 151, 195, 666
 J. C., 629
 J. E., 688
 J. H., 806, 808, 809
 J. Elliot, 287, 288, 293, 296, 311, 312, 324, 347, 371, 372, 384, 634, 688, 693, 694, 698, 704
 James⁵, 640
 James Elliot, 325, 464, 465, 695, 696, 760
 James Elliot⁵, 685, 690, 693, 696, 757-760, 762, 763, 785-788
 James Jackson, 686
 James Jackson⁷, 752, 783, 784

Jane, 6

Jane (Bisson), 8

Jane (Le Breton), 7

Jane Rush⁸, 784

Jean, 10, 11, 28

Jeanette, 5,

Jeanne, 7, 8, 9

John, 1, 3, 4-8, 10-17, 19-22, 25, 28, 33, 34, 36, 37, 39, 40, 45, 51, 52, 54, 59-61, 65, 66, 73, 76, 86-88, 93, 101, 102, 104-106, 108, 109, 118, 126, 127, 134-136, 142, 146, 149, 152, 156-158, 161-164, 166, 167, 169-171, 174, 176, 179, 180, 182, 183, 195, 227, 267, 268, 271, 273, 275, 277, 279, 428, 464, 469, 564, 642, 643, 645, 647, 731, 733, 735, 739, 741, 743, 749, 751, 753, 755, 757, 759, 761, 763, 765, 767, 769, 779, 781, 783, 785, 787, 789, 794

John¹, 33, 35-38, 40, 41, 43, 44, 51, 53, 59-62, 65, 70, 118, 153, 154, 166, 185, 193, 194, 197, 208, 266-268, 270, 272, 274-281, 295, 596, 637-639, 642-644, 648, 650, 652, 654, 655, 657, 685, 686, 693, 696, 698-700, 702, 730-745, 747-749, 751, 752, 754-760, 763, 764, 766-769, 771, 778-788, 791

John², 36, 59, 799John², Dr., 35, 38-40, 43, 44John², Jr., 38

John³, 40, 53, 65, 66, 108, 109, 116, 118, 166, 169, 266, 267, 642, 643, 731-733, 779

John⁴, 267, 268, 642, 643, 731-733, 779

John⁵, 6, 7, 10, 13, 15John⁶, 7, 8, 9John⁶, M.D., 733, 734, 779John⁷, 734John⁷, Jr., 779

Cabot (*cont.*)

John⁸, 9
 John⁸, 3rd., 779
 John Boit, 764
 John Frazier, 597
 John Frazier¹, 730, 778, 779
 John H., 278, 279, 802, 811, 812
 John Higginson, 196, 280, 656, 814
 John Higginson, Rev., 745
 John Higginson⁴, 278
 John Higginson⁵, 280, 654, 735
 John Lee⁵, 268
 John Moors, 752
 John Winslow, 651
 John Winslow⁶, 735
 Joseph, 36-38, 40, 45, 46, 51-53, 55, 60, 61, 119-130, 132-134, 136, 137, 139-146, 148-150, 165, 194, 197, 205, 209, 212, 228, 284, 325, 413, 540, 541, 545, 548, 549, 556, 566, 596, 616, 617, 645, 647, 792, 794, 795
 Joseph, Capt., 119, 123, 127, 130, 131, 133, 136
 Joseph, Jr., 120, 121, 122
 Joseph, Maj., 269
 Joseph², 41-44, 51-53, 61, 65, 118, 153, 154, 166, 170, 185, 193, 194, 197, 228, 266-268, 270-272, 274-281, 595, 596, 637-639, 642-644, 648, 650, 652, 654, 655, 657, 685, 686, 693, 696, 698-700, 702, 730-745, 747-749, 751, 752, 754-760, 762-764, 766-769, 771, 778-788, 791
 Joseph³, 52, 53, 118, 119, 268, 644
 Joseph⁴, 52, 65, 269, 283, 596, 597, 631, 730, 778, 779
 Joseph⁴, Mrs., 269
 Joseph⁶, 730
 Joseph⁷, Maj., 268
 Joseph C., 621-624, 626-634, 687

Joseph C., Mrs., 633
 Joseph Clark, 611, 612, 614, 618-620
 Joseph Clark⁵, 634, 635
 Joseph S., 162, 644, 645, 646, 648
 Joseph Sebastian, 119
 Joseph Sebastian⁵, 52, 119, 269, 644, 647
 Josephine, 597
 Julia, 640
 Julia A. (Henry), 636
 Julia Abbot (Shewell), 756
 Julia (Pease), 640
 Katharine, 169, 730
 Katharine Hannah (Hixon), 700, 768
 Katharine Q., 614, 633
 Katherine Queen⁶, 637
 Lewis, 20
 Lincoln⁶, 651, 734
 Lizzie, 295, 302
 Louis, 25, 27, 28, 289, 290, 297, 301, 302, 324, 325, 372, 383, 465, 686, 692, 703-705, 708-713, 718, 729
 Louis, Mrs., 715
 Louis⁵, 702, 729, 769, 771
 Louis de Rohan, 32
 Louis Wellington⁸, 785
 Louis William de, Maj.-Gen., Viscount, 27
 Louisa Storrow, 653
 Louisa Storrow⁶, 738
 Louisa Winslow (Sewall), 692, 693
 Louise, 743
 Louise Partridge (Richardson), 742, 743
 Lucy, 109, 118, 691
 Lucy K. (Fuller), 762, 763
 Lucy Sewall, 693
 Lydia, 108, 168-171, 180, 182, 183, 227, 243, 685, 686, 746
 Lydia⁴, 272
 Lydia⁶, 745
 Lydia Dodge, 268, 642

Cabot (*cont.*)

Lydia Dodge⁵, 643
 Lydia Dodge⁶, 731
 Lydia (Dodge), 169, 268, 271
 Mabel, 700, 769
 Mabel⁶, 768
 Magdalene, 4
 Margaret, 7, 38, 45
 Margaret², 42
 Margaret Copley, 653, 741
 Margaret Copley⁶, 740, 698
 Maria Buckminster (Moors),
 752
 Marian, 736
 Marian⁶, 653, 736
 Marianne, 228, 280, 597
 Marianne (Cabot), 228, 280
 Marjory, 757
 Marjory⁷, 786
 Marston, 11, 16, 17, 18, 36
 Marston², 33
 Martha, 7
 Martha Eunice (Robinson),
 691, 692
 Martha Laurens⁷ (Stearns), 647
 Martha Robinson, 692, 753
 Martha Robinson⁶, 752
 Martin, 5
 Mary, 6, 7, 18, 38, 50, 60, 194,
 300
 Mary², 41
 Mary⁴, 194
 Mary⁷, 8
 Mary Anderson, 764
 Mary Anderson (Boit), 764
 Mary Ann, 196, 209, 246, 247
 Mary Ann⁴, 154
 Mary C., 203, 204, 209
 Mary Caroline (Gardiner), 754,
 755
 Mary Catharine, 597
 Mary Clarke, 227
 Mary (Cox), 109
 Mary Currie⁸, 781
 Mary (Dwight), 17, 18
 Mary Elizabeth, 280
 Mary (Fitch), 47, 48, 50

Mary Geraldine⁷, 755
 Mary Hersey (Lincoln), 650,
 651
 Mary Ladd, 744
 Mary (le Sueur), 9
 Mary Louisa (Higginson), 653
 Mary (Poingdestre), 9
 Mary Tileston, 729, 773, 775,
 777, 778
 Mary Tileston⁶, 771
 Matthew, 9
 Maud Bonner, 738
 Maud (Bonner), 737, 738
 Meriel, 651
 Michael, 7
 Miriam (Shepard), 781
 Nancy, 169
 Nancy (Clarke), 154, 196
 Nancy (Graves), 783
 Nathaniel, 52, 59, 61, 118
 Nelson, 757
 Nicholas, 10
 Nicholas⁶, 8
 Nicholas⁷, 8
 Nicholas, Jr., 5
 Nicholas, Jr.⁴, 6, 8
 Nicholas, Sr., 5
 Nicholas⁴, Sr., 6, 7, 10, 13, 15
 Norman Winslow, 693
 Norman Winslow⁶, 691, 755,
 756
 Oliver Hazard Perry, 780
 Oliver Wiswall, 640
 Olivia (Ames), 765
 Paul, 778
 Paul Codman, 766
 Paul Codman⁷, 788, 789
 Pauline, 759
 Patty, 382
 Perrin², 4-10, 13, 15
 Perryn, 4
 Peter, 3, 9, 28
 Peter⁶, 6, 7, 9, 10
 Peter⁶, 10
 Peter⁷, 9, 10
 Philip, 927, 696, 706
 Philip⁶, 762, 763

Cabot (*cont.*)

Philip Wentworth, 653
 Phillipe, 9, 32
 Pierre, 4
 Powell, 766, 778
 Powell Mason, 765
 Phyllis (Tuck), 757
 Quincy Sewall, 738
 Rebecca, 119, 647
 Rebecca (Orne), 118, 119
 Richard Clark, 209, 228, 696
 Richard Clarke^a, 279, 638
 Richard Clarke^s, 760, 763
 Richarde, 5
 Robert, 169-171, 280
 Robert Moors, 785
 Robert Whittier, 779
 Russell Jackson, 686
 Ruth, 767, 700
 Ruth^a, 766
 Ruth^l, 757
 S., 45, 202, 203, 205, 233, 234,
 236, 242, 243, 247, 250, 263,
 283, 311, 451, 466, 555, 578,
 579, 615, 617, 619, 621, 623,
 626, 627, 629, 802
 S., Mrs., 681
 S., Jr., 451
 Sadie, 712
 Sally, 110, 169, 212, 219, 241,
 243, 245, 247-249, 251-253,
 411
 Sally^a, 271
 Sally Barrett, 197, 214, 215,
 217, 219, 226
 Sally^s Barrett, 213
 Sally (Barrett), 209, 213, 227,
 229, 240, 280, 595
 Samuel, 52, 54, 61, 76, 83,
 108-110, 198, 199, 201, 203-
 205, 207, 209, 211-213, 220,
 227, 229-235, 237, 239, 240,
 246, 248, 250, 253-255, 257-
 265, 281-284, 286-288, 293,
 294, 296, 297, 299, 303, 309-
 313, 315, 317, 318, 320, 322,
 324, 325, 367, 379, 384, 394,

434, 442, 451, 457, 458, 462-
 465, 548, 555, 568, 571, 578-
 581, 588-590, 595, 597-599,
 601, 603, 605, 607, 609, 610,
 614-616, 619-624, 629-631,
 634, 639, 669, 671, 673, 676,
 679-682, 687-688, 694, 712,
 748, 751, 783, 793, 795, 800
 Samuel, Mrs., 293, 295-297,
 311, 312, 510, 581, 671, 677,
 685, 687, 688
 Samuel, Jr., 209, 220, 249, 281,
 282, 285, 287, 289, 291, 293,
 295, 297, 299, 303, 305, 307,
 309, 311, 315, 325, 512, 549,
 555, 800
 Samuel, Jr., Mrs., 634, 692
 Samuel, Sr., 240, 313
 Samuel^s, Sr., 281, 469
 Samuel^s, 53, 197, 206, 209, 212,
 217, 219, 227, 228, 274, 280,
 456, 595, 596, 637-639, 657,
 685, 686, 693, 696, 698-700,
 702, 730, 731, 745, 747-749,
 751, 752, 754-760, 762-764,
 766-769, 771, 778, 779, 781-
 788
 Samuel^a, 187, 206, 228, 274, 283,
 297, 302, 312, 326, 384, 441,
 464, 465, 596, 657, 680, 685-
 687, 689, 691, 693, 695-702,
 745, 747-749, 751, 752, 754-
 760, 762-764, 766-769, 771,
 781-788
 Samuel^a, Capt., 109, 113
 Samuel^a, Jr., 281, 555
 Samuel^a, Mrs., 371
 Samuel^s, 685
 Samuel^s, M.D., 274, 685, 745,
 747-749, 751, 781-784
 Samuel^s, 747-749, 754, 781, 782
 Samuel^l, 379, 380, 382, 463,
 782
 Samuel^s, 783
 Samuel^l, Hyde, 635
 Sam[uel] L., 226
 Sanctus, 19, 20

Cabot (*cont.*)

Sarah, 8, 169, 203, 228, 232,
244-248, 288, 297, 302, 312,
324, 325, 456, 597
Sarah⁴, 271, 637
Sarah (Barrett), 209, 212, 220,
229, 240
Sarah (Higginson), 39, 59, 799
Sarah⁵ (Higginson), 43
Sarah Perkins, 465, 701
Sarah Perkins⁵, 685, 700
Sarah Russel, 642, 733
Sarah Russel⁶, 732
Sarah Sullivan, 760
Sebastian, 18, 19, 20, 21, 24, 25,
169-171, 647, 731
Sebastian⁴, 169
Sewall⁶, 756, 693
Sophia, 18
Stephen, 52, 53, 60, 61, 118,
131, 194, 209, 228, 324, 325,
464, 465, 598, 599, 607, 610-
617, 619, 621, 623, 625, 627,
629, 631, 633, 635, 637, 639,
641, 687, 698, 795
Stephen³, 43, 153, 185, 193, 194
Stephen⁴, 228, 595, 598
Stephen⁵, 685, 698, 699
Stephen Perkins, 653
Stephen Perkins⁶, 742
Susan, 6, 169, 170, 291, 292,
295
Susan⁴, 275
Susan B., 647
Susan Burley, 119
Susan Burley (Howes), 648
Susan C., 209
Susan Channing, 653, 740
Susan Channing⁶, 739
Susan Copley, 228, 280, 302,
463, 465, 490
Susan Mary, 766
Susan (Shattuck), 749
Susanna, 18, 50, 62, 169
Susanna³, 62, 63
Susanne, 37
Susanne⁷, 12

Susanne (Gruchy), 3, 10-12, 15,
16, 33
Sylvia⁷, 763
T., 47, 195
T. H., 309, 657
T. Handasyd, 767
Thea (Brush), 788
Theodora, 651, 735
Thomas, 5-11
Thomas³, 5-10, 13, 15
Thomas⁴, 5, 7, 9, 10
Thomas⁵, 6-8
Thomas⁶, 7
Thomas Dudley, 752, 785
Thomas Dudley⁷, 784, 785
Thomas H., 285, 658
Thomas Handasyd, 334, 659,
663, 665, 667, 669, 671-673,
675-677, 679, 683, 696, 759,
800
Thomas Handasyd⁵, 465, 657
Thomas Handasyd⁶, 692, 758,
759, 787
Thomas Handasyd,⁷ Jr., 787
Thomasse, 7
Thomasse Alexandre, 5
Thomasse, Thomasine Le
Morgue, 5
Titus, 46
Virginia Converse, 789
Virginia (Converse), 789
Virginia (Wellington), 785
W., 45, 48, 50
W. R., 754
Walter, 301, 302, 312
Walter C., 324, 325
Walter Channing, 465, 656
Walter Channing⁵, 685, 699,
700, 764, 766-768, 788
Walter Channing⁶, 743, 744
Walter Mason⁶, 700, 768
Wilhelmina Douglas, 730, 778
William, 35, 45, 46, 48, 50, 62,
792
William³, 34, 35, 61, 62
William Clark, 37, 40
William F., 655

- Cabot (*cont.*)
 William Furness, 280
 William Furness^s, 654, 655, 737
 William Paine, 269
 William Paine^s, 269
 William Payne, 647
 William Putnam, 752
 William Robinson, 692
 William Robinson^s, 754, 755
 Zamie, 620-623, 630
 Zuam, Zuan, 19, 22
 Cabot, A. & J., 81
 Cabot, Appleton & Co., 638
 Cabot, Bowles & Co., 698
 Cabot Brothers, 168
 Cabot, Cabot & Forbes, 755
 Cabot Co. of Texas, 751
 Cabot & Chandler, 690, 754
 Cabot & Clarke, 279
 Cabot, Edward & Co., 639, 640
 Cabot & Etting, 597
 Cabot, Everett & Meade, 690
 Cabot, F. H. & Co., 737
 Cabot & Frazar, 639
 Cabot, Godfrey L., Inc., 751, 783, 785
 Cabot, J. & A., 66, 71, 74, 81, 83, 86, 87, 100
 Cabot & Lee, 279
 Cabot, Lee & Barstow, 698
 Cabot, Lee & Co., 795
 Cabot, Merle & Co., 802, 803
 Cabot Mfg. Co., 285, 652, 654, 655
 Cabot & Pemberton, 730
 Cabot, S. & J. & T. H. Perkins, Jrs., 555, 556, 560, 562
 Cabot, Samuel, Inc., 782
 Cabot & Senter, 633
 Cabot, Wales & Co., 632
 Cagnacci, Guido, 310, 311, 709, 711
 Calder, Robert, 176, 180
 Caldwell, Mary W., 783
 Call, Mr., 353
 John, 331
 Martha (Lowden), 331
 Rebecca, 732
 Callahan, Miss, 599
 Calvin, John, 217
 Campbell, Capt., 493-495
 Mr., 666
 Benjamin F., 735
 Campbell & Cabot, 735
 Cambreleng & Pearson, 558, 560
 Canova, —, 662
 Capen, —, 200, 577
 John, 568
 Caravaggio, —, 661
 Carleton, —, 45
 William, Capt., 69, 70
 Carne, Burrill, 257
 Carpenter, Capt., 50
 Benjamin, Capt., 35
 Carter family, 637
 Mr., 350, 419
 J., 492
 James, 347, 609
 Jos., 506
 King, 391
 Master, 335, 340
 Carter & Storr, 543
 Carteret, Margurite de, 10
 Cary, —, 424, 442, 443, 461, 683
 Capt., 565, 567
 Miss, 379
 Mrs., 612
 Caroline, 459
 Dick, 383
 Emma, 294
 Fanny Helen, 757
 Julia Metcalf, 713
 Lizzie, 294, 299
 Mary, 462
 Mary T., 296
 Mary Felton, 454
 Nancy, 296, 454, 455, 462
 S. G., 303
 Sally, 299
 Sarah, 454, 455
 T., 459
 T. J., Mrs., 454, 569
 Thomas, Mrs., 293
 Thomas G., 284, 296, 379, 394, 441, 442, 462, 463, 588, 795

- Cary (*cont.*)
 Thomas G., Mrs., 288
 Thomas Graves, Mrs., 380
 William F., 296, 394, 462, 463
 Cary, H. & L., 561
 Cary, Messrs., 612
 Cary & Perkins, 576
 Cary, T. G. & Wm. F., 571
 Cathcart, John, 81
 Catlett, C. J., 544, 548, 556, 567
 Charles S., 547
 Cato, (slave), 799
 Cavendish, William Henry, Duke
 of Portland, 232
 Cazenove, Mr., 264
 Cazenove, J. H., Nephew & Co.,
 264
 Celia, (slave), 40
 Cellar, Mr., 605
 Chacon, —, 481
 Champford, Baron de, 485
 Champney, Miss, 242
 Rich[ar]d, 171
 Sarah, 212
 Chandler, Frank W., 690
 John, 725
 Peleg W., Hon., 749
 Channing family, 653
 Rev. Dr., 326, 428
 Caroline Sturgis^a, 655
 Carolyn Sturgis, 656
 Ellen Kelshaw (Fuller), 655
 John¹, 655
 John², 655
 Susan Cleveland, 653
 Walter^a, Dr., 655
 William³, 655
 William Ellery^e, 655
 William Ellery, Rev., 595, 637
 William F., 650
 Chantry, —, 427, 428
 Francis, Sir, 427
 Chapman, Henry, 347
 Isaac, 158
 Joseph, 347
 Charbonnier, Mdlle, 637
 Charles, (negro), 397
 Charles the Simple, 2
 Charles V., 23, 24
 Charles VIII, King of France, 12
 Charlotte, Princess, 445
 Chase, Mr., 632
 Chase & Cabot, 632, 633, 635, 636
 Chastellux, —, 173
 Chatfield, Ann (Higginson), 56
 Thomas, 56
 Chatham, —, 384
 Chaucer, —, 653
 Chaveau, 84
 Checkley, Hannah (Wheelwright),
 225
 Cheverus, Bishop, 327
 John, 327
 Child, Timothy Harris, 296
 Childebert, King of France, 2
 Chilton, James, 219
 Mary, 214, 219, 790
 Chipman, Col., 352
 Joseph, 127, 131
 Churchill, Asaph, 204, 212
 Clap, Benj., 408
 Clark, Clarke, 248, 250, 328, 352,
 395
 Capt., 493
 Mr., 349, 622
 Anna, 196
 B. C., 614, 615, 620–624, 629,
 630
 Benjamin C., Hon., 611
 Christopher, 216
 Deborah Fairfax, 40
 Deborah (Gedney), 39
 Edward, 214, 255, 256, 279
 Elizabeth, 214, 798
 Elizabeth (Winslow), 209, 214,
 219, 220
 Francis, 39
 Hannah, 39, 40, 214
 Hannah (Appleton), 49, 214,
 218, 799
 Henry, Capt., 506
 I. W., 241
 Isaac, 241, 255
 Isaac W., 257

Clark (*cont.*)

Isaac Winslow, 214, 226
 J. I., 231
 James, 472
 James Freeman, Rev., 713
 John, 223
 John, Capt., 196, 278, 279
 John⁴, Capt., 196
 Jonathan, 214, 256
 Joseph Lee, 214
 Josiah, 196
 Lucy, 214
 Mary, 212, 214, 220
 Mary (Wingate), 196
 Nancy, 196
 Richard, 49, 209, 212, 214, 215,
 219, 220, 229, 253, 254, 256,
 325, 638, 798
 Samuel, 40
 Sarah, 214
 Sarah (Pickering), 196, 278,
 279
 Stephen, 205
 Susannah Farnum, 214, 215,
 220
 Susanne, 253
 William, 49, 214, 218
 Clark, Benjamin C. & Co., 611
 Clarke, Richard & Son, 327
 Clark & Nightengale, 234, 387,
 478
 Clark & Rees, 479
 Claude, —, 661
 Clay, Col., 582
 Mr., 581-583
 Cleaveland, Cleveland, —, 516,
 522
 Capt., 45, 93, 137, 138
 Mrs., 453
 Aaron, 60
 Richard, Capt., 237
 S., 148
 Stephen, 66, 76, 87, 145
 Susan, 60, 653
 Susanna (Porter), 60
 William, 391
 Clifford, Randall, Dr., 187

Clinton, De Witt, 542, 543
 Cloche, Jean la, 10
 Clough, William, 137
 Coates, Dav., 471
 Cobb, Gen., 454
 Elizabeth Mason (Almy), 750
 Helen Jackson, 750
 John Candler, 750
 Sidney, 750
 Stanley, Dr., 750
 Cobbett, —, 216
 Coddington, —, 223
 Gov., 58
 Nathaniel, 226
 Susanna (Hutchinson), 226
 Codman, —, 242, 366, 527
 Anna McMasters⁸, 765
 Charles Russell⁶, 765
 Charles Russell⁷, Col., 765
 John, 265, 470, 473
 John³, 765
 John⁴, 765
 John⁵, Hon., 765
 Lucy Lyman Paine (Sturgis),
 765
 Stephen, 231
 Stephen², 765
 Rich., 471
 Robert¹, 765
 Coehorn, —, (inventor), 68
 Coffin, Coffing, —, 213, 434,
 688
 Capt., 329, 330
 Tristram, 470, 473
 Coghill, John, Sir, 411
 Cole, Capt., 71
 William, Capt., 70
 Coles, Capt., 388
 Mr., 428
 Mrs., 428
 Collier, —, 807
 Colt, Amy (Lee), 741
 Charles C., 741
 Charles C., Jr., 741
 Margaret Cabot, 741
 Columbian Insurance Co., 569
 Columbus, 21, 309

- Conant, ——— Rev., 340
 Abel, 721
 Edith A., 636
 Roger, 797
Connolly, Thomas, 73
Contarini, Gasparo, 24
Converse, Emma C. (Tudor),
 789
 Frederick Shepherd, 789
 Virginia, 789
Conway, James, 126
Coolidge family, 64
 ———, 323, 428, 563, 672, 674,
 675
 Cornelius, 347
 Joseph, 265
Coombes, Coombs, Mr., 583
 Harriet E., 768
 John, 471
 William, 230, 471
Coombes, W. & P., 234
Cooper, ———, 310, 352
 Ann, 14
 Barbara, 14
 Barbara (Olding), 14
 Elizabeth, 15
 George, 15
 Mary, 14
 Mary (Cooper), 14
 Robert, 14, 15
 Robert, Jr., 14
 William, 212
Coopman, Zacharis & Co., 480
Copeland, Emily Morris, 749
Copley, ———, 254–256, 258, 262,
 264, 450, 583
 Hannah, 215
 J. S., 226, 257–263
 J. Singleton, 229
 John Singleton, 49, 214, 220,
 253, 255, 257, 259, 265
 John Singleton, Jr., 49
 Mary, 226
 Susanna, 226
 Susanna Farnum (Clarke), 215,
 220
 Susanne Clarke, 253
Corbel, Jane Cabot, 6
 Vincent, 6
Corbier, de ———, 375
Corbin, Abigail (Cabot), 18
 John, Capt., 18
Cordis, Jos., 471
Cormerais, Capt., 474
Corning, Charles, 72
Costelo, ———, 177
Cotton family, 266
 Col., 180
 John, Rev., 217, 221–223, 225,
 270
 Sarah (Hubbard), 217
Coubland, Mme. de, 508
Cou[s]tances, Bishop of, 4
 Regnaud, 5
Covoueray, 84
Cowan, Mr., 375, 377, 378
 William H., 374
Cowell, William, 338
Cowing, William H., 374
Cox, Dr., 681–683
 Abraham, 212
 Francis, 109
 Mary, 109, 110
 Mary (Deland), 109
Crabtree, Capt., 432
 Mrs., 432
Crafts, ———, 352
 William, 342
Cragie, Andrew, 265, 396
Crane, ———, 201
 Is., 201
Crantera & Lavaleta, 481, 482
Crawford, Mr., 560
 Jas., 523
Creaty, Mary, 117
Cremer, Thos. & Adrian, 519
Cremer & W., 564
Crib, Crig, ———, 416
Croak, Judge, 523
Crocker, Mr., 454
 Elizabeth, 332
Crommaline, Mr., 447
Cromwell, ———, 220, 221
Crosby & Boit, 764

- Cross, Ernest S., 711
 Crow & Hargadine, 636
 Crowninshield, Caspar, Maj., 703
 G., 148
 John, 136
 Cruft, Edward, 347
 Cummings, Mary Ann, 749
 Cunningham, Mr., 583
 Capt., 401, 534
 Alice Hathaway, 786
 Andrew¹, 757
 Andrew⁴, 757
 Edward⁶, 757
 Ethel⁷, 757
 Fanny Helen (Cary), 757
 Francis, 702
 Frank, Mrs., 302
 James³, 757
 James L., 406
 John Adams⁵, 757
 Mary Forbes, 302
 S. L., 543
 William, 400, 532
 William², 757
 Currier & Townsend, 795
 Curson, Curzon family, 468
 —, 553, 556, 580, 634, 686,
 687
 Elizabeth (Burling), 468
 George, 686, 687
 S., 580
 Samuel, 468, 469, 537, 554, 556
 Curtis, Mr., 669, 701
 Benjamin, 391
 Curwen family, 52, 99
 —, 48, 172
 George¹, Capt., 99
 George³, Rev., 99
 Jonathan, 38
 Jonathan², Hon., 99
 Samuel, 36, 62
 Samuel⁴, 99
 Cushing family, 773
 —, 280, 352, 384, 412, 421,
 550, 551, 558, 559, 563, 576,
 577, 639
 Betsy, 337
 Ed., 352
 Ezekiel⁴, Col., 773
 J. P., 303, 313, 315-321, 423,
 440, 441, 578
 John, 383, 422, 513, 516
 John², Col., 773
 John P., 283, 284, 288, 292, 335,
 422, 520, 524, 526, 527, 529,
 533, 568, 572, 795, 796
 John Perkins, 373, 512
 Louisa Gardiner, 384
 M., 411
 N., 513
 Nancy, 512
 Nancy (Peck), 335
 Priscilla, 647
 Robert, 335, 341, 383, 513
 Thomas, 276, 383
 W., Mrs., 411
 Cushman, Robert, 797
 Custine, Gen., 421
 Custis, Miss, 360
 Cutler, —, 200
 Cutter, Ruhammah R., Esq., 180
 Cutting, N., 477
 Daland, Benj[amin], 136
 Dall, Mr., 341
 Dalling, Thomas, 98
 Dalton, Tristram, 65
 Dana, Judge, 352
 Charles A., 650
 Francis, 692
 Dane, Nathan, 76, 158
 Dané, Barrois, 413
 Danforth, Dr., 205, 244
 Thomas, Hon., 732
 Daniels, —, 201
 Dartmouth, Lord, 174
 Dasen, —, 352
 Davenport, —, 200, 201, 272
 Davis, Mr., 250, 439, 801
 Aaron, 231
 Anna Cabot Mills, 650
 Charles H., Rear Admiral,
 U. S. N., 650
 Isaac P., 294

- Davis (*cont.*)
 J. P., 409, 439
 James, 725
 Jonathan, 188
 Laura Wood, 756
 Moses, 231
 Nehemiah, 187
 Davis, M. & A., 233
 Davis & Sharp, 508
 Dawes, Judge, 352
 Thomas, 209
 Day, —, 195
 Dayton, Ellen Wilson, 730
 Dean, John, 471
 Geo., 391
 Dearborn, Gen., 547
 Henry A., 430
 Deering, James, 231
 Degin, Purviance & Co., 405, 406
 Delano, Capt., 452
 Denison, Dennison, Daniel, Maj.-
 Gen., 700
 Daniel², Maj.-Gen., 48
 Elizabeth³, 48
 Patience (Dudley), 48
 Denmark, King of, 611
 Dennie, Denny, Mr., 352
 Charles Storrow, 753
 Emily, 753
 Emily Parker (Groom), 753
 Francis P., Dr., 753
 Martha, 753
 Martha Cabot (Storrow), 753
 Ruth, 753
 Dent & Co., 324
 Derby, Darby, family, 52
 E. H., 342, 346, 471, 477
 E. H., Jr., 237
 Elias H., 68, 90, 265
 Elias Hasket, 73
 Elias Haskett, Jr., 34
 Elias Haskett, Sr., 34
 Haskett, 99, 101, 172
 J., 344
 J. Jr., 346
 John, 68, 344
 Richard, 344
 Dessoures, Bowdoun, 389
 Devereux, Mr., 531
 Jas., Capt., 511
 Devoll, Silas, 74
 Devonshire, Duke of, 374
 D[e] Wolfe, John & James, 231
 Dexter, Capt., 523
 —, 236, 793
 F., 312
 George M., 718
 Gordon, 295
 Dick, Mr., 145
 Dickason, Dickenson, Mr., 423,
 435
 Thos., Jr., 265
 Dickason, J. & Co., 513
 Dickson, Mr., 423
 Mrs., 423
 Dillon, Capt., 95
 Diman, Byron, Gov., 636
 Elizabeth Byron, 636
 Dix, Mr., 585
 Elizabeth (Barnard), 213
 John, 213
 Dixey, Elizabeth Allen, 219
 John, 219
 Dixwell, Epes Sargent, 649
 Doane, Dr., 451
 Bishop, 451
 Mr., 608
 E., 471
 Josiah, 471
 Dodge, Capt., 110
 Betsey (Wait), 642
 Elisha, 118
 Elizabeth, 118
 Elizabeth (Crowninshield), 268
 Eunice, 275
 George, 90, 169, 471
 George³, Capt., 116, 169, 268,
 642
 Hannah, 45, 117
 Hannah³, 116, 169
 Harriet Story³, 642
 Joanna (Hale) Laskin, 117
 Joanna (Laskin), 117
 John, Capt., 117

- Dodge (*cont.*)
 John⁷, 642
 Joshua³, 116, 117, 169, 268, 642
 Joshua⁴, 116, 169, 268, 642
 Joshua⁶, 268, 642
 Josiah, 117, 118
 Lydia⁶, 169
 Lydia⁷, 268
 Lydia (Herrick), 116, 169
 Lydia (Woodbury), 118
 Margery, 117
 Mary, 117
 Mary (Conant), 117
 Mary (Creatty), 117
 Michael, 117
 Rebecca, 118
 Richard, 117
 Robert, 118
 Samuel, 721, 724
 Sarah, 118
 Sarah (Proctor), 117
 William, Dea., 117
 William¹, 116, 117, 169, 268, 642
 William², 116, 117, 169, 268, 642
 Dolbel, Jane (Cabot), 9
 Richard, 9
 Dole, John, 213
 Mary (Gerrish), 213
 Dolibear, Capt., 133
 Dolliver, Anne (Higginson), 57
 William, 57
 Doncaster, —, 1
 Donnison, William, 211
 Dorr, —, 414, 416, 417, 507
 E., Jr., 507
 Eben, Jr., 387
 John, 398-400
 Samuel, Capt., 398, 399
 Doubleday, Esther (Perkins), 335
 T., 335
 T. P., 540, 543
 Thos. P., 552
 Douglas, —, 507
 Dow, Weare, 347
 Downes, Hannah (Appleton), 216
 William, 216
 Downing, Emanuel, 797
 George, Sir, 797
 Dowse, Mr., 45, 396
 Dramatic Packet Line, 713
 Drew, —, 313, 714
 Phineas, 713
 Sylvanus, 795
 Drew & Richards, 714
 Druce, Ann Jennette, 640
 Drury family, 637
 Dryden, John, 220
 Bridget, 220
 Du Bac, Caesar, 506
 Dudley family, 266, 653
 Joseph, 729
 Joseph², Gov., 696
 Patience², 48
 Thomas, Gov., 270
 Thomas¹, Gov., 48, 696, 700, 713
 Duke, Basil, 781
 Basil, Brig.-Gen., 780
 Charlotte (Marshall), 781
 Currie, 780
 Nathaniel, Capt., U. S. N., 781
 Dumeresque, —, 443, 571
 Capt., 322, 323, 575, 576
 M., 11
 Nicholas, 15
 Dummer family, 653
 Dunham family, 773
 Josiah⁶, Hon., 773
 Dunlap, James, 369
 Dunn, Mr., 583
 Mrs., 454
 Dupré, Michael, 13
 Durantine, —, 311, 661, 662, 665
 Dutrasqueaux, Mr., 668
 Dutton, Mr., 431
 Elizabeth Cutts (Lowell), 65
 Warren, 65
 Dwight, Edmund⁴, Capt., 696
 Edmund⁶, 696
 Elizabeth⁷, 696
 Henry³, Capt., 696
 John¹, 696
 John S., 650

- Dwight (*cont.*)
 Jonathan^s, 696
 Josiah, Rev., 17
 Mary, 17
 Mary H. (Elliot), 696
 Mary (Partridge), 17
 Timothy², Capt., 696
 Dyer, Mr., 70, 226
 Ann (Hutchinson), 226

 East India Co., 328, 561
 Eastburn, Charlotte (Browne), 639
 Charlotte Sophia, 639
 James, 639
 Manton, Rev., 639
 Eaton, Charlotte Augusta, 779
 Eckley, —, 352
 Eden, Richard, 23, 24
 Edes, —, 517, 550, 575
 Capt., 520, 550
 Edward, 332
 Edward, Jr., 347
 Martha (Frothingham), 332
 Robert, 430
 Edgeworth, Miss, 425
 Edmonds, Edmunds, John, Capt., 75, 91
 John, 94, 100, 332
 Mary (Frothingham), 332
 Edwards, —, 485, 726
 Capt., 810
 Bryan, 484
 Eldredge, Capt., 612
 Elizabeth, Queen, 57
 Ellerbe, Capt., 636
 Ellery family, 653
 Elizabeth, 252
 Elizabeth Dana, 768
 William, Hon., 655, 768
 Ellingwood, Capt., 93
 Benjamin, 93
 Eliot, Elliot, 337, 352, 357, 423
 Col., 359
 Gen., 441, 531
 President, 648
 Eliza, 411
 Elizabeth, 337
 Eph., 401
 Francis, 337, 347
 Hannah, 337
 James, 337, 531, 536
 Jane (McHard), 337
 John, Rev., 209 726
 Margaret, 337
 Mary, 337
 Mary Ann, 337
 Mary H., 696
 Sally, 342
 Sarah, 336, 339
 Sarah (Wilson), 336, 337
 Simon, 336–339, 342, 347, 369, 478
 Simon, Jr., 338
 Simon, Mrs. 523
 William, 337
 Ely, Ben., 49
 Emerson, Mr., 530
 Edith, 767
 Ralph Waldo, 643, 650, 695, 767
 Ralph Waldo, Mrs., 691
 Sylvia Hathaway (Watson), 691
 Endicott, W., 205
 William C., Hon., 52
 William Crowninshield, Hon., 644
 English, Thos., 471
 Enil, Pedro Juan de, 509
 Erving, Evin, John, 369, 381, 382
 Etting, Samuel, 576
 Eugenie, Ex-Empress, 186
 Eustaphieve, A., 557
 Eustis, Dr., 525
 F. A., 713
 Evans, —, Rev., 352
 Joanna, 726
 Richard, 726
 Evdes II, Duc de Bretagne, 31
 Evedes III, 31
 Everard, Judith, 215
 Mary, 215
 Everett, —, 326, 414, 425, 428, 572

- Everett (*cont.*)
 Alexander, 427
 Edward, 438
 Edward, Hon., 429, 430
 Eyre, Martha (Hubbard), 217
 Martha (Hubbard), Scott, 217
 Simon, 216, 217

 Fairfield, Mrs., 46
 Falle, Esther, 9
 Richard, 9
 Faneuil, —, 328
 Benjamin, 327
 Farina, —, 306
 Farmer, (negro), 502
 Farris, William, 471, 543, 545
 Farwell, Mr., 631
 Farwell, A. G. & Co., 628, 631
 Farwell, L. & A. G. & Co., 624,
 634
 Fay, N., 352
 Fearson, Capt., 101
 Jesse, 83, 84
 Féche, Elizabeth Marie Louise,
 611
 Louisa, 616, 617, 619
 Marie Elizabeth Louise, 614
 Zamie, 610-617, 620
 Fechi, Cardinal, 445
 Felloward, Capt., 474
 Fellowes, Fellows, Capt., 410
 Gus, 471
 Nat., 471
 Felt, —, 55
 Fennel, Mr., 801
 Fenton, —, 794
 John, 175
 Fenwick, Capt., 547
 Ferdinand of Spain, 21, 23
 Ferguson, Thomas, 342
 Fernald, Jo[h]n, 182
 Fessenden, —, 374
 Field, —, 201, 396
 Findemode, Mr., 391
 Fisher, —, 202
 Dr., 157
 Joshua, 157, 158, 161
 Fisher & Clarke, 202
 Fisher Mfg. Co., 741
 Fisk, Fiske, 216
 Gen., 507
 Isaac, 721
 John, 471
 Fitch, —, 396
 Abigail (Whitfield), 56
 Benjamin, 343
 Elizabeth (Appleton), 47, 50
 Jabez³, Rev., 47
 James, Rev., 56
 James², Rev., 47, 56
 Mary⁴, 47
 Priscilla² (Mason), 47
 Sally, 719
 Sarah, 719
 Thomas¹, 47
 Zachariah, 719
 Zachariah, Jr., 721, 724
 Fitz-Gerald, Isabella Charlotte,
 Lady, 27
 William Robert, Duke of
 Leinster, 27
 Fitzpatrick, Capt., 410
 Michael, 464
 Flag, —, 395
 Samuel, Capt., 791
 Folkes, —, 808
 Folger, Eleazer, 798
 Sarah (Gardner), 798
 Follen family, 306
 Dr., 292, 306, 660
 Mrs., 292, 687
 Charles, Dr., 595
 Charles, Mrs., 295, 464
 Charles Christopher, 596
 Charles Theodore Christian,
 Prof., 228, 595, 596
 Christopher, 595
 Eliza Lee (Cabot), 228, 595, 596
 Follenare, Louis de, 85
 Forbes family, 284, 288
 —, 252, 314, 315, 317, 320,
 453, 456, 457, 506, 532, 540,
 570, 572, 575, 577, 578, 680,
 683

- Forbes (*cont.*)
 Capt., 576
 B., 452, 511
 Bennet, 314, 316, 317, 320, 460, 513, 579
 David Cabot, 768
 Edith (Emerson), 767
 Elise (Cabot), 700, 767, 768
 Emma, 452, 453
 Francis Murray, 755
 J. M., 513, 516 588, 680, 681, 683
 John, 320, 321, 373, 383, 511, 671-673, 767
 John G., 390
 John M., 540
 John Murray³, 767
 Margaret, 540, 768
 Margaret M., 462
 Margaret Mitchell (Perkins), 335
 Pauline, 768
 R. B., 313, 322-324, 379, 402, 430, 454, 456, 460, 533, 571, 588, 684, 796
 R. B., Mrs., 379
 R. S., 537
 Ralph B.², 767
 Ralph Emerson, 700
 Ralph Emerson³, 767, 768
 Richard Bennett, 335
 Robert B., 283, 555, 588, 639, 795, 796
 Ruth, 768
 T. T., 512, 575
 William, 477
 William Hathaway⁴, 767
 William Hathaway⁶, 768
 Forbes, Forbes & Co., 588
 Forbes, J. Murray & Co., 732, 767
 Forbush, Josephine, 787
 Ford, —, 200
 Fornis, David, 155
 Forrester, Capt., 68
 Simon, 68, 72
 Fortune, (negro), 144
 Fosdick, Joseph, 347
 Foster, Deacon, 345
 Catherine Borland, 275
 Catherine (Cabot), 170, 274, 275
 Charles C., 274
 Charles Chauncy, 170
 Charles Chauncy⁶, 274, 275
 Charles Francis, 275
 Edward¹, 274
 Grace (Spear), 274
 Israel, 471
 Joseph, 231, 368, 369
 Sarah Lloyd, 275
 Susan Cabot, 275
 Thomas³, 274
 Thomas⁴, 274
 Timothy², 274
 William, 368, 369
 William⁵, 274
 Fougères, Gillaume, Comte de, 31
 Jeanne de, 31
 Mathilde de, 31
 Raoul de, 31
 Fowler, I., 149
 Jacob, 69
 Fox, Miss, 243, 384, 431, 530
 Foxcroft, Francis, Hon., 732
 Foy, George, 554
 Francis I, 27
 Francois, Jean, 490
 Franklin, Benjamin, 798
 Frascarti, —, 667
 Fraser, Frazar, Frazier, 283, 334, 408, 566, 662
 Major, 350, 351
 A. A., 639
 Anne (West), 597
 Catharine Crafts³, 597
 Charles, 390, 392, 505
 John¹, Capt., 597
 N., 351, 353
 Nalbro², 597
 Thomas, 167
 Freeman, —, 352
 Constant, 352
 Frestal, Mr., 355, 359

- Freffe, Montgey & Co., 85
 French, Mr., 70
 Frier, Margaret, 797
 Frothingham family, 330
 Ann, 331
 Anna, 332
 Bethia, 331
 Eliza, 332, 333
 Elizabeth, 331
 Esther, 332
 Esther (Green), 332
 Hannah, 331
 John, 331, 332
 Joseph, 331
 Martha, 332
 Mary, 331, 332
 Mary (Lowden), 331, 332
 Nathaniel, 331
 Peter, 331, 332
 Rebecca, 332
 Richard, 332
 Sarah, 332
 Stephen, 331
 William, 331, 332
 Frye, Peter, 120, 121
 Fulham, —, 305
 Fuller, Ella Jane (Sherman), 763
 Ellen Kelshaw, 655
 Frederick Timothy⁷, 762, 763
 I., 149
 Jacob², 763
 Jacob³, 763
 Lucy K., 763
 Lucy K.³, 762
 Margaret, 650
 Richard Frederick⁶, 762, 763
 Thomas¹, Lt., 763
 Timothy⁴, Rev., 763
 Timothy⁵, Hon., 763
 Furness, William, 347
 Furness and Walley, 230

 Gaffrey, Thomas, 391
 Gage, Capt., 144
 Gen., 174
 Gov., 175
 Mr., 149
 Mrs., 98
 A., 128, 129, 131
 Andrew, 97, 98, 126, 129, 131
 Elizabeth, 97
 John, 147
 Zachariah, 65, 97, 151, 152, 167
 Galifet, 487
 Gallatin, Mr., 534
 Gallet, Mr., 386
 Augustin, 413
 Galliadi, —, 661
 Galvez, Gen., 89
 Gambadella, 463, 464, 691
 Gamble, Hamilton, Gov., 632
 Gannett, Mr., 459, 688
 E. S., Rev., 700
 Ezra S., Rev., 461
 Gardner, Gardiner, family, 52,
 64, 798
 —, 101, 333-345, 352, 383,
 447, 704
 Capt., 132
 Ann (Putnam), 798
 Caroline, 296, 462
 Caroline (Perkins), 754
 Charles, 383, 464
 Charles P., 704
 Charles Perkins, 754
 Damaris (Shattuck), 797
 Daniel, 798
 Ebenezer, 798
 Emma Field (Glidden), 754
 Elizabeth, 383, 750, 798, 799
 Elizabeth (Brown), 798, 799
 Elizabeth (Brown) Grafton,
 798, 799
 Elizabeth (Clarke) Winslow,
 214, 798, 799
 Elizabeth (Weld), 798, 800
 Elizabeth (Orne), 798
 Esther (Orne), 798
 George, 797-800
 George³, 799
 H. M., Jr., 634
 Hannah, 59, 798, 799
 Henry, 799
 John, 34, 68, 689, 797, 800

- Gardner (*cont.*)
 John L., 652
 Jonathan, Commodore, 798
 Joseph, 797
 Joseph^s, 797
 Lion, Lieut., 634
 Louisa, 384
 Miriam, 797
 Margaret (Frier), 797
 Mary, 454, 455
 Mary Caroline, 754, 755
 Paul, Jr., 523
 Rebecca Russell (Lowell), 64
 Richard, 797, 798
 Robert, Sir Knt., 5
 Ruth, 797
 Ruth Turner, 798
 Samuel, 49-51, 131, 214, 797-799
 Samuel, Jr., 59
 Samuel Pickering, 64
 Sarah, 797, 798
 Suth, 797
 Thomas, 791, 797
 Thomas¹, 797, 799
 Thomas², 798, 799
 W. H., 303, 379, 569
 William, 704
 William H., 296, 380, 394, 443, 462, 463
 William H., Mrs., 288
 William Howard, 754
 Gardner & Creesy, 187
 Gardoqui, Joseph & Sons, 66, 70, 86, 89, 91, 96-98, 101, 121, 126-128, 135, 136, 138-142, 146-150
 Garrick, —, 418
 Gaudir & Cuisart, 84
 Gay, —, 200
 Timothy, 372
 Gear, —, 336
 Gedney, Bartholomew, Col., 40
 Geffroy II, 31
 George, "Master," 136
 Gerrish family, 52, 653
 —, 35
 Abigail, 42, 213
 Abigail (Flint), 42
 Ann, 213
 Ann (Parker), 213
 Ann (Parker), Manning, 213
 Benjamin, 38, 45, 213
 Benjamin², 42
 Benjamin³, 42
 Benjamin⁴, 42
 Benjamin^s, 42
 Cabot, 42, 45
 Elizabeth, 213
 Elizabeth (Higginson), 59
 Elizabeth (Waldron), 213
 Esther, 42
 George, 42
 Henry, 213
 Joanna (Goodale), Oliver, 213
 John, 59, 213
 John², Hon., 213
 Judith, 213
 Margaret, 36, 37, 40, 42, 46
 Margaret (Cabot), 38, 42, 45
 Mary, 213
 Moses, 213
 Sarah, 212, 213
 Samuel, 42
 William, 42, 148, 213
 William¹, Capt., 42
 Gerry, Mr., 533
 Frederick, 110
 Geyt, Phillipume le, 11
 Gibant, Jane (Cabot), 6
 John, 6
 Gibbs, Mr., 478
 Gibson, Capt., 424, 425
 Giffard, Aaron, 8
 Catherine, 8
 Collette (Cabot), 8
 Thomas, 8
 Giles, Capt., 93
 Edmund, 167
 Eleazer, 93
 Gill, —, 201
 Jacob, 199, 203
 Gillam, Benjamin, 58
 Hannah (Savage), Gillam, 58
 Gillivnay, Richardson & Co., 408

- Gillon, Commodore, 95
 Gilman, Miss, 450, 583
 Samuel, 176, 178
 Samuel, Capt., 175
 Glennie, Mr., 232, 239
 Glidden, Emma Field, 754
 Glover, —, 201
 Jose, Rev., 216
 Lewis, 348
 Priscilla, 216
 Goddard family, 187
 Goffe, Hannah (Barnard), 213
 Samuel, 213
 Goldsmith, —, 418
 Good, (widow), 49
 Goodale, Mr., 45, 49, 132, 195
 Dorothy, 213
 Elizabeth, 213
 Francis Cabot, 46
 Joanna, 213
 Nat., 471
 Nathan, 46
 Richard, 213
 Susanna, 213
 Goodhue, —, 143, 161, 352
 Capt., 145, 147
 B., 234
 Benjamin, 69, 158, 471
 Goodwin, —, 471
 Gookin family, 266
 Daniel¹, Maj. Gen., 270
 Gooll, Sarah, 736
 Gore, Mr., 262-264, 523
 C., 237, 240
 Christopher, Hon., 189, 199,
 264
 John, 348
 Gorham, Mrs. 459
 Benjamin, Hon., 64
 James, 515, 517, 520-523
 John², Capt., 732
 John³, Col., 732
 Lydia, 732
 Nathaniel, Hon., 732
 Nathaniel⁵, Capt., 732
 Nathaniel⁶, Hon., 732
 Ralph¹, 732
 Rebecca (Call), 732
 Robert S., 712
 Stephen⁴, 732
 Susanna, 62
 Susanna Cabot⁷ (Lowell), 64
 Gorham & Green, 528, 530, 531
 Gosley, George, 369
 Gott, Mr., 670
 Grace, Bridget, 464
 Grafton, Capt., 132, 134
 Elizabeth (Brown), 798, 799
 John, 797
 Joseph, 470, 472, 798, 799
 Joseph, Capt., 131, 134
 Joshua, 470, 472
 Ruth (Gardner), 797
 Suth (Gardner), 797
 Graham, —, 453
 James, 519
 Grandin, Guillemette (Cabot), 5
 Nicholas, 5
 Grant, Mr., 445
 Deborah, 778
 John, 541
 S., 148
 Samuel, 148
 Grant, Pillam & Co., 565
 Grant & Co., 309, 666
 Grant Bros. & Co., 310
 Grant, Forbes & Co., 520, 522,
 523, 525
 Grassier, John, 4
 Grave, Graves, Grove, Ada, 757
 Admiral, 175
 Edmund P., 783
 Ichabod, 93
 Mary W. (Caldwell), 783
 Nancy, 783
 Gray, Graye family, 64
 Mr., 297, 371, 661, 662, 665
 Mrs., 661
 Capt., 344, 388, 516
 Alice, 753
 Anne Greenough, 655
 Benjamin, 231
 Ethel, 785
 Ethel (Cabot) Borden, 757, 785

- Gray (*cont.*)
 Frederick, 785
 G., 668
 George L., 757, 785
 H., 308
 Horace, 308
 Horace, Hon., 758
 Jon[athan], 136
 Rita Cabot, 785
 Robert, Capt., 772
 Roland, 708, 709, 712
 Sarah, 704
 Thomas, Dr., 753
 W., 235
 William, 34, 297, 470, 476, 704, 798
 William, Jr., 236
 Green, Greene family, 454
 Capt., 132, 133
 Miss, 455
 Mr., 323, 668, 702
 Mrs., 252
 Esther, 332
 Frances (Stone), 37
 Hannah (Dodge), 117
 John, 117, 725
 John Rose, 348
 Lydia, E. E., 462
 S., 411
 Green & Co., 457, 458
 Greenleaf, —, Sheriff, 328
 Elizabeth (Gerrish), 213
 George R., 347
 John, 401
 Stephen, Jr., 213
 Greenough, —, 308, 444, 660, 665
 Horatio, 310
 Samuel, 124
 John, 638
 Greenwood family, 288
 Grégoire, Abbé, 485
 Gregory, —, 417
 John, 231
 Grew, Edith Agnes, 746
 Alice (Perry), 746
 Anna, 746
 Anita, 746
 Elizabeth, 746
 Lilla Cabot, 746
 Joseph C., 746
 Griffith, Griffiths, Master, 335
 Mr., 340, 807, 809
 Grinnell Minturn & Co., 735
 Groom, Emily Parker, 753
 Grouble, Capt., 143
 Gruchi, Grouchy, Gruchy family, 12
 Charles, 9
 Ellen (le Sueur), 11
 Elizabeth (Hamon), 11
 Emmanuel, Marquis de, 12
 Esther (Cabot), 9
 Francis, 9
 John, 11
 Marie, 11
 Peter, 11
 Pierre, 10
 Susanne, 3, 10, 11, 13, 16, 33
 Guido, 660, 661
 Guild, —, 201, 202
 Mr., 244
 Cha[rle]s, 200
 Guldeford, Sir Henry, 27
 Gutterson, Joseph, 325, 464
 Hacker, Capt., 83
 Haystead, 83
 Hackley, —, 545
 R. S., 540, 541
 Haggett, Sarah Augusta, 780
 Hagues, Edward Le, 5
 Hale, Mr., 429
 Joanna Laskin, 117
 Robert, Dea., 117
 Hall, Capt., 328, 329, 330
 Mr., 791, 805, 808
 Caroline, 637
 James, 348
 Joseph, Jr., 441
 S., 796
 Samuel, 795, 796
 Hallet, Hallett, Allen, 68
 Allen, Capt., 478

- Hallet (*cont.*)
 John Allen, 73
 Hamilton, —, 517, 649
 Gen., 519
 Alexander, 107, 158, 161, 187-189
 Hamlen, Paul M., 755
 Hammond, —, 216
 Elizabeth, 272
 Thomas, 272
 Hamon, Collette, 6
 Richard, 6
 Hanby, Catherine, 225, 226
 Hancock, —, 327, 345
 John, 76, 168
 Hans, (Swedish sailor), 806
 Hanson, John B., 179
 Haraden, John, 61
 Hare, Jane, 784
 Harisse, —, 20, 21, 25, 28
 Harling, —, 202
 Harlow, Jesse, 234
 Harnden, & Co., 453
 Harris, John, 97
 Jona[than], 235, 236
 Richard, 151, 152
 Thaddeus William, 455
 Harrison family, 637
 Mr., 329
 G., 352
 John, 471
 Harrison & Co., 89
 Harrod, John, 552
 Hart, —, 796
 Jacob de, 474
 Samuel, 796
 Harvey, Capt., 521, 522
 John, 33
 Haskell, —, 571
 I., 324
 Nath., 324
 Robert, 170
 Hastings, Jonathan, 369
 Hatch, C., 344
 Crowell, 326, 470
 Crowell, Capt., 344
 Hathaway, Mr., 682
 Houghton & Co., 784
 Hautval, —, 481
 Comte de, 487
 Haven, Nathaniel Appleton, Hon., 743
 Hawaii, King of, 652
 Hawkes, Col., 423
 Hawkins, Abraham, Lt., 83
 Hawkins & Allen, 350
 Hawley, Anna Sophia, 730
 Wilhelmina Douglas (Potts), 730
 William, Rev., 730
 Hathorne, Hawthorne family, 52
 Capt., 69, 70
 Daniel, Capt., 69
 Nathaniel, 59, 291, 650
 Sarah (Higginson), 59
 Hay, Mr., 352
 Hayes, Hays, M. M., 471
 Judah, 347
 Hayward, Dr., 438
 Hazard, Mrs., 252
 Samuel, 283, 512, 556
 Hazard & Cabot, 249, 283, 512
 556, 800
 Head & Amory, 231
 Heard, Capt., 317
 Mr., 314, 673
 Augustus & Co., 323
 John, 230
 John, Jr., 718
 Heath, Ann, 693
 Ebenezer, 296
 Helerius, 2
 Helgrove, Christopher, 13
 Hemenway, Hemmenway, Hemenway family, 117
 Mr., 714
 A., 714, 715
 Abigail (Morse), 726
 Amy, 702, 713, 715, 717, 719, 721, 723, 725, 727, 729
 Amy⁸, 713
 Artemas, 720, 721, 725
 Augustus, 704-706, 708-711, 713, 715, 717, 718, 738

- Hemenway (*cont.*)
 Augustus⁷, 713, 715, 718, 719, 726
 Bela, 720, 721, 724
 Charles Porter⁷, 755
 Edward Augustus Holyoke, 715
 Ellen Louisa (Tileston), 755
 Eliza Tileston⁸, 755
 Elizabeth (Hewes), 728
 Elizabeth (Weeks), 726
 Hope, 738
 Jeremiah, 720
 Joanna (Evans), 726
 John, 728
 Joseph, 720
 Joshua², 713, 726, 755
 Joshua³, 713, 726, 755
 Lucy, 720
 Margaret, 726
 Mary (Tileston), 713, 718, 720, 721, 726
 Phineas⁴, Rev., 713, 726, 755
 Phineas, 720
 Ralph, 727, 729
 Ralph¹, 713, 726, 728, 755
 Rebeckah, 726
 S. C., 714
 Sally (Fitch), 719
 Sally (Upton), 719
 Samuel, 720, 721
 Samuel⁵, Lieut., 713, 719, 755
 Samuel⁶, Dr., 713, 718, 755
 Sarah, 720
 Sarah (Fitch), 719
 Sarah (Stevens), 726
 Sarah (Upton), 719
 Hemenway, A. & Co., 716
 Henderson, —, 410, 417
 James E., 553
 Jessie, 336
 Henri II, King of England, 31
 Henry, Mrs., 801
 Bernard, 555
 Julia, A., 636
 Henry VIII, King, 23, 24, 27
 Henry, son of William the Conqueror, 2
 Henry & McCall, 559, 563
 Herrick, Elizabeth (Dodge), 118
 John, 117, 118
 Mary (Dodge), 117
 Hewes, Elizabeth, 728
 Joshua, 728
 Thomas, 231
 Hewes & Anthony, 471
 Hewitt, Frederick Elmer, 743
 Louise (Cabot), 743
 Mary Lumley (Johnson), 743
 Ralph Elmer, 743
 Hichbourne, Benjamin, 69
 Higgins, D., Capt., 413
 Higginson family, 52, 55, 187
 —, 47, 185, 195, 251, 354, 415, 504, 505, 512, 542
 Capt., 149
 Andrew, 41, 61, 792
 Ann, 55, 56, 57
 Barbara, 335
 Charles, 56
 Deborah, 43, 60
 Deborah⁶, 194
 Elizabeth, 37, 40, 41, 44, 46, 53–55, 59–61, 195, 794, 799
 Elizabeth⁶, 61, 192
 Elizabeth Cabot, 14
 Elizabeth (Cabot), 38, 43, 60, 63, 153, 192, 194
 Esther, 36, 37
 Esther (Cabot), 37, 40, 41, 60
 Francis, 36, 37, 55, 57, 59, 61
 Francis¹, 39, 40, 43, 53, 55, 56, 153, 192, 194, 653, 697
 Francis⁶, 41
 George, 154, 348
 George⁷, 697
 George⁸, 43, 61, 697
 H., 148, 406, 408, 416, 417, 419, 422, 575
 H., Mrs., 422
 Hannah (Gardner), 39, 40, 59, 798, 799
 Henry, 43, 57, 59, 60, 145, 158
 Henry Lee, Maj., 61
 Henry Lee², Maj., 43, 61

Higginson (*cont.*)

Hester (Cabot), 60
 John, 37, 40, 41, 43, 55-60, 192,
 554, 794, 798, 799
 John², Rev., 39, 40, 43, 53, 55-
 57, 153, 194, 653, 697
 John³, 39, 40, 43, 53, 59, 153,
 192, 194, 653, 697
 John⁴, Capt., 39, 40, 43, 53, 153,
 192, 194, 653, 697
 John⁵, Capt., 40, 41, 53
 John⁶, 41, 63
 John P., 550, 551
 Joseph², 61
 Louisa (Storow), 653
 Margaret, 59
 Margaret (Sewall), 43, 59
 Mary, 56, 59
 Mary (Blackford), 56
 Mary Louisa³, 653
 Nancy (Cushing), 512
 Nancy Maynard, 422
 Nathaniel, 36, 37, 41, 56, 59, 61
 Neophytus, 56
 Ruth, 41, 61
 Ruth (Boardman), 41, 53, 60,
 794
 S., 231, 235
 Samuel, 55, 56, 59, 799
 Sarah, 39, 57, 59, 60, 799
 Sarah⁵, 43, 59, 60, 63
 Sarah⁶, 63
 Sarah (Savage), 39, 58, 59
 Sarah (Whitfield), 56, 57
 Stephen, 14, 38, 59, 60, 198,
 234, 264, 265, 335
 Stephen⁵, 43, 63, 153, 192, 194,
 653, 697
 Stephen⁶, 43, 653, 697
 Stephen⁷, 653
 Susan (Cleveland), 60, 653
 Susan Cleveland (Channing),
 653
 Susanna, 14, 36, 37, 40, 41, 61,
 792
 Theophilus, 55
 Thomas, 57, 59

Thomas Wentworth³, Col., 43,
 61
 Timothy, 55
 Higginson & Co., 354
 Higginson, S., & Co., 413, 536
 Hill, Capt., 78, 87, 95-98, 172,
 551
 Mr., 599
 Mrs., 599, 801
 Charles, 795
 Ebenezer, Rev., 725
 Hugh, 77, 78, 81, 92, 95, 97,
 100, 108, 167, 187, 471
 John, 797
 Miriam (Gardner), 797
 Stephen, 507
 Thomas, 231
 William, 179
 White Houston, 122
 Hiller, Mr., 395
 Mrs., 395
 Hillhouse, James, 231
 Hilton, Martha, 174
 Hinkley, Hinckley, —, 569
 David, 408, 552
 Isaac, 794
 R., 149
 Susan Greenough, 784
 Hitchcock, Mr., 395
 Lyman, 18
 Sophia (Cabot), 18
 Hixon, George H., 768
 Harriet E. (Coombes), 768
 Katherine H., 700
 Katherine Hannah, 768
 Hjordemaal, C., 621-624, 630
 Hobart, —, 201
 Hodgdon, Benj., Jr., 348
 Hoefler, —, 29
 Hoffman, Mr., 147
 Holbrook, —, 393
 John, 18
 Susanna (Cabot), 18
 Holland, —, 184
 Hollins, J., 476
 James, 482
 John, 476, 508

- Holman, Capt., 145
 Holmes, —, 200
 Abiel⁵, Rev., 267
 Alice Purnell, 635
 Amelia Jackson, 267
 Amelia Lee (Jackson), 267
 David¹, 267
 David³, 267
 David⁴, Capt., 267
 Edward Jackson, 267
 John², 267
 Nathaniel, 728
 Oliver Wendell, 267, 749
 Sarah (Wendell), 267
 Holsey, Mr., 662
 Holt, Dan.⁵, 787
 Dan.⁷, 787
 Daniel⁴, 787
 Elizabeth D. (Cabot), 759, 787
 Florence (Taber), 787
 Henry⁸, 787
 Henry, Jr., 759
 Henry⁹, Jr., 787
 John², 787
 Joseph³, 787
 Philemon⁶, 787
 William¹, 787
 Holt, Henry & Co., 787
 Holton, Judge, 798
 Hannah (Gardner), 798
 Samuel, 798
 Holyoke family, 52
 Edward Augustus, Dr., 34,
 269, 270, 718
 Homans, William, 72
 Homer, W., 200
 Hood, —, 292
 Hooker, Parson, 793
 Hoover, Grace (Cabot), 699
 Walter F., 699
 Hope & Co., 534, 541
 Hopkins, —, 47
 Hopkinson, —, 741
 Horne, John¹, Dea., 37
 Hosmer, David, 18
 Mary (Cabot), 18
 Hottingan, Mr., 590
 Hottinger & Co., 540
 Houqua, 314, 322, 345, 535, 537,
 541, 547, 549, 562, 675, 680
 Houqua & Perkins & Co., 556,
 558
 Hovey, C. M., 377
 How, Howe, —, 252
 Col., 49
 Doctor, 66, 78
 Gen., 638, 794
 Mary, 634
 Levi, 725
 Samuel G., Dr., 437
 Elizabeth, 216, 647
 Elizabeth (Burley), 648
 Frederick, 648
 Samuel, 216
 Susan Burley, 648
 William B., 647
 Howard, —, 352
 Isaac, 799
 Samuel, 348
 Simon, 123
 W. A., 313
 William, 216
 Howell, Col., 352
 Howland, John, Hon., 732
 Howlett, John, 331
 Susanna (Hudson), 331
 Hubbard, Judith, 217
 Caleb, 199
 John, 217
 Margaret, 217
 Martha, 216, 217
 Mary, 217
 Nathaniel, 217
 Richard, 217
 Sarah, 217
 Simon, 217
 William, 217, 218
 William¹, 217
 Hudson family, 330
 Deborah, 331
 Elizabeth, 331
 Francis, 330, 331
 Mary, 331
 Samuel, 331

- Hudson (*cont.*)
 Sarah, 331
 Susanna, 331
 William, 330
 Hughes, —, 234, 235
 James, 352
 Hull, —, 542
 Hulme, Ruth, 368, 369
 Humphrey, Mrs., 702
 Hunt, Elisha, 231
 Peggy, 368, 369
 Hunter, Mr., 493
 Hurd, Isaac, Jr., 725
 Joseph, 198
 Hurlburt, Henry F., 741
 Hurlburt, Jones & Cabot, 741
 Hussey, James, 5
 Job, 179
 Hutchinson, Gov., 214, 215, 330
 Messrs., 328
 Mistress, 224, 225
 Mrs., 222, 223
 Abigail (Vermaies) Button, 226
 Ann, 58, 219, 221–223, 225,
 226, 791
 Ann (Marbury), 220, 225, 226
 Benjamin, 226
 Bridget, 225
 Catherine, 226
 Catherine (Hanby), 225, 226
 Edward, 225, 226
 Elisha, 226, 327
 Elizabeth, 219, 225, 226
 Faith, 58, 225
 Francis, 220
 Hannah, 226
 Mary, 225, 226
 Richard, 220, 225
 Samuel, 226
 Sarah, 225
 Susanna, 225, 226
 Thomas, 327
 William, 57, 58, 220, 221, 223,
 225, 226
 Zuriel, 226
 Hyde family, 626
 Mr., 627
 Mrs., 627
 Hannah (Jackson), Kenwick,
 272
 John, 272
 Martha, 634
 Nancy T., 633
 Samuel T., 633, 636
 Samuel T., Mrs., 636, 637
 William, 634
 Hyslop, David, 370

 Idle, Coates & Co., 547
 Inches, —, 539
 Dr., 312
 Henderson, 327, 401
 Herman, Dr., 694
 Ingersol, Ingersoll, Capt., 48
 John, Capt., 608
 Jonathan, 71, 230
 English, Mr., 790
 Ingraham, —, 344, 388
 Capt., 467
 Duncan, 198
 Jos., Capt., 387
 Inman, Mr., 136
 Isaac (slave), 799
 Isabella (of Spain), 21
 Ives, Oscar J., 52
 Iznardi, Jos., 548

 Jackson, —, 584
 Dr., 270, 271
 Gen., 191
 Judge, 266
 Mr., 274, 402, 403
 Miss, 801
 President, 582, 645
 Abigail, 271, 272
 Abraham, 271
 Amelia (Lee), 155, 266, 267
 Andrew, 77, 164, 196
 Anna Cabot, 274
 Caleb, 271
 Catherine Cabot, 274
 Charles, 109, 113, 118, 154, 155,
 267

Jackson (*cont.*)

Charles⁶, Hon. Judge, 266, 270, 271
 Christopher, 271
 Deliverance, 271
 Edward, 271, 274
 Edward¹, 266, 270, 272, 685
 Edward⁴, 272, 685
 Edward⁷, 266, 270, 271
 Edward Cabot, 271
 Eleanor, 274
 Elizabeth Cabot, 736
 Elizabeth Cabot⁷, 271
 Elizabeth (Cabot), 169, 270, 271
 Elizabeth⁴ (Cabot), 736
 Fanny Cabot⁷, 266
 Fanny (Cabot), 109, 113, 118, 266
 Francis Henry, 271
 Grace, 271
 Hannah, 271, 272
 Hannah Lowell, 274
 Hannah Lowell⁷, 685, 686
 Hannah (Tracy), 266, 270, 272
 Harriet, 271
 J., 668
 James, 109, 169, 271
 James⁶, Dr., 266, 270-272
 John, 271, 272
 Jonathan, 76, 265
 Jonathan², 266, 270, 272, 685
 Jonathan³, 266, 270, 272, 685
 Jonathan⁵, Hon., 266, 270, 272, 685
 Joshua, 271
 Lydia Cabot, 271, 753
 Lydia (Cabot), 170, 272, 274
 Lydia⁴ (Cabot), 685
 Lucy Cabot, 267
 Margaret, 271, 272
 Marianne Cabot⁷, 267
 Mary, 271, 272, 697
 Patrick Tracy, 170, 273, 274
 Patrick Tracy⁶, 271, 272, 273, 685
 Sally (Cabot), 271

Samuel⁵, Dr., 686
 Sarah, 271
 Sarah Cabot, 274
 Sarah (Cabot), 271
 Sophia, 274
 Susan Cabot, 267, 271, 274
 Theodore, 271, 272
 Jackson & Higginson, 471
 Jacob, Mr., 428
 John, 8
 Martha (Appleton), 215
 Richard, 215
 Susan (Cabot), 8
 Jacques, Freres, 85
 James I, King, 5, 58
 James, Elizabeth Cabot (Lodge), 649
 George Abbot, 649
 Peter, 126
 January, D. A., 626, 627
 D. A. Mrs., 624
 January, D. A. & Co., 624-626, 632
 January, Messrs., 625
 Jardin, —, 323
 Jardine, Dr., 681
 Jarnac, Count de, 27
 Jarvis, —, 540
 Jay, Charles, 352
 John, Hon., 189
 Jean II, Roi de France, 31
 Jefferson, Mr., 244, 535, 536
 Thomas, 189, 190, 239
 Jeffrey, James, 98
 Jeffries, —, 48
 Jennings, S. & Co., 473
 Jenny (slave), 772
 John (King), 2
 Johnson, Johnston, 349, 353, 418
 Capt., 352
 Dr., 585
 Major, 96
 Dante, 438
 Eunice, 787
 Ezra, 137
 I., 350
 Israel, 471

- Johnson (*cont.*)
 Josephine (Forbush), 787
 Mary Lumley, 743
 Samuel, 787
 Stephen, 69
 William Pearson, 149
- Jones, —, 234, 353, 423
 Boyd B., 741
 Edward, 338
 John C., 265
 John Coffin, 69, 242, 471
 Mary Buckminster, 752
 Thomas Kilby, 369
- Jones & Griffin, 131
- Josslin, —, 30, 31
- Joy, Mr., 264, 544
 B., 263
 Benjamin, 344, 544
- Joyeux, —, 499
- Judkins, —, 452
- Judson, Mrs., 333, 334
- Julian, Julien, 348, 351-353, 389
- Justor, Marquis de, 510
- Keane, Oliver, 538
- Keirs & Co., 548
- Keith, B., 201, 202
 Ellen Louise, 699
 James, 562, 564
 John H., 348
 Sarah Champney, 699
 William, 699
- Kelly, Annie C., 711
- Kemble, —, 415
 Fanny, 300
- Kempshall, Anna, 779
 Charlotte Augusta (Eaton), 779
 Eaton McLean, 730, 779
 Elizabeth, 779
 Elizabeth Hawley (Cabot), 730, 779
 Everard, Rev., 779
 Helen Cabot, 779
- Kendrick, John, Capt., 772
- Kennebec & Norway Plains Co., 652, 654
- Kent family, 773
 Capt., 142
 Duchess of, 289
 Duke of, 289
 Noah Brooks⁶, 773
 Sarah Elizabeth Elmes, 771
- Kenwick, Kenwick, Elijah, 272
 Hannah (Jackson), 272
- Ketterling (?), Theodore, 162
- Kettle, Hannah (Frothingham), 331
 Joseph, 331
- Kible, G. G., 814
- Kidd, —, 395
- Kilham family, 53
 Abraham, 53, 156
- King Henry VII, 19, 20, 21, 23, 25
- King, Capt., 570
 Mr., 237, 262, 263
 John, 550, 551
 Rufus, 189, 237
- Kinsburg, I., 201
- Kingsbury, Susan, 205
- Kingsley, —, 55
- Kirkland, —, 352
 Dr., 278
 Mrs., 459
 Daniel⁴, Rev., 278
 Elizabeth (Cabot), 60, 193, 277
 Jerusha (Bingham), 60, 278
 John³, Lieut., 278
 John Thornton, 278
 John Thornton, Rev., 60, 193
 John Thornton⁶, Rev., 277
 Mary (Perkins), 278
 Nathaniel², 278
 Philip¹, 278
 Samuel, Rev., 60
 Samuel⁵, Rev., 278
- Kirkpatrick & Prescott, Messrs., 143
- Kitteredge, Dr., 396
- Kline, George A., Dr., 775
- Knap, Knapp, —, 652
 A., 148
 Anthony, 148
 George, 348

- Knight, —, 236, 556
 Geo., 553
 Jos., 234
 Knox, Gen., 342
 John, 659
 Kossuth, Mr., 458

 Labouchere, P. C., 590
 Ladd, Mary Tufton Haven, 743, 744
 Lafayette, 156, 164, 326, 359
 Gen., 411
 Madam de, 361
 Marchioness, 355
 Marquis de, 356, 361, 485, 794
 Marquise de, 356
 G. W. Motier, 356, 357, 360
 George Washington, 355, 357
 Lamb, —, 507
 Charles, 200
 James, 401
 N., 200
 Thomas, 401, 795
 Reuben, 200
 Lamb, Messrs., 353, 517
 Lamb, J. & T., 402, 406, 408, 538, 539
 Lamb, T. & J., 796
 Lampe, Gesina, 779
 Lamson, Benjamin, 113
 Nathaniel, 156
 Lamson, Messrs., 120
 Land & Water Power Co., 642
 Landen, Peter, 68
 Lane, Mr., 333
 Cole, 505
 John, 167, 334
 Louis M., 646
 Lane, Son & Fraser, 137, 141-144, 148, 333, 334
 Langdell, Esther, Mrs., 97
 Langdon, —, 317, 570, 808
 Abigail Harris, 648
 Lanquet, Thomas, 24
 Lapham, Henry G., 704
 Samuel, 795
 Larcom, Andrew, 295

 Larkin, 143
 Larienty, M. B., 386
 Laroque, Jean, 387
 Laskin, Joanna, 117
 Joanna (Hale), 117
 Latham, J., 141
 T., 150
 Thomas, 165
 Lathrop, —, 352
 Capt., 117
 Latimer, —, 320
 George, 650
 Laud, Bishop, 55, 56
 Archbishop, 220, 221
 Lauderdale, L'd., 530
 Lawrence family, 653
 —, 188
 Asa, 724
 Asa, Jr., 720
 Elizabeth, 217
 John, Hon. Judge, 217
 Lucy (Hemenway,) 720
 Martha, 217
 Mary, 217
 Richard, 217
 Susanna, 217
 William, 217
 Lawrence Gas Co., 642
 Lawton, Louise, 785
 Leach, Leech, Capt., 73
 Andrew, 113
 Ginger, 113
 Huldah, 109, 113
 Joanna (Woodbury), 113
 John, 73, 82
 Joseph, 113
 Nathan, 71, 116, 169
 William, 116
 Lear, —, 352, 357
 Col. 360
 Le Ber, Gregory, 5
 Richarde (Cabot), 5
 LeBreton, Catherine (Cabot), 8
 Francis, 8
 Jane, 7
 John, 7
 Paulin, 7

- Leclercq, Margaret, 13
 Lee family, 52, 154, 288
 —, 185, 241, 251, 297, 300,
 457-459
 Capt., 70, 88, 123, 135, 146
 Amelia, 155
 Amelia⁵, 266
 Amy, 741
 Arthur Lyman, 740
 Charles, 155
 Clara, 698
 Deborah, 156
 Deborah (Higginson), 43
 Deborah (Higginson) Cabot,
 60, 153, 194
 Elizabeth, 53
 Elizabeth⁵, 155
 Elizabeth (Cabot), 61, 153, 156,
 279, 697
 Elizabeth³ (Cabot), 44, 266
 Elizabeth P., 704
 Elizabeth Perkins⁷, 697
 Elizabeth Perkins (Cabot), 465,
 697, 740
 Ella Lowell (Lyman), 740
 Elliot Cabot, 297, 698
 Eva (Ballerini), 698
 Francis, 155
 Francis⁵, 279
 George, 155, 281, 514, 698
 H., 588
 Harriet P., 647
 Harriet Paine (Rose), 154
 Harriet R., 647
 Harry, 299, 312, 382, 688
 Henry, 3, 11, 13, 15, 155, 288,
 295, 297, 299, 410, 465, 697,
 794
 Henry, Jr., 324
 Henry⁵, 697, 740
 Henry⁵, Col., 697, 740
 Jeremiah, Col., 163, 164
 Joe, 242, 778
 John, 155
 John C., 647
 John Clarke⁶, 154, 697
 John R., 698, 795
 Joseph, 53, 60, 61, 66, 70, 76,
 89, 93, 94, 100, 101, 108, 149,
 150, 156, 167, 185-187, 653,
 698, 741
 Joseph, Jr., 794
 Joseph⁴, 44, 153, 194, 266, 279,
 697, 740
 Joseph⁵, 153
 Joseph⁷, 740, 741
 Josephine R., 647
 Lizzie, 288, 312, 372
 Lois (Orne), 44, 153, 194
 Margaret, 698, 741
 Margaret Copley (Cabot), 653,
 698, 740, 741
 Martha, 163
 Mary Ann (Cabot), 154, 196
 Mary (Jackson), 697
 Mary L., 729
 N. C., 202, 203, 231
 Nancy, 155
 Nath. C., 203
 Nathaniel Cabot, 153, 196
 Nathaniel Cabot⁵, 154
 Rebecca, 155
 Roger I., 740
 Roger Irving, 740
 Susan Mary, 698, 741
 T., 423
 Thomas, 149, 155
 Thomas¹, 44, 153, 194, 266,
 279, 697, 740
 Thomas², 44, 153, 194, 266,
 279, 697, 740
 Thomas³, 44, 153, 194, 266,
 279, 697, 740
 William R., Col., 640, 741
 William Thomas, 740
 Lee and Cabot, 185, 471
 Lee, Higginson & Co., 61, 154, 697
 Leeson & Peacock, 141
 Lefavour, Philip, 68
 Le Hagus, Jeanette Cabot, 5
 Lemon, Jane Elizabeth, 744
 Lejeune, John A., Maj.-Gen., 777
 Le Morgne, Denis, 5
 Thomasse, Thomasine, 5

- Leonard, Mr., 158
 James, 158
 LeRoy, Pierre Louis, 364
 LeRoy & Co., 409
 LeRoy, Bayard & Co., 566
 LeRoy, Bayards & McEvers,
 534, 535
 Le Sage, —, 487
 Leslie, 382
 Lesley, Susan I., 252
 Levreau, —, 84
 Leverett, F. R., 693
 Lewis, Capt., 407, 523
 Mr., 422, 428
 Mrs., 421, 422
 Amos, 351
 Samuel, 596
 Lincoln, —, 195, 345
 Gen., 195, 342
 Abraham, 301
 Barnabas⁵, 651
 Barnabas⁶, 651
 Israel³, 651
 Israel⁴, 651
 Joseph², 651
 Levi, Lt. Gov., 168
 Mary Hersey, 650
 Mary Hersey⁷, 651
 Rachel (Lincoln), 651
 Thomas¹, 651
 Lindall family, 52
 Linzee, John, 543
 Lippet, Moses, 236
 Lithgow, —, 445
 Little, Capt., 528
 Livingston, Edward, 645, 646
 Lloyd, James, 439, 795
 Loddiges, Messrs., 377
 Lodge, —, 459
 Abigail Harris (Langdon), 648
 Anna C., 277
 Anna Cabot Mills (Davis),
 650
 Anna Sophia (Cabot), 277,
 648, 649
 Elizabeth Cabot³, 649
 Giles¹, 648
 Henry Cabot, Hon., 649
 J. Ellerton, 648
 John E., 795
 John Ellerton, 277
 John Ellerton², 648, 649
 Longeway, —, 343
 Longfellow, —, 174
 Long Point Co., 710
 Longsword, William, 2
 Loo, Gov., 674, 676
 Loobray, —, 808
 Lord, Anna (Frothingham), 332
 Nathaniel, 332
 Lorenz, Mr., 474
 Loring family, 64
 Capt., 329
 Lorman, Wm. & Co., 567
 Lorman, Wm. & Sons, 558
 Lothrop, Col., 471
 John, Rev., 57
 Loubise, —, 421
 Louis Phillipe, 582
 Lovell, —, 233
 James, 525
 Lovet, Lovett, Lovit, —, 146,
 233
 Capt., 87, 91, 92, 141, 142
 Benjamin, 66, 74, 75, 87, 89—
 91, 93, 100, 141, 142, 166,
 187
 Eleanor, 166
 J., 426
 James, Jr., 166
 John, 53, 74, 75, 155
 John, 2d., 156
 William, 171
 Low, Mr., 674
 Daniel, 52
 John, 155
 Lowden family, 330
 Elizabeth, 331
 Jeremy, 331
 John, 331
 Martha, 331
 Mary, 331
 Richard, 331
 Samuel, 331

- Lowell, —, 45, 46, 244
 —, Judge, 35, 352
 President, 750
 Abbott Lawrence¹⁰, 64
 Anna Cabot⁷, 63
 Augustus, 704
 Augustus⁹, 64
 Charles, Mrs., 291
 Charles⁷, Rev., 65
 Ebenezer⁴, 43, 62, 739
 Elizabeth Cabot (Putnam),
 739
 Elizabeth Cutts⁷, 65
 Ella Bancroft, 739, 762
 F. C., 514
 Francis Cabot, 46, 348
 Francis Cabot⁷, 64, 273
 J., 429
 James Russell⁸, Hon., 65
 John, 46, 50, 63, 167, 192, 265
 John², 43, 62, 739
 John³, 43, 62, 64, 739
 John⁵, Rev., 43, 62, 63, 739
 John⁶, Hon., 43, 64, 739
 John⁷, Hon., 739
 John, Hon., 8, 63, 64, 739
 Mary, 65
 Percival¹, 43, 62, 739
 Percival¹⁰, 64
 Rebecca Russell⁷, 64
 Rebecca (Russell), 64
 Rebecca (Russell) Tyng, 63
 Sarah Champney⁷, 64
 Sarah (Champney), 43, 62, 64
 Sarah (Higginson), 43, 63
 Susan (Cabot), 35
 Susanna (Cabot), 62-64
 Susanna Cabot⁷, 64
 Susannah, 45, 46
 Luca, Joachi, 78
 Ludlow, Daniel & Co., 505
 Luscomb, Mr., 743
 Lushersen, Kate, 763
 Lusignan, Guy de, 31
 Heyhis de, 31
 Lyde, Edward, 369
 Mary (Wheelwright), 225
 Lyell, Charles, Sir, 294, 295
 Lyford, Eleanor (Cabot), 744, 745
 Frederic Cabot, 745
 Frederic Eugene, 744
 Frederic Eugene, Jr., 744, 745
 Geoffrey Satterlee, 745
 Jane Elizabeth (Lemon), 744
 Nancy, 745
 Lyman, —, 530, 537, 661, 662,
 666, 667, 792
 Ann Jean, 252
 Arthur, 653
 Arthur⁹, 739, 740
 Arthur Theodore, 740
 Arthur Theodore⁸, 739, 762
 Arthur Theodore, Jr., 740
 Charles Peirson, 782
 Charlie, 308
 Cora¹⁰, 782
 Edith Forbes, 740
 Elizabeth (Cabot), 748, 781,
 782
 Elizabeth (Russell), 781
 Ella⁹, 762
 Ella Bancroft (Lowell), 739,
 762
 Ella Lowell¹⁰, 740
 George, 409
 George Williams⁷, 739, 762
 Henry, 748, 782
 Henry⁹, M.D., 781, 782
 Isaac⁵, Rev., 739, 762, 781
 John², 739, 762, 781
 Julia, 740
 Margaret, 740
 Margaret (Rice), 740
 Mary Margaret, 740
 Moses³, 739, 762, 781
 Moses⁴, 739, 762, 781
 Richard¹, 739, 762, 781
 Susan Channing, 740
 Susan Channing (Cabot), 653,
 739, 740
 Susanna Farnum, 220
 Theo., 327
 Theodore, 478
 Theodore, Mrs., 290

- Lyman (*cont.*)
 Theodore⁶, 739, 762, 781
 Theodore⁷, 781
 Theodore⁸, Col., 781
 Thomas, 231
 Lynch & Stoughton, 481, 482
 Lynde family, 52
 Benjamin, Jr., Hon., 39
 Lyndhurst, Baron, 49
 Lord, 215

 McCall, Gov., 775, 776
 McCondray, Capt., 453, 673
 McDaniel, Alex, 126
 MacDonald, Frances Ann, 760
 McGillveray, McGillvray,
 Simon, 554
 William, 549
 Machado, Soledad Alicia, 788
 McHard, Jane, 337
 McIntosh, Macintosh, Catherine
 A., 464
 J. Sir, 809
 MacIver, Elizabeth C., 736
 Elizabeth Cabot (Putnam),
 736
 Munroe Q., 736
 McKay, Mackay, Capt., 508
 Mungo, 233, 265
 MacKellar, Bertha A., 779
 Gesina (Lampe), 779
 James Duncan, 779
 McKenzie, Alexander, Sir, 414
 McKidy, H., 805
 McKim, Mead & White, 733
 McKown, *see* Magoun, —, 397
 McLane, McLean, Mr., 453
 Mrs., 453
 Davis, 507
 McLellan, McClellan, Dr., 333, 334
 Mr., 350
 Robert, Dr., 333
 McMullen, Arthur, 3d., 635
 Isabel (Cabot), 635
 Jane, 635
 Isabel⁸ Holmes, 635
 Ray Webb, 635

 Ray Webb, Jr., 635
 McNeil, McNeill, Capt., 564
 Mr., 609
 Daniel, 368, 390, 391
 Daniel, Capt., 392
 William, 390
 Macpherson, P., 199
 McTavish, McGillvray & Co.,
 554, 563
 Madison, Mr., 554
 Magee, Megee, —, 336, 345,
 394, 401, 507, 515, 533, 579
 Capt., 399, 401, 467, 575
 Ann, 337
 Barnabas, Capt., 336
 Chas. E., Capt., 570
 J., 346
 James, 336, 337, 342, 346, 398,
 467, 522, 523, 531, 585
 James, Jr., 401
 Margaret (Elliot), 337
 Mary, 337
 Magoun, *see* McKown, Thatcher,
 794-796
 Magloire, 2
 Mahoney, Mary, 729
 Nellie, 729
 Maillé, Duc and Duchesse de, 32
 Jacquelin de (Chabot), Mar-
 quise de, 32
 Maitland, Mr., 352
 Malbone, Godfrey, 348
 Mangier, John, 11, 13
 Manhop, —, 321
 Manly, Capt., 70
 Mann, Horace, 291
 Manning, Ann, 213
 John, 213
 Richard, 119
 Sarah, 212
 Mansfield, Amos, 134
 Joa. 137
 Manuela, Mary, 125
 Marbury, Mr., 225
 Ann, 220
 Bridget (Dryden), 220
 Francis, Rev., 220

- March, —, 598
 Paul, 179
 S., 599, 604
 Marean, Mr., 620
 Silas, 610
 Maret, Marette, Abraham, 6
 Catherine (Cabot), 10
 Charles, 15
 John, 10
 Joshua, 10
 Guillemette (Nicolle) Cabot, 6
 Mariah, (slave), 772
 Marilla, —, 556
 Marilla & Co., 556
 Marlborough, Duke of, 659
 Marquand, Joseph, 470, 472-474
 Marryatt, Joseph, 513
 Marsh, John, 74
 Ephraim, 718
 Marshall, Charlotte, 781
 John, Hon., 189, 781
 W. Jr., 233
 Marsters, Mrs., 446
 Marston, Abigail, 16
 Abigail (Veren), 16
 Benjamin, 16, 38
 Benjamin, Jr., 11, 16, 17
 Benjamin, Sr., 16
 Ebenezer, 433
 Martin, Arnold, Capt., 92
 M., 182
 Marvin, Thos., I., 462
 Mary, Queen, 23, 217
 Mascarene, Mrs., 50
 Mason, Mr., 262, 255, 541
 Benjamin², 700
 Elizabeth R., 699
 Elizabeth Rogers³, 700
 Hannah (Rogers), 700
 Jonathan, 239, 327, 370, 395
 Jonathan, Mrs., 459
 Jonathan³, 700
 Jonathan⁴, Hon., 700
 John, Capt., 743
 John¹, 700
 John Tufton, Col., 743
 Priscilla, 47
 Susan (Powell), 700
 Susanna, 370
 Thomas, Capt., 51
 William Powell⁵, 700
 Masters, Musselman & Co., 446
 Mathein, —, 580
 Mathews, Gen., 509
 Currie Duke, 780
 Wilbur Knox, 780
 Matherson & Champlin, 409
 Mattignon, —, 352
 Maury, Miss., 452
 Maverick, Rebecca (Wheelwright)
 225
 May, Mr., 468
 Benjamin, 476
 J., 477
 Joseph, 209, 482
 Samuel, 348
 Mayhew family, 773
 Matthew³, Hon., 774
 Paine⁴, Hon., 774
 Thomas, Gov., 773
 Thomas³, Hon., 774
 Mayo, —, 183, 184, 216
 Mazzinghi, —, 405
 Meachem, David, 397
 Medici, Mary de, 306
 Meeker, Louise, 763
 Melville, Mr., 467
 Menard, Gen., 362
 Lewis, 89
 Mercer, Georgia Anderson, 764
 Hugh W., Gen., 764
 Mercury, (servant), 806
 Mernert, 85
 Merrick & Lee, 154
 Meserve, George, 176
 Mifflin, Dr., 694
 Miles, —, 383
 Miller, Judge, 509
 Ezra, 434
 Hephzibah, 204
 James, 204
 Nancy, 204
 William Read, 204
 Miller & Hawes, 202

- Milton, —, 222
 Minot, Geo[rge] R^{ds}, 212
 William, 762
 Mishell, Thomas, 464
 Mitchell, Margaret, 335
 Mixter, Charles G., Dr., 695
 Moline, —, 481
 Molineaux, —, 416
 Moncreau, —, 388
 Monnoreau, John, 474
 Monroe, Munroe, Mr., 355
 James, 164, 240, 430, 506
 William A., 749
 Montgomery, Capt., 432
 Miss, 311
 Hugh S., 771
 Montnoel, Chevalier de, 388, 389
 Moody, Hannah, 219
 John, Rev., 219
 Moor, Moore, Moors, 309, 366
 395, 412, 445
 Capt., 236
 Alex., 471
 John Farwell, 759
 Joseph Benjamin, 752
 Joshua, 148
 Maria Buckminster, 752
 Mary Buckminster (Jones),
 752
 William, 149
 Moors & Cabot, 759
 Morel, Ruth Palmer, 750
 Morgan, John Hunt, Brig.-Gen.,
 780
 Rhoda, 731
 Morison, Samuel Eliot, 106
 Morse, Abigail, 726
 I., 200, 202
 John Torrey, 267
 Lucy Cabot (Jackson), 267
 Mortemart, Marquis de, 30
 Morton, —, 201
 Joseph, 204, 212
 Moses, Jos., 471
 Motier, see Lafayette G. W., 355
 Motley, Mr., 349, 350
 Motley, Thos. & E., 571
 Moule, 28
 Thomas, 27
 Moussa, Deyaha, (slave), 385,
 463, 489, 490, 492, 493
 Munoz, 519, 520
 Murgatroyd, Miss., 145
 Murillo, —, 665
 Murray, —, 311, 352
 Myers, Mr., 499, 544
 Nancy, (black), 492
 Nap, —, 652
 Napier, Lieut., 673, 674, 676
 Napoleon, (see Bonaparte), 12,
 190, 326, 382, 420, 519
 Nash, Capt., 528
 Joshua, Jr., Capt., 567
 Nayler, Catherine, (Wheel-
 wright), 225
 Nembana, King, 391
 Newblanch, Counts of, 27
 Newell, —, 432, 808, 809
 Capt., 807
 A., Capt., 810, 811, 813
 Andrew, Capt., 802, 803, 804
 Mehitable, 332
 Newnam, Theodosia, (Jackson),
 Wiswell, 272
 Samuel, 272
 Newton, E. A., 559, 560, 796
 Edw., A., 406
 Hibbert, 528
 Nicalle, Nicoll, Edmund, 6
 Edward, 8
 Guillemette, 6
 Guillotine, 4, 5
 Jaquette, 4
 Nichols, Nicholls, —, 24, 439,
 768
 Capt., 423
 David, 748
 Emeline A. (Battles), 748
 Helen Augusta, 747
 I., 148
 Ichabod, 609
 Perkins, 211
 Nicholson, Capt., 445

- Nixon, Capt., 78
 Noble, —, 755, 760
 Noeci, (courier), 664, 667
 Norfolk, Duke of, 304
 Norman, John, 4
 Norris, I., 234
 John, 236, 471, 475
 Norton, —, 216
 Nowell, George, 369
 N., 149
 Silas, 163
 Nye, Samuel, 348

 Obeluc, —, 487
 Ober, —, 291
 Benjamin, 126
 Ezra, 74, 105, 136, 151
 Ezra, Capt., 98, 105
 Hezekiah, 126, 127
 Richard 2d, 152
 O'Brian, —, 367
 Oliver, Olliver, —, 157, 559
 Lieut. Gov., 75
 F., 47
 Jacob, 73
 Joanna (Goodale), 213
 John, 213, 218
 Mary, 213, 218
 Rob., 549
 Oliver, R. & J., 551
 O'Marrah, Major, 366
 Organ, —, 347
 Orleans, Duke of, 446
 Orne family, 52, 119
 Mr., 809
 Mrs., 45
 Anna, 37
 Anna (Thompson), 37
 Elizabeth, 798
 Esther, 798
 Isaiah, 471
 James, 399
 John¹, Dea., 37, 119
 Joseph², 36
 Josiah, 133
 Lois (Pickering), 119, 798
 Rebecca⁵, 118
 Rebecca (Taylor), 118
 Timothy, 51, 119, 798
 Timothy³, 119
 Timothy⁴, 118
 William, 471
 Osborne, Elizabeth, 788
 Frances Anne (Cabot), 760, 788
 Maurice Machado, 760, 788
 Soledad Alicia (Machado), 788
 Theodore Cabot, 788
 Theodore Moody, 788
 Osgood, Mr., 453
 Isaac, 85
 Otis family, 773
 Mr., 387, 422, 429, 793
 Mrs., 541
 Eliza, 337
 H. G., 327, 538
 Isaac⁴, Dr., 773
 James, 327, 773
 James⁵, Dr., 773

 Paff, —, 580
 Page, —, 216
 Kilby, 795
 S., 47
 Page & Baron, 629
 Paine, Payne family, 269, 653
 Capt., 432
 Judge, 335, 352
 —, 29, 301, 340, 430, 516, 526, 529, 535, 545, 559, 567, 572
 Ann, 216
 Anne Hathaway, 767
 Charles⁶, 766
 Charles, Mrs., 300
 Charles Cushing, 266
 Charles Cushing⁷, 766
 Daniel, 216
 Elizabeth Mason, 767
 Esther Orne⁷, 269
 F. W., 556, 558, 559, 561, 563—565, 570
 Fanny Cabot (Jackson), 266
 Fred W., 544

- Paine (*cont.*)
 Frederic, 545
 George Lyman, 768
 Hannah, 215, 216
 Hannah Hathaway (Perry), 766
 Henry, 348
 J., 549
 J. Bertrand, 12
 James³, 766
 John, 216
 Lois (Orne), 269
 Nathaniel², 269
 Nathaniel³, Hon., 269
 Nathaniel⁴, Hon., 269
 Richard Cushing, 767
 Robert Treat, 2nd, 700, 767
 Robert Treat⁵, Hon., 766
 Robert Treat⁹, 2nd, 766
 Ruth, 767
 Ruth (Cabot), 700, 766, 767
 Ruth (Forbes), 768
 Stephen¹, 269
 Susan, 216
 Thomas¹, 766
 Thomas², 766
 Thomas⁴, Rev., 766
 Timothy⁵, Hon., 269
 Walter Cabot, 767
 William, 215, 216, 231, 265, 514-516, 558
 William⁶, Dr., 269
 William Cushing³, Capt., 766
 William F., 512, 540, 545
 William Fitz, 541
 Palfrey, Mr., 431
 Palmer, Bartholomew, 73
 Parhoët, Vicomte de, 30
 Parish, D., 532, 540
 George, 439
 Parker, —, 352
 Mr., 411
 Ann, 213
 D., 366
 Francis E., 695
 Hananiah², 643
 Hannah (Stearns), 643
 James, 463
 John, 265
 John³, 643
 John⁶, Capt., 643
 John⁶, 643
 Josiah⁴, 643
 Lydia Dodge (Cabot), 268, 643
 Peter, 454
 Peter, Mrs., 454
 Richard, 213
 S. A., 265
 Sarah Paine, 463
 Theodore, 650
 Theodore, Rev., 268
 Theodore⁷, Rev., 643
 Thomas¹, 643
 Parkins, (see Perkins), —, 803, 806
 J. W. 802-804, 807, 809
 Joseph Wilfred, 802
 Parkman, —, 514
 Dr., 456, 637
 Caroline (Hall), 637
 Ebenezer⁴, Rev., 637
 Elias¹, 637
 Elias², 637
 Francis, Rev., 228
 Francis⁶, Rev., 637, 638
 Francis⁷, 637
 Henry, 464
 S., 311
 Samuel, 265, 346, 477, 540
 Samuel⁵, 637
 Sarah, 209, 292, 464
 Sarah Cabot⁷, 638
 Sarah (Cabot), 228, 637, 638
 Sarah (Rogers), 637
 William³, 637
 Parody, —, 569
 Parrott, John, 155
 Parson, Parsons, Judge, 793
 Artley Bebee, 740
 Eb., 471
 Frederick Pickering, 740
 Gorham, 265
 Kenneth B. G., 740
 Kenneth B. G. Jr., 740

- Parson (*cont.*)
 Margaret (Lyman), 740
 Nehemiah, 285, 348
 Stephen Perkins, 740
 Theophilus, 266
 Theophilus, Hon., 189
 W., 471
 William, 265
 Parthenau, Catherine de, 31
 Partridge, Louise F., 742
 Pasqualigo, Lorenzo, 21
 Passeron, Geo., 796
 Patten, Capt., 94
 John, Capt., 83
 Patterson, Commodore, 445
 William, 519
 Paul, Oscar, Dr., 651
 Paxton, Joseph, Sir, 374
 Payson, David, 218
 Edward, Rev., 218
 Elizabeth (Appleton), 218
 Elizabeth (Whittingham) Appleton, 218
 Peabody family, 154
 Dr., 291
 Miss, 425, 712
 Mr., 662, 663
 Mrs., 662, 663
 Elizabeth, 291
 Marianne C., 647
 Mary, 291
 Samuel Endicott, 647
 Peacock, Mr., 138
 Pearce, (see Peirce, Pierce), David, 470
 Pearch, George, 138
 Pearson, —, 318, 323
 Capt., 639
 Pease, Beriah, 640
 Julia, 640
 Juliana (Swasey), 640
 Peck, —, 336, 450
 Ann, 334
 Elisabeth, 335
 John, 333, 334, 352, 450, 583
 Nancy, 335
 Robert, 333
 Thomas, 334
 Thomas Handasyd, 333, 334, 335
 Peele, George, 134
 Jonathan, 75
 Peiche, Robert, Comte de, 31
 Peirce, (see Pearce, Pierce), Jerathmeel, 34
 Joseph, 209
 Joseph H., 209
 Pelletier, Joseph C., 752
 Pellew, Capt., 805
 E., Sir, 809
 Pemberton, Clifford, 730
 Elizabeth (Dixey), 219
 Penchina, (mulatto), 503
 Peniston, J. F. & Co., 620
 Peppereal, William, Esq., 133
 Perit, John W., 283, 549, 596
 John Webster, 284, 556
 Perit & Cabot, 283, 284, 549, 555
 556, 560, 566, 596
 Perkins, see Parkins family, 283, 284, 507, 653
 —, 344, 385, 488, 610, 639, 792
 Madam, 333, 361
 Mrs., 356, 357, 359, 360, 424, 489, 510, 562
 Augustus Thorndike, 462
 C. C., 796
 Caroline, 410, 411, 754
 Caroline Elizabeth⁷, 760
 Charles, 311, 451, 453
 E. N., 796
 Ed., 451, 453, 460
 Edmund, 331, 332
 Edmund¹, 330, 760
 Edmund², 330, 760
 Edward, 536, 543, 568, 577
 Eliza, 327, 330, 332, 336, 337, 346, 414, 415, 417, 419, 422, 438, 449, 450, 657
 Eliza⁵, 226
 Elizabeth, 220, 326, 327, 332—334, 368, 469, 477
 Elizabeth (Peck), 332

Perkins (*cont.*)

Esther, 335
 Esther (Frothingham), 332
 Frances, 462
 Frances Ann (MacDonald), 760
 Francis William⁶, 760
 George, 417, 419, 423, 460, 559
 George C., 447, 462, 463
 George Cabot, 463
 J., 231, 470, 474, 483
 J. Jr., 555
 J. W., 549
 James, 265, 283, 327, 330, 332, 341, 342, 346, 359, 367-369, 380, 385, 388-390, 436, 463, 466, 467, 469, 471, 477, 487, 489, 490, 504-506, 510, 515, 546, 568, 569, 577, 578, 608, 795, 796
 James, Mrs., 342, 466
 James, Jr., 283, 284, 555
 James³, 327, 330, 340, 760
 James A., 463, 490
 James H., 796
 Louisa, 455
 Louisa Dumeresque, 462
 Mary, 278, 335, 410, 411
 Nancy, 417, 419
 Philip, 382
 Philip Dumeresque, 462
 S., 442, 443, 474
 S. G., 367, 442, 470
 Sally, (Elliot), 342
 Samuel, 359, 474, 475, 489, 504
 Samuel G., 342, 369, 467, 469, 483, 504, 505, 542, 552, 578, 796
 Samuel G.⁴, 760
 Sarah, 336, 345, 368, 369, 416, 445, 455, 462, 463, 568, 683
 Sarah E., 325
 Sarah Eliot, 463
 Sarah (Elliot), 326, 330
 Sarah Paine, 490
 Stephen H., 572
 Stephen H⁵, 760

Stephen Higginson, 578

Susanna (Hudson), Howlett, 331

T. H., Mrs., 252, 406

T. H. Tertius, 442-444, 451

T. Handasyd, 265, 311

Thomas Handasyd, Col., and Hon., 231, 235, 273, 283, 284, 286-288, 293, 295-297, 303-305, 308, 309, 311, 326, 330, 333, 335, 338, 339, 341-343, 345-347, 350, 353, 355-357, 360, 361, 365, 367-380, 384, 386, 388, 390, 394, 397, 398, 401, 402, 405, 406, 408-410, 412-415, 417, 420-426, 429-443, 445, 446, 448-464, 466, 467, 469-471, 473-475, 482, 483, 489, 505-511, 513, 515, 521, 523, 525, 527, 529, 531, 533, 535, 537, 540, 542, 543, 545, 546, 551-553, 555, 557, 560, 564, 565, 567-569, 571, 573, 577-579, 581, 583, 585, 587-595, 607-609, 649, 657, 659, 669, 671, 683, 687, 691, 703, 704, 754, 771, 773, 794-797, 800

Thomas Handasyd⁴, Col., 340

Thomas Handasyd, Jr., 283, 287, 325, 327, 351, 442-444, 446, 462, 463, 466, 550, 555, 559, 564, 568, 578, 665

Thomas Handasyd, Jr., Mrs., 458

Thomas Handasyd⁵, Jr., 441

T. J., 296

Perkins & Co., 283-286, 320, 321, 407, 430, 441, 448, 465, 511, 512, 529, 531, 536, 537, 539, 540, 549-551, 557, 568, 569, 571, 572, 573, 578, 579, 588, 715

Perkins Brothers, 559

Perkins & Burling, 469, 470

Perkins, Burling & Co., 388-390, 392, 467, 469, 470, 475

Perkins, Burling & Perkins, 342,
469, 470
Perkins, J. & T. H., 286, 321, 335,
346, 352, 390, 397, 398, 401,
402, 405, 409, 410, 413, 439,
467, 468, 504, 511, 512, 538,
539, 555, 568, 569, 576, 608
Perkins, J. & T. H. Jrs., 555,
556, 571
Perkins, J. & T. H. & Sons,
567-569, 571-573, 578
Perkins, J. & T. H. Sons &
Co., 283
Perkins & Nichols, 408
Perkins, S. G. & Co., 578
Perry, Commodore, 746
 Alice, 746
 Benjamin², 746, 780
 Christopher⁶ Grant, Dr., 745
 Christopher Raymond⁴, 746, 780
 Edith, 746
 Edward¹, 746, 780
 Francis (Sergeant), 745
 Freeman³, 746, 780
 Hannah Hathaway, 766
 Helen³, 780
 Lydia (Cabot), 686, 745, 746
 Margaret La Farge⁸, 746
 Oliver Hazard⁵, Commodore,
 745, 780
 Oliver Hazard⁶, Lieut., 780
 Oliver Hazard⁷, 780
 Sarah Augusta (Haggett), 780
 Thomas S., 746
 Thomas Sergeant, 686
 Thomas Sergeant⁷, 745, 746
Person, Elizabeth, (Wheelwright),
 225
Peter, (slave), 40
Peters, Mr., 360
 Mrs., 360
Petit, Guillaume, 28
 Jaques, 28
Petiton, Pettiton, —, 472, 474,
 475
Philip Augustus, King of France,
 12

Philippe, Adam, Count de
 Custine, 421
Phillippe V, Roi de France, 31
Phillips, —, 216
 Deacon, 435
 Elizabeth Barnard, 732
 George¹, Rev., 732
 John⁷, Col., 732
 Lydia (Gorham), 732
 S. Sr., 46
 Sarah (Appleton), 215
 Samuel, Rev., 215
 Samuel², Rev., 732
 Samuel³, 732
 Samuel⁴, Rev., 732
 Samuel⁵, Hon., 732
 Samuel⁶, Hon., 732
Phillips, John C. & Co., 733
Philpot, Richard, 180
Phippen, David, 125
Phips, William, Sir, 648, 692
Plato, (black), 492
Pickard, Mary, 412, 431
Pickcombe, Dr., 615
Pickering family, 52
 Col., 69
 John, 109
 John¹, 196
 John², Lieut., 196
 John³, 196
 Lois, 798
 Mary (Wingate), 196
 Sarah, 196, 278
 T. Hon., 231
 Timothy, Hon., 189, 190, 230,
 232
 Timothy⁴, Dea., 196
Pickern, Mr., 142
Picket, John, 72
Pickman family, 52
 B., Jr., 346
 Benjamin, 35, 120, 121, 269
Pierce, (see Pearce, Peirce), Capt.,
 352
 Miss, 742
 John, Rev., 455, 588
Pierre, Comte d' Alençon, 31

- Pigors, Faith, (Cabot), 763
 Kate (Lushersen), 763
 Paul Johann Wilhelm, 763
 William, 763
 Pike, William, 198
 Pingree, David, 797
 Pinckney, Pinkney, W., 240
 William, 237
 Pintard, John Marden, 344
 Pitcairn, Mr., 199
 Pitcher, Mr., 428
 Pitt, —, 384
 Poingdestre, Edward, 6
 Isabel, 6
 John, 4, 6, 9
 Magdalene Cabot, 4
 Mary, 9
 Thomas, 11
 Polanen, K. G., van, 519
 Pollock, (negro), 162
 Polvorel, Commissioner, 498-501,
 503, 504
 Pomeroy, —, 395
 Samuel, 408
 Samuel Wyllys, 265
 Pope, —, 201, 366
 J., 200
 Sarah, 462
 Porter, Comr., 550
 Dudley, 719
 Hannah (Dodge), 117
 I., 149
 John, 94
 Mary, 713
 Samuel, 117
 Portugal, King of, 21
 Poso, Manuel. Don, 580
 Potts, Wilhelmina, Douglas, 730
 William S., Rev., 634
 Poukequa, 680
 Powell, Mrs., 415
 Billey, 345
 Susan, 700
 Poynton, Capt., 144
 Pratt, Bela, 287
 Jacob, 287
 Preble, Prebble, —, 514
 E., 368
 Preble, Spear & Co., 282
 Prescott, Miss, 459
 Hannah P., 463
 James, 721
 Preston, Abigail (Jackson), 272
 Daniel, 272
 Preven, Daniel le, 13
 Price, Elizabeth, 42
 Freestone (Turner), 42
 Lewis, 464
 Walter, Major, 42
 Prime, Aug., Rev., 754
 Nat., 388
 Prime, W. & S., 566
 Prime and Ward, 406
 Prime, Ward & Sands, 552, 557
 Prince, —, 726
 Job, 69, 73, 83
 Samuel, Capt., 388
 Prince & Cabot, 470
 Proctor, —, 404, 533
 Capt., 535
 Samuel, 470, 471
 Sarah, 117
 Puebla, Doctor, 21
 Pumpelly, Elise^e, 758
 Eliza Frances (Shepard), 758
 Jean¹, 758
 John², 758
 John³, 758
 Raphael⁵, Prof., 758
 William⁴, 758
 Purchas, Oliver, 216
 Purviance & Co., 530
 Putnam, Capt., 144, 145, 147-
 149
 Dr., 45
 Gen., 586
 A., 234
 Ann, 798
 B., 129-131, 148
 Bart., 471
 Bartholomew, 68, 128, 129, 143,
 144, 149
 Benjamin³, Capt., 736
 Charles Gideon, M.D., 271

Putnam (*cont.*)

Charles Gideon⁷, Dr., 736
 Charles Pickering, 736
 Eben[eze]r, 120
 Elizabeth Cabot, 736, 739
 Elizabeth Cabot (Jackson),
 271, 736
 Frances Cabot, 737
 Gideon⁸, Dea., 736
 James Jackson, 653, 736, 737
 James Jackson⁸, 736
 John¹, 736
 Louisa Higginson, 737
 Marian Cabot, 737
 Marian (Cabot), 653, 736
 Nathaniel², 736
 Samuel⁶, Hon., 736
 Sarah (Gooll), 736
 Tarrant⁴, 736
 Pyncheon, Pyncheon family, 52
 —, 48-50
 Catherine (Sewall), 42
 Elizabeth, 40
 John, 195
 William, 40, 42, 45, 46, 48, 50,
 195
 Quartermass, Richard, 99, 100,
 152
 Quincy family, 266
 Mr., 248
 Mrs., 250, 251, 411
 Edmund², Col., 270
 Edmund³, Col., 270
 Josiah, 204, 528
 Quong Chow Foo, 673
 Radstock, Lord, 431
 Rajah, The, 404
 Ramirez, Alexander, 548, 554
 Rand, Nat., 347
 Burt, 233
 Waffe, 171
 Rantoul, Robert, 113, 116
 Robert S., 157
 Raphael, 311, 381, 662
 Rapp, —, 587

Ravenscroft, Dyoniaia, (Savage),
 58
 Samuel, 58
 Raymond, William, 113
 Rea, Mr., 350
 Read, Reed, 200, 201
 Jona. Col., 719
 Redd, Nathan, 34
 Remington, Annie, 785
 Remsen, P. & Co., 557
 Rennes, Comte de, 30
 Resoy, Robbin, 391
 Revere, Paul, 174, 367, 368
 Ricard, Mr., 498
 Rice, Margaret, 740
 Thomas, 725
 Rich, B., 550
 Richard the Intrepid, 2
 Richard 2nd, the Good, 2
 Richard 3rd, 2
 Richards, —, 714
 Joseph, 348
 Richards, J. B. & Sons, 713
 Richardson, Alice (Gray), 753
 Caroline M., 753
 Charlotte, 739
 Charlotte Blake, 739
 Charlotte Blake (Richardson),
 738
 Charlotte Sullivan (Blood), 738
 Edward⁵, 738
 Elizabeth (Cabot), 7
 Eunice (Dodge), 275
 Ezekiel¹, 738
 Ezekiel³, 738
 Faith, 738
 Frederick, 739
 Gedney, 753
 Hetty, 738
 Hope, 738
 Hope (Hemenway), 738
 Jesse, 231
 Jesse⁶, 275
 Jesse P., 275
 Jesse Putnam, 170
 Jesse Putnam⁷, 275
 John, 7, 653, 738

- Richardson (*cont.*)
 John, Jr., 708, 709
 John⁸, 738
 John⁸, 738
 John⁹, 738
 John Hancock⁷, 738
 Joshua³, 275
 Joshua⁴, 275
 Louisa, 738
 Louisa Cabot¹⁰, 738
 Louisa Storow (Cabot), 653, 738
 Louise F. (Partridge), 742
 Louise Partridge, 742
 Nathaniel², 275
 Nathaniel⁵, 275
 Robert, 72, 73
 Samuel W., 742
 Susan (Cabot), 170
 Susan⁴ (Cabot), 275
 Susan Cabot⁸, 275
 Theophilus², 738
 Theophilus⁴, 738
 Thomas¹, 275
 Wyman, 739
 Ridgeway & Co., 446
 Ritchie, Mary, 583
 Sophia, 583
 Ritchmond, John, 69
 Ripley, George, 650
 Ripley & Spear, 231
 Roach, Thomas, Mrs., 446
 Robbins, —, 352
 Dr., 293, 453
 E. H., 200, 202
 Edward, 203, 204
 Edward H., 199
 Elizabeth, 199
 Robert the Magnificent, 2
 Robert, son of William the Conqueror, 2
 Roberts, —, 345
 Capt., 507
 Robespierre, 354, 361, 362, 485
 Robie, Thomas, 47
 Robinson, —, 200, 201, 421
 Capt., 78-80, 82, 91
 Eunice (Beckford), 691
 George, Sir, 674
 John⁸, Maj., 691, 692
 Joseph, 78, 100
 Joseph², 691
 Joseph³, 691
 Joseph⁴, 691
 Martha Eunice, 692
 Martha Eunice⁷, 691
 Nathan⁶, 691
 Rochambeau, 485, 491
 Rockingham, Marquis of, 174
 Rockwood, Joseph, 724
 Rochefoucault — Liancourt, Duc de la, 29
 Rogers, —, 245, 256, 670
 Capt., 507
 President, 48
 Charles, 230
 Daniel, 470, 700
 Daniel Denison, 700
 Elizabeth (Bromfield), 700
 Elizabeth (Denison), 48
 Elizabeth³, 48
 Ezekiel, 217
 Hannah, 700
 John, Rev., 217, 700, 743
 John², Rev., 48, 700
 Judith (Appleton), 216
 Margaret (Hubbard), 217
 Margaret (Hubbard) Scott, 217
 Martha (Whittingham), 217
 Nathaniel¹, Rev., 48, 700
 Samuel, 216
 Sarah, 637
 Rohan family, 29, 30, 32
 Duchess de, 30
 Alain de, 31
 Alain de, X 31
 Alix Louis Auguste, Duc de, 32
 -Chabot, 29
 Charles Louis Josselin, Duc de, 32
 Evedes, 31
 Geoffroy, 31
 Henri, Duc de, 31
 Henri, Vicomte de, 31

- Rohan (*cont.*)
 Jean, Vicomte de, 31
 Louis Antoine Auguste, Duc de, 32
 Louis Bretagne Alain, Duc de, 32
 Louis Dominiove Bretagne, Duc de, 32
 Louis François Auguste, Duc de, 32
 Marguerite de, 31, 32
 Rene, Vicomte de, 31
- Rollo, 2
- Ronder, Mr., 659
- Ropes, J., 45
- Rosa, Salvator, 446
- Rose, (slave), 40
- Rose, Harriet Paine, 154
 Harriet (Paine), 154
 Joseph Warner, 154
- Ross, —, 137
 Henry, 230
 William, 126, 615, 616
- Rotch, Mr., 328–330
- Roudeau, —, 305
- Roundy, Azor, 102
- Rouvry, Madame de, 488
 Marchioness de, 487
 Marquis de, 487
- Rowan, Diego, Capt., 510
 James, Capt., 392, 510
- Rowland, Capt., 68
 Edward, 68
- Rubens, —, 310, 381, 426
- Ruck family, 52
- Rumford, Compte, 411
 Countess of, 415
- Rundle, Mr., 352
 R., 147
- Rundle, D. G. & R., 129, 130, 145, 147, 149
- Rundle, Messrs., 131, 144
- Rush, Catharine Rees, 784
 Jane (Hare), 784
 William R., 784
- Russel, Russell, —, 316–320, 336, 346, 353, 355, 356, 361, 460, 539, 572, 579
- B., 352
 E., 230
 Elizabeth, 781
 George, 677
 J., Jr., 471
 James, 63, 352
 Jo., 385
 John, 349
 Jos., 530, 537
 Joseph, 265, 354, 362, 471, 554
 Katharine (Graves), 63
 N. P., 410
 Peter, 124
 Rebecca, 64
 Samuel, 588
 Thomas, 471
- Russell & Co., 314, 317, 318, 451, 578, 588, 672, 733, 757, 767
- Rust, Henry, 82, 183
- Rutland, Duke of, 670
- Rutledge, John, 536
- Rutter, Capt., 476
- Ruysdael, —, 464
- Sabbatan, Paul A., 434
- Sage and Bacon, 630
- St. Barbe, Capt., 88
- Salsbury, Sam, 345
- Salter, Richard, 340
- Saltonstall family, 154
 Leverett, Hon., 644
- Salvatori, (guide), 663
- Sampson, Archbishop of Dol., 2
- Samson, (black), 492
- Santa Anna, 591
- Santhonax, Commissioner, 504
- Sargent, (see Sergeant), Commo-
 dore, 511
 Daniel, 470
 Epes, 532
 Ignatius, Jr., 566
 Jno. T., 406
 Winthrop, 470
- Saunders, Thomas, 230
- Savage family, 266, 288, 652
 —, 563
 —, Col., 34

- Savage (*cont.*)
 Arthur, 58
 Benjamin, 58
 Dyonisia, 58
 Ebenezer, 58
 Elizabeth, 58
 Ephraim, 58
 Faith (Hutchinson), 58, 225
 Habijah, 58
 Hannah, 58
 Jim, 383
 John, 58
 Mary, 58
 Mary (Symmes), 57
 Perez, 58
 Richard, 58
 Samuel, 58
 Samuel Phillips, 329
 Sarah, 57, 58
 Thomas, 57-59
 Thomas, Capt., 225
 Thomas¹, Hon., 270
 William, 57
 Zechariah, 58
 Sawyer & Wigglesworth, 401
 Saxon, Mr., 305
 Saxton & Co., 349
 Schidone, —, 663
 Scott, —, 578
 Capt., 149, 255, 259, 367
 D., 234
 Jefferson, 582
 Margaret (Hubbard), 217
 Thomas, 217
 Walter, 553
 Scott & Nicholl, 236, 237
 Seaman, Edm., 346
 Searl, Searle, G., 507
 Margaret, 469
 Searle & Tyler, 470
 Sears, Mrs., 444
 Mr., 444
 D., 265
 Dan, 369
 David, 346
 Sebrul, Catherine le, 10
 Jane (Cabot) le, 10
 Peter le, 10
 Richard le, 10
 Sedgwick, Miss, 252
 Benjamin⁴, 768
 Elizabeth Dana (Ellery), 768
 Elizabeth (Ellery), 252
 Ellery, 700, 769
 Ellery⁸, 768, 769
 Henrietta Ellery (Sedgwick), 768
 Henrietta Ellery⁷, 768
 Henrietta Ellery⁹, 769
 Henry Dwight⁶, 768
 Henry Dwight⁷, 768
 Mabel (Cabot), 700, 768, 769
 Robert, 252
 Robert¹, Maj.-Gen., 768
 Robert⁵, 768
 Samuel³, 768
 Samuel Cabot, 769
 Theodora Cabot, 769
 Theodore⁶, 768
 Walter Cabot, 769
 William², 768
 Seiman, Paul, 506
 Selles, —, 485-487
 Semple, Major, 353
 Sergeant, (see Sargent), Frances, 745
 Sever, Nat., 470
 Sewall, Sewell family, 52, 653
 —, 726
 Judge, 330
 Catharine, 37
 Catherine⁵, 42
 Elizabeth (Price), 42
 Henry¹, 692, 737
 Henry², 41, 692, 737
 Isabel⁸, 737
 Jonathan⁴, 737
 Jonathan⁵, Hon., 737
 Jonathan⁶, Hon., 737
 Joseph⁴, Rev., 692
 Joseph⁶, 692
 Katherine, 36
 Louisa M. (Winslow), 692
 Louisa Winslow, 693

Sewall (*cont.*)

- Louisa Winslow^s, 692
- Margaret, 36, 37, 40, 42, 59
- Margaret (Mitchell), 41, 59
- Mary, 36, 37, 40, 42
- Mary Cabot, 42
- Mary (Cabot), 38, 41, 42
- Mary (Smith), 737
- Mitchell, 38, 41, 42
- Samuel, 198, 352
- Samuel^s, Hon., 41, 692
- Samuel^s, 692
- Samuel Edmund⁷, 692
- Stephen, 53, 59
- Stephen^s, Major, 41, 737
- Stephen⁴, Hon., 41
- William⁷, 737
- Shakespeare, 526
- Shale, Shalls, Andrew, 171
- Shattuck, Damaris, 797
 - Daniel, 725
 - Emily Morris (Copeland), 749
 - Elizabeth Perkins (Lee), 297, 697
 - F. C., Mrs., 372
 - Frederick Cheever, Dr., 297, 697
 - George Otis^s, 749
 - Job, Capt., 719
 - John, 341
 - John², 749
 - John³, 749
 - Joseph^s, 749
 - Joseph^s, 749
 - Joseph⁷, 749
 - Joseph^s, Capt., 749
 - Samuel⁴, 749
 - Susan¹⁰, 749
 - W., 341
 - William, 198, 471
 - William¹, 749
- Shattuck, Messrs., 341
- Shaw family, 154
 - Mr., 665
 - R. G., 313
 - Robert G., 795
 - S. B., 334
- Shay, —, 195
- Sheafe family, 653
- Shedd & Edson, 297
- Sheffield, Lord, 797
- Shepard, —, 195
 - Eliza Francis, 758
 - Marion (Thompson), 781
 - Miriam, 781
 - Willis Stratton, 781
- Sherburne, Joseph, 369
- Sherman, —, 216
 - Ella Jane, 763
- Sherwin-Williams Paint Co., 731
- Shewell, Julia Abbot^s, 756
 - Laura Wood (Davis), 756
 - Linington Daniel⁴, 756
 - Robert², 756
 - Thomas^s, 756
 - Thomas Roberts^s, 756
 - Walter¹, 756
- Shillabar, Shillebar, Capt., 476
 - William, 471
- Shimmin, William¹, 348
- Shippey, Jos. & Co., 346
- Shurtleff, Dr., 693
- Shute, —, Rev., 340
- Siam, King of, 403, 404
- Siddons, Mrs., 415
- Sigourney, C., 231
- Silliman, —, 449
- Silvester, (see Sylvester), Zebun, 347
- Simmons, Simonds, Symonds,
 - Capt., 71, 90
 - Henry G., 740
 - Henry G., Jr., 740
 - Julia, 740
 - Julia (Lyman), 740
 - Susan Channing, 740
 - Thomas, 71, 87
- Sims, Admiral, 756
- Singleton, —, 598
 - Capt., 600 601, 603-606
 - J. Y., 599
- Siniel, —, 1
- Sironeau, 84
- Sitgreaves, —, 237

- Skillings, N. W., Capt., 514
 Skipwith, —, 537
 Fulwar, 233, 506
 Slater, Samuel, 157, 158
 Smallcorn, Samuel, 69
 Smith, Capt., 74, 518, 526, 527
 Dea., of Boston, 43
 Mr., 452
 Barney, 415
 Elias, 74
 Isreal, 147, 148
 Mary, 737
 Robert D., 758
 Zebiah G., 704
 Smith S., & Buchanan, 552, 556
 Smith, S. & J., 480
 Smith, Samuel & John, 474, 475
 Snow, —, 520, 538
 Jonathan, 725
 Samuel, 514
 Snyder, Capt., 482
 Sohler, William, 695
 Solayret, Guillaume, 27
 Soley, John, 235
 Solomon & Marriott, 165
 Somers, Mr., 158
 Thomas, 158
 Somes, John, 348
 Neh., 471
 Soubry, —, 812
 Southmayd, Ellen Wilson, 730
 Ellen Wilson (Dayton), 730
 John Adams, 730
 Southronax, —, 508
 Southwick, Benjamin, Jr., 792
 Spagnoletto, 580
 Sparhawk, —, 134
 John, 123, 124, 132, 133
 Mary, 212
 Nathaniel, 212
 Sam., 123, 124, 132, 133
 Sparks, Jared, 455
 Spear, David, 231, 471
 Grace, 274
 J., 476
 Spicer, Emily L., 711
 Spofford, Paul N., 713
 Spofford & Tileston, 713
 Spooner, Capt., 410
 Wm. S., 569
 Sprague & James, 795
 Pratt, Dr., 405
 Spring, Miss, 453
 Stafford, James A. & Co., 654
 Standish, —, 202
 Stanfield, Wentworth & Co., 655
 Stanton, Francis, 569
 Stanwick, —, 200
 Stanwood, Jos., Capt., 231
 Starr, Abigail (Cabot), 18
 Comfort, 18
 Startin, —, 255-257, 281
 "Aunt," 244-249
 "Uncle," 241
 Charles, 226
 Charles, Mrs., 240
 Richard, 226
 Sarah, 203, 240, 246, 250, 261
 Sarah (Clarke), 226
 Staunton, Francis, 287
 Staunton & Cabot, 286
 Staymaker, —, 598
 C., 599, 604
 Stearns, Charles, Hon., 648
 David, 235
 Hannah, 643
 Isaac¹, 647
 Isaac², 647
 Josiah⁵, Hon., 647
 Martha Laurens⁷, 647
 Priscilla (Cushing), 647
 Samuel³, 647
 Thomas⁴, 647
 Thomas⁶, Maj., 647
 Stebbins, Roderick, Rev., 757
 Stedman, —, 550
 Stephens, (see Stevens), Mr., 299
 Anna, 166
 John, 110, 112
 John Lloyd, 685
 Thomas, 166
 Sterry, —, 393, 394
 Stevens, (see Stephens), —,
 (Tavern Keeper), 123

- Stevens (*cont.*)
 A. H., Maj., 702
 Cabot, 733
 Edward Winslow, 642, 732, 733
 Elizabeth Barnard (Phillips), 732
 Elizabeth Perry, 733
 Gorham Phillips, 733
 Louisa Bancroft, 733
 Lydia Cabot, 733
 Samuel, 726
 Sarah, 726
 Sarah Russel (Cabot), 642, 733
 Tirzah Arnold, 733
 William, Hon., 732
 Stevenson, W., 390
 Stewart, (see Stuart), Mr., 432
 Mrs., 432
 David, 480
 Stewart & Plunket, 481, 482
 Stillman, —, 352
 Stimson, Caleb, 347
 Jeremiah, 348
 Stocker, Eben, 471
 Stoddard, Anthony, 57, 59, 216
 Mary (Symmes) Savage, 57
 Stone, Mr., 453
 Joane (Clark), 37
 Simon¹, Dea., 37
 Storret, Samuel & Co., 479
 Storrow family, 653
 Alice Gedney, 753
 Caroline King, 753
 Caroline M. (Richardson), 753
 Charles, 692, 753
 Charles, Mrs., 382
 Charles Storer, 271
 Edward Cabot, 753
 Edward Cabot, Jr., 753
 Gedney, 753
 Louisa, 653
 Lydia Cabot (Jackson), 271, 753
 Martha Cabot, 753
 Martha Robinson (Cabot), 692, 753
 Mary Gray, 753
 Sam., 543
 Samuel A., 547
 Thos. W., 348
 Thomas Wentworth, 753
 "Tom," 310
 Storrow, Charles & Co., 753
 Storrow & Van Brunt, 753
 Story, Bradstreet, 348
 C., 165
 Stoughton, Juan, 509–511
 Stoward, Capt., 79
 Moses, Capt., 79
 Stowe, —, 29
 Strachey, —, 21
 Strong, Caleb, 189, 593, 594
 Gov., 593
 Strong, W. L. & Co., 737
 Stuart, see Stewart, —, 436
 Jane, 436
 Stultz & Co., 304
 Sturgis, —, 314, 316, 320, 358, 450, 522, 526, 575, 583, 679, 796
 Capt., 509, 530, 608
 Elisabeth (Peck), 335
 Elizabeth, 462
 Esther (Perkins) Doubleday, 335
 G. H., 572
 G. W., 550, 551
 George, 507
 H., 543
 Josiah, 335, 507, 514, 525
 Lucy Lyman Paine, 765
 Nathaniel Russell, 348
 R., 355, 534, 682
 R., Mrs., 677
 R. Clipston, 754
 Russell, 315, 335, 340, 345, 346, 371, 383, 401, 406, 477, 796
 Thomas, 355, 389, 506, 529
 W., 393
 William, 401, 409, 541, 576, 796
 Sturgis & Cabot, 754
 Sturgis & Lovell, 517, 532, 536
 Suer, Suer, Benjamin le, 9
 Helaine le, 11

- Sueur (*cont.*)
 Mary le, 9
 Sarah (Gruchy) le, 9
 Suffolk, Earl of, 27
 Suffolk Insurance Co., 568
 Sugdon, Geo[rge], 171
 Sullivan, —, 586
 Mr., 422
 John, Gen., 791
 Richard, 188
 Sully, T., 436
 Sultan, The, 403, 404
 Sumner, —, 349
 Samuel, 212
 Surveilliers, Count, 445
 Suter, Capt., 459
 Swan, Swann, Col., 350
 C., 234
 James, Gen., 379
 Tho., Jr., 647
 Swasey, Capt., 94
 Juliana, 640
 Nathaniel, 83
 Swett, Hannah, F., 731
 William, 74
 Swift, —, 200, 516, 522
 Capt., 398, 399, 467, 468
 Benjamin, Capt., 406, 407, 408, 530
 S., 200, 201
 Wm., Capt., 526
 Sylvester, see Silvester, Gyles, 58
 Hannah (Savage), 58
 Symmes, Deborah, 57
 Elizabeth, 57
 Hannah, 57
 Huldah, 57
 Mary, 57, 58
 Rebecca, 57
 Ruth, 57
 Sarah, 57
 Tho[ma]s, 147
 Timothy, 57
 William, Rev., 57
 Zachariah, 57, 58, 338, 339
 Symonds, see Simmons, Samuel,
 Hon., 732
- Taber, Florence, 787
 Taducci, —, 22
 Taintor, Joseph, 216
 Tappan, see Toppan, John, 286
 Tarbell, —, 459
 Tardy, Gabriel, 505
 Taylor, —, 443, 567, 665, 667, 669
 E. B., Rev., 325
 "Father," 308
 Gen., 455
 Rev. Mr., 309
 Tenner, Capt., 264
 Thatcher, Thacher, —, 202, 352
 Doctor, 211
 Jos. Warren, 348
 Mary (Savage), 58
 Thomas, Rev., 58
 Thayer, —, 693
 David, 348
 G. F., 693
 Nathaniel, 69
 W. S., 702
 Ziphron, 211
 Thomas family, 773
 Briggs, Capt., 570
 Isaiah, 564
 Ichabod, 773
 John, 773
 Nathaniel³, Hon., 773
 Thomas, 471
 Thomason, E., Sir, 669
 Thompson, Thomson, —, 200, 336, 412, 414, 417
 A. B., 319
 James, 126
 Marion, 781
 S., 201
 Thornborough, Capt., 99
 Edward, 99
 Thorndike, —, 187, 439, 538
 Capt., 523
 Col., 429, 440
 Andrew, 93
 I., Jr., 541
 Israel, 74, 113, 116, 156, 158, 167, 593, 594

- Thorndike (*cont.*)
 John, 117
 Larkin, 74, 75, 155, 193
 Nicholas, 113
 Thornton, Edith, 635
 Edith A. (Conant), 636
 George Mumford, 635
 Thoron, Ward, Mrs., 371, 373
 Thorwaldsen, 382, 445, 662
 Tibbets, Samuel, 179
 Ticknor, George, 436
 Tiffany family, 634
 James, 634
 Mary, 634
 Mary (Howe), 634
 Nelson Otis, 634
 Tileston, —, 714
 Ellen Louisa, 755
 Ezekiel⁵, 713
 Lemuel, 713
 Lemuel⁶, 713
 Mary, 713, 718
 Mary (Porter), 713
 Mary Wilder, 713
 Thomas, 713
 Thomas⁷, 713
 Thomas⁷, 713
 Timothy, 713
 Timothy², Lieut., 713
 Timothy³, 713
 Timothy⁴, 713
 W. M., 715
 William, 162
 Tinville, Fouquier, 354, 361-364
 Titian, 311, 662
 Titus, (negro), 46, 799
 Tittle, John, 93, 156
 Todd, Capt., 234
 Samuel, 351
 Tom, (black), 492
 Topliffe, S., 233
 Samuel, 386
 Toppan, see Tappan, Abraham,
 213
 Susanna (Goodale), 213
 Torrey, Torry, —, 286, 337,
 434, 455, 541
 Ann, 455
 Catherine, 455
 Charles, 462
 Elizabeth, 300, 462
 Elizabeth (Elliot), 337
 S., 201
 Samuel, 231
 Touro, Abraham, 348
 Touzard, Col., 485, 486
 Tower, —, 202
 Silence, 701
 Tracy, —, 423
 Capt., 423
 Hannah, 266
 John, 162, 163, 471
 Mary, 162, 163
 Nathaniel, 65, 162-164, 170
 Trask, Isaac, 72
 Treadwell, —, 313, 443
 Tremain, Mr., 502
 Trentanove, —, 435
 Trolloop, Mrs., 588
 Trowbridge, Margaret (Jackson),
 272
 James, 272
 Truesdale, Ebenezer, 272
 Elizabeth, 794
 Elizabeth (Hammond) Wood-
 ward, 272
 Experience, 272
 Mary, 272
 Mary (Jackson), 272
 Mindwell, 272
 Rebecca, 272
 Richard, 272, 794
 Samuel, 272
 Thomas, 272
 Trujo, de, Mr., 511
 Trumbull, Mr., 96
 Mrs., 532
 John, 95, 96
 John, Col., 172, 173
 Jonathan, Gov., 96
 Tuck, Capt., 98, 99, 101
 Ada (Grave), 757
 John, 673, 674, 676
 Phyllis, 757

- Tuck (*cont.*)
 William, Jr., 106
 William, 98, 106, 757
- Tucker, Atherton, 204
 Benjamin², 269
 Benjamin³, 269
 Benjamin⁴, 269
 Benjamin⁵, 269
 Esther Orne (Paine) Cabot, 269
 Ichabod⁶, 269
 Jacob, 113
 Jno., 471
 Martha (Davis), 269
 Mary, 110, 113
 Nathaniel, 348
 Robert¹, 269
- Tuckerman, George W., 348
- Tudor, —, 414, 417
 Judge, 395
 Emma C., 789
 William, 436, 773
- Tuesday, (slave), 170
- Tufts, Samuel, 231
- Turnbull, Mr., 452
- Turner, —, 237
 Capt., 352
 Ruth, 798
- Tutt, Hannah, 164
- Tuttle, W. S., 709, 711
- Tylley, John, 797
- Tyng family, 266
 Edward, 170, 728
 Edward¹, Hon., 270
 James, 63
 Rebecca (Russell), 63
 Edwd., 728
- Upjohn, Richard, 718
- Upton, Jeduthan, Capt., 719
 Mary (Brown) Austin, 719
 Polly (Brown) Austin, 719
 Sally, 719
 Sarah, 719
- Urtarir family, 580
- Valentine, —, 487
 Edith (Perry), 746
- Edward, 746
- Valois, Charles de, 31
- Valpy, Abraham, 7
 Margaret (Cabot), 7
- Vane, Harry, Sir, 221, 222
- Van Hokelem, Messrs., 425
- Vans, Mr., 45, 47
 Mary, 40
 William, 40
- Van Scholten, Gov.-Gen., 610, 611
- Van Wort, Mr., 669
- Van Wyck, W., 230
 William, 475
- Vaughan, Vaughn, Charles, 265
 Elizabeth Perry (Stevens), 733
 Frank Apthorpe, 733
 John, 406, 533, 535, 546, 550
 William, Mrs., 542
- Vemont, John P., 386
- Vermaies, Abigail, 226
 Alice, 226
- Vernour, Ann (Hutchinson) Dyer, 226
 Daniel, 226
- Vickery, Capt., 131, 483
 Knott, 187
- Victoria (Queen), 2, 289
- Vila, J., 349
 James, 348, 353
- Vincent, Agnes O., 709, 711
- Vinci, Leonardo da, 307
- Vose, —, 201
- Wadleigh, Hannah, W. D., 734
- Wadsworth, Gen., 544
 John, 199, 204
 Joseph, 203
- Wainwright, Mr., 242-244
 Mrs., 205
 Elizabeth, 209, 240, 242
- Wait, Betsey, 642
- Waldo, Dr., 195
- Waldron family, 653
 Elizabeth, 213
 Richard¹, Maj., 213
- Wales, —, 202
 Mr., 349, 626

Wales (*cont.*)

- Prince of, 416
- Catherine Hyde, 634
- Dexter T., 633
- E., 233
- Ebenezer, 634
- Martha (Hyde), 634
- Mary (Tiffany), 634
- Olive H., 633
- Orin, 633, 634
- Timothy, 634
- Wales, Cabot & Co., 632
- Wales & Sons, 626, 627
- Walker, Arthur Meeker, M.D., 763
 - Hannah (Hutchinson), 226
 - James, 391
 - James Ransom, 763
 - Louise (Meeker,) 763
 - Margaret E., 464
 - Peter, 226
 - Sylvia (Cabot), 763
- Wall & Tardy, 341, 467
- Wall, Tardy & Co., 471
- Wallace, —, 236
- Walley, John², Maj.-Gen., 648, 692
 - Mary⁶, 648
- Walter, —, 352
- Ward family, 52
 - , 423
 - Artemas, 546
 - Joshua, 34, 82, 471
 - Miles, 120
 - Samuel, Capt., 217
 - Sarah (Bradstreet), Hubbard, 217
- Ware, see Weare, —, 21
 - Dr., 282
 - Alice Hathaway (Cunningham), 786
 - Cary, 787
 - Hannah, 332
 - Henry⁵, Rev., S.T.D., 786
 - Henry⁶, Rev., S.T.D., 786
 - Hugh Cabot, 787
 - John⁴, 786

- John², Capt., 786
- John F. W.,⁷ Rev., 786
- Joseph³, 786
- Marjory (Cabot), 757, 786, 787
- Richard Cunningham, 757
- Richard Cunningham⁹, 786, 787
- Robert¹, 786
- William Rotch⁸, 786
- Willis C., 714
- Warner, Joseph, 720, 724
 - Sarah (Hemenway), 720
- Warren, Benjamin, 71, 72
 - Henry, 471
 - John C., Dr., 704
 - Mason, 667, 668
 - Richard, 651
 - Richard¹, 773
 - Samuel, 168
- Washburn, Elizabeth Kimball, 769
- Washington, —, 207, 276, 326, 336, 649, 660
 - Mrs., 360
 - George, Gen., 156, 159, 164, 186, 188, 189, 229, 230, 344, 356, 357, 360, 421, 427, 436, 449, 454, 586
- Waterman, Josiah, 287
- Waters, —, 15, 350, 353
 - Col., 352
 - Benjamin, 94
 - Ebenezer, 94
 - J., 351
 - Josiah, 349, 351
- Waterston, Robert, 204
- Watkins, Walter K., 3
- Watson, Mr., 255
 - Mrs., 255
 - George, 347
 - J., Col., 471
 - John, 313, 569
 - M., 233, 237
 - Robert, Capt., 474
 - Sylvia Hathaway, 691
- Watt, Capt., 507

- Weare, see Ware, G. E., 24, 25
 George Cabot, 731
 Hannah F., (Swett), 731
 Harry Cabot, 731
 John F., 642, 731
 Joseph, 731
 Lydia Dodge (Cabot), 642, 731
 Wearn, Joseph H., 740
 Joseph T., 740
 Susan Channing (Lyman), 740
 Webb, Capt., 86, 134
 Stephen, 86, 93, 95
 Webber, Capt., 343
 Ignatius, Capt., 87
 Webster, 326, 579, 583, 649
 Dr., 456
 Prof., 456
 Annie Eldridge, 779
 B., 230
 D., Hon., 567
 Daniel, Hon., 154, 294, 448, 449, 461
 Weeks, Elizabeth, 726
 Weenix, Wineex, —, 425
 Weld, Welde, —, 224
 Daniel, Dr., 798, 800
 Elizabeth, 798, 800
 Joseph, 223
 T., 223, 225
 Welles, Wells, —, 309, 447, 666
 Mr., 444
 Miss, 428
 Arnold, 265, 470, 475
 John, 265
 John, Mrs., 447
 Welles & Co., 311
 Wellington, —, 12
 Duke of, 428
 Lord, 416
 Louis B., 785
 Louise (Lawton), 785
 Virginia, 785
 Welsh, Dr., 453
 Miss, 453
 Wendell, Sarah, 267
 Wentworth family, 174, 653
 Gov., 175, 176, 794
 Lady, 174
 Mrs., 175
 Benning, 174
 John, 174-176, 180
 John, Gov., 174, 176
 Mark Hunking, 174
 Martha (Hilton), 174
 West, —, 352, 415
 Capt., 73-75
 Anne, 597
 Henry, 35
 Joseph, Capt., 516, 519
 N., 346
 Nathaniel, 34, 72, 74
 Wharton, Richard, 57
 Sarah (Higginson), 57
 Wheatland, Henry, Dr., 55
 Wheatly, Wheatley, John, 331
 Nathaniel, 134
 Wheeler, Joseph P., 795
 Simeon H., 725
 Wheelwright, —, 234, 288, 293, 295, 300, 308, 463, 701
 Andrew, Mrs., 286
 Andrew C., 701
 Andrew C., Mrs., 297
 Andrew Cunningham, 465, 700
 Andrew Cunningham⁸, 701
 Caroline (Blanchard), 700
 Catherine, 225
 Elizabeth, 225
 Hannah, 225
 John, 69, 220, 701
 John, Rev., 58, 225, 331
 Josiah, 700
 Lot, 701, 796
 Mary, 225
 Mary Cabot, 701
 Mary Caroline, 701
 Mary (Hutchinson), 225
 Rebecca, 225
 Samuel, 225
 Sarah, 225, 464
 Sarah Perkins (Cabot), 465, 700, 701
 Silence (Tower), 701
 Susanna (Wilson), 701

- Wheelwright, A. & E., 234
- Whelpley, Mittie Taylor, 788
- Whipple, Joanna (Appleton), 218
 - Nathaniel, 218
- White family, 699
 - , 297
 - Capt., 142, 143, 452
 - Benj., 370
 - Henry, 471
 - Isaac, 72
 - John, Rev., 797
 - Jos., 471
 - Mary (Frothingham), 331
 - Peter, 78
 - Samuel, 69, 370
 - Thomas, 331
 - Warren, 704
 - William, 369
 - William O., Rev., 691
- White, Weld & Co., 762
- Whitefield, Whitfield, 726
 - Abigail, 56
 - Henry, Rev., 56
 - Sarah, 56
- Whiting, Henry, 725
 - Phebe, 213
 - Ruggles, 585
- Whitney, Aaron^s, Rev., 655
 - Anne Greenough (Gray), 655
 - Augustus A., 704
 - Caroline Baker⁹, 655
 - Elisha, Dr., 93
 - Geoffrey, 343, 361
 - Geoffrey G., 420
 - George, 383
 - George⁸, Rev., 655
 - "Good," 381
 - John¹, 655
 - Moses, 725
 - Moses³, 655
 - Moses⁴, 655
 - Peter⁶, Rev., 655
 - Peter⁷, Rev., 655
 - Richard², 655
 - Stanton, 381, 383
 - William, 280, 638
- Whitney, Cabot & Co., 280, 638
- Whittaker, Dr., 45, 46
- Whittemore, Augustus, 654, 655
- Whittemore & Cabot, 654
- Whittemore, Cabot & Co., 654, 655, 737
- Whittier, Caroline A., 734
 - Hannah W. D., (Wadleigh), 734
 - Robert, 734
- Whittingham family, 653
 - Baruch, 217
 - Elizabeth, 216-218
 - John, 216, 217
 - John¹, Capt., 217
 - Judith, 217
 - Martha, 217
 - Martha (Hubbard), 216, 217
 - Mary (Lawrence), 217
 - William, 217, 218
 - William², 217
- Whitwell, Mr., 669
 - Mrs., 669
 - Benj., 594
 - William, 348, 349
- Wickliff, Mr., 583
- Wiggin, Josiah, 181
- Wilcocks, —, 347
- Wilde, Ann Jennette (Druce), 640
 - George Cobb, 640
 - George F., 638-640
 - George Frederick, 640
 - Julia, 638
 - Julia C., 640
 - Julia (Cabot), 640
- Wilder, Marshal P., 373
- Wilkes, —, 384
- Wilkinson, —, 525, 531
- Willard, Hannah, Madam, 799
 - Hannah (Appleton) Clarke, 218, 799
 - Joseph, 352
 - Josiah, 218, 799
- Willet, Willett, Willitt family, 266
 - Lucy, 205
 - Mary (Frothingham), 332
 - Thomas¹, Hon., 270
 - William, 332

- William the Conqueror, 2, 12, 29
 William, Duke of Normandy, 2
 William, the Jew, 343
 Williams, —, 201, 394, 395, 564, 572
 Mr., 282, 423, 427, 428, 512, 518, 554
 George, 69, 75, 101
 George, Capt., 51
 James C., 562
 John, 802, 804, 810
 John, Capt., 279
 John, Rev., 219
 Jona[than], 84, 85, 162, 163, 328
 Robert, 728
 S., 408, 529-531, 536, 537, 542, 543, 547, 558
 Samuel, 435, 524, 527, 528, 533, 543, 544, 547, 548, 728
 Thomas, Capt., 152
 Thomas, 105, 204, 391
 Tim., 265
 Willis, —, 688
 Wills, Seth, 348
 Wilson, —, 216
 Capt., 343, 671
 John¹, Rev., 700
 Robert, 478
 Sarah, 336, 337
 Susanna, 701
 Woodrow, Pres., 776
 Wing, Cornelius, 792
 Wingate, Joshua², Col., 196
 Mary, 196
 Winship, Jona., 367
 Winslow, —, 352
 Capt., 424, 431
 Mr., 359, 606
 Edward, 214, 215, 219, 220, 226, 773, 797, 799
 Edward², 214, 219
 Edward³, 214, 219
 Elizabeth, 209, 214, 220
 Elizabeth (Clarke), 214, 798, 799
 Elizabeth (Clarke)-Gardner, 48
 Elizabeth (Dixey), Pemberton, 219
 Elizabeth (Hutchinson), 219, 226
 Hannah (Moody), 219
 Isaac, 799
 Isaac, Jr., 348
 Louisa M., 692
 John, 170, 219, 772, 790, 791
 John¹, 214, 219
 Mary (Chilton), 214, 219
 Samuel, 799
 Sarah Russel (Cabot), 732
 Susanna Farnum Lyman, 220
 Thomas, 348
 William, 49, 214, 798, 799
 Winsor, —, 373
 Winthrop, —, 37, 331
 Mr., 155
 Elizabeth Cabot (Blanchard), 154
 Elizabeth (Temple), 154
 John, 221, 222
 John, Gov., 693
 John¹, Gov., 154
 John², Gov., 154
 John⁴, 154
 John Still⁵, 154
 R. C., Hon., 455
 Robert C., 461
 Robert Charles⁷, Hon., 154
 Thomas Lindall⁶, Lieut.-Gov., 154
 Wait³, Hon., 154
 Wirt, Mr., 586
 Wise, Joseph, 218
 Martha (Appleton), 218
 Wise, Lord & Gilpatrick, 231
 Wiswell, Noah, Capt., 272
 Theodosia (Jackson), 272
 Wolcott, Judith (Appleton), 216
 Samuel, 216
 Wood, Mr., 677, 678
 Joseph, Esq., 110, 112
 Joshua, 76
 Peter, 725

- Woodbridge family, 653
 Woodbury, Woodberry, Asa, 162
 David O., 741
 Hannah (Dodge)Porter, 117
 I., 148
 Lydia, 118
 Margaret (Lee), 741
 Mark, 741
 Peter, 117
 Woodman & Offley, 561, 563, 565
 Woodmass & Offley, 438
 Woodward, E. F., 709, 711
 Elizabeth, 272
 George, 272
 Worsley, Capt., 101
 James, 104, 151
 Wright, Mr., 309
 Mrs., 418, 443, 668
 Wright & Briggs, 401
 Wyger, John, 3
 Wyman, —, 353
 John, Lieut., 719
 Simon, 351
 Timothy, 725
 Yale & Town Mfg. Co., 636
 Yarborough, Lord, 304
 Yard, Jas., 477
 Yorick, (black), 492
 York, Duke of, 367, 423, 793
 Young, Capt., 474
 Young & Minns, 538
 Zycher, John, 325

VESSELS

- Active, (bgtne.), 83, 93, 94, 100
 Active, (brig), 473
 Adams, 523
 Adams, (sch.), 772
 Addison, 319
 Africa, 434
 Akbar, see also Okbar, 323, 795
 Albert, 551
 Albion, (ship), 426
 Alert, 314, 319, 523
 Alexander, (brig), 795
 Alexander, (ship), 562, 568
 Aligator, (British frigate), 608
 Alnomack, 235
 Alozin, (ship), 478
 America, (brig), 413, 540
 Amethyst, (ship), 428, 571
 Amy Turner, (bark), 774
 Ann (ship), 813, 814
 Ann & Hope, 572
 Anna McKim, 323
 Anny, (bgtne.), 69
 Anstruther, (ship), 795
 Anubis, 512
 Apollo, 234
 Aquitania, (steamship), 776
 Archer, (ship), 797
 Argo, (ship), 543
 Ariadne, 544
 Ariadne, (ship), 543
 Asia, 323, 410
 Astraea, Astrea, Astria, (ship),
 342, 345, 346, 398, 467
 Atahualpa, 530
 Athens, 571
 Augusta, 314, 317, 318, 427, 573—
 575
 Augusta, (ship), 568
 Bachelor, (ship), 634
 Bald Eagle, 235
 Baltic, 539
 Barbara, 234
 Barbara, (brig), 796
 Baring, 674
 Bashan, 315–318, 320, 578
 Beaver, 409, 537
 Beaver, (ship), 341, 533, 537
 Bedford, 544
 Bedford, (ship), 543, 773

- Belle Arsène, 474
 Betsey, Betsy, 567
 Betsey, (brig), 149, 499, 501, 502
 Betsey, (sch.), 137, 234
 Betsy, (ship), 506
 Betsy, (sloop), 152, 478
 Beverly, 144
 Billow, (brig), 772
 Black Prince, (privateer), 74, 75
 Black Prince, (ship), 100
 Blonde, (frigate), 98, 99
 Bocca Tigris, (brig), 558, 560
 Bombay, (ship), 795
 Borneo, (ship), 368
 Boston, (brig), 772
 Boston, (frigate), 528
 Boston, (ship), 303, 657-659
 Brandywine, 77
 Buccanier, 96, 97, 100
 Buccanier, (ship), 83-85, 96, 97, 100

 Cadet, (brig), 570
 Cambrian, (frigate), 523
 Camilla, (steamboat), 305, 659
 Canada, (ship), 443
 Canton, (whale ship), 796
 Canton Packet, 424, 557, 568-570
 Cape Packet, 809
 Caravan, 404
 Caravan, (brig), 203
 Carlotta, (sch.), 410
 Carolina, (U. S. frigate), 95, 96
 Caroline, (frigate), 813
 Caroline, (ship), 401, 522
 Casimir, (French brig), 613
 Caspian, 570, 571
 Cato, (snow), 100
 Champlain, 659
 Chance, 234
 Chance, (letter of marque brig), 97, 100
 Charlotte, 234, 235
 Charlotte, (ship), 353
 Charming Polly, (bgtne.), 91
 Chatham, (frigate), 80
 Chatham, (ship), 94
 Cherub, 571
 Chesapeake, 323, 534
 Chilo, (ship), 795
 Cicero, (see Sisaroe), 84, 87, 91, 92, 95-98, 100
 Cicero, (letter of marque ship), 95, 172, 173
 City of Santiago, 716
 City of Valparaiso, 716
 Clarrissa, (snow), 367, 390
 Clio, (ship), 570
 Creole, (brig), 802, 804, 805, 808-810, 813
 Creole, (ship), 279
 Cronstadt, 772
 Crowell, (ship), 797
 Columbia, 233, 237, 344
 Columbia, (ship), 388, 467, 772
 Columbia, (steamer), 452, 589
 Commerce, (letter of marque), 95
 Commerce, (ship), 87, 88, 95, 100, 101
 Conclusion, (privateer), 197
 Confederacy, (ship), 516
 Congress, (ship), 431
 Connecticut, (U. S. S.), 780
 Constitution, (frigate), 493
 Constitution, (Man-of-War), 380
 Consuelo, (yacht), 636, 637
 Coquette, (bark), 796
 Coquette, (sch.), 796
 Cordelia, 528, 534
 Cordelia, (ship), 516, 550, 551, 553, 554

 Danube, (bgtne.), 573, 576
 Dartmouth, (ship), 328, 329
 Defence, 217, 271
 Defense, (privateer), 75, 76, 82, 91, 94, 100
 Delaware, 445
 Delhi, 323
 Delight, 313, 314, 319, 389, 392
 Delight, (brig), 502, 503
 Delight, (sch.), 506, 509, 608
 Derby, 541

Derby, (ship), 406, 407, 409, 530,
795
Despatch, Dispatch, 233, 399
Diamond, (sch.), 37
Diana, 285
Diana, (snow), 77, 100
Dolphin, 233, 235, 237
Dolphin, (sch.), 145, 148
Dover, 316
Dover, (ship), 441
Dromo, (ship), 794
Dubash, 810, 811
Dutchess of York, 404, 514
Duxbury, (bgtne.), 573, 574

Eclipse, (ship), 532, 795
Edith, (bark), 796
Edward Newton, (ship), 796
Egeria, 810, 811
Eliza, 234, 515
Eliza (frigate), 510
Eliza, (ship), 203, 392, 393, 510,
531
Elizabeth, 213
Emma & Sophia, 563
Endeavour, (sloop), 136
Essex Frigate, 550
Essex, (privateer), 81, 82, 100
Esther, (ship), 81
Experiment, (bgtne.), 94, 100
Experiment, (ship), 82
Experiment, (steamboat), 434

Factor, (ship), 543
Fair Trader, (sch.), 147, 148, 165
Fairy, 507
Fairy, (brig), 109, 112
Fame, (ship), 509
Fanny, 235
Favorite, (brig), 476
Fish Hawk, (sch.), 105
Florida, (whaling bark), 652
Fly, (privateer), 74, 100
Fortitude, (British ship), 571
Fortitude, (ship), 152, 424
Fortune, 219
Fortune, (bgtne.), 101

Fortune, (sch.), 102, 151
Fortune, (sloop), 152
Fortune, (snow), 148
Fox, (frigate), 813
Francesco di Paula, (ship), 77, 78
Francesco Primo, (steamboat),
445
Franklin, 313, 315, 571
Franklin, (bgtne.), 73, 101
Franklin, (ship), 73, 511
Friendship, 345
Friendship, (sch.), 93, 234
Friendship, (sloop), 233

Galen, 413, 414, 508, 529, 542, 560
Galen, (ship), 423
Ganges, (ship), 570
General Bolivar, 310
General Gates, (sch.), 68
Gen. Hamilton, 314
Gen. Washington, 516, 532
Gen. Washington, (ship), 515, 522
George, (ship), 98
Geo[rge] Washington, (ship), 514
Georgia, (snow), 199, 313
Globe, 516
Globe, (ship), 401, 522
Gilpin, 677
Gold Wire, (ship), 77
Goliah, 440
Good Intent, (bgtne.), 69
Grampus, 550
Grand Turk, (ship), 336
Great Briton, (steamboat), 452
Greyhound, 314, 316, 319, 809
Greyhound, (sch.), 573, 576
Griffin, 225
Guatamozin, 512
Guatamozin, (ship), 523
Guerriere, 545

Halcyon, (ship), 797
Hampden, (brig), 71, 72, 101
Hancock, (bgtne.), 388
Hannah, 406, 513
Hannah, (brig), 46
Harlequin, 87

- Harlequin, (sch.), 68, 87
 Harp, (ship), 424
 Havre Packet, 559
 Hawk, (privateer), 88
 Hawke, (sch.), 149
 Hazard, (sch.), 604
 Hazard, (ship), 368, 468, 522, 526,
 527, 796
 Hector, 88, 90, 101
 Hector, (bgtne.), 89
 Helen, (sch.), 426
 Henry, 545
 Henry, (ship), 541
 Hero, (ship), 547
 Heo, (brig), 319
 Hind, 235
 Hope, 236
 Hope, (brig), 467
 Hope, (bgtne.), 101, 108, 151,
 387
 Hopewell, 793
 Hopewell, (ship), 773
 Horatio, 285
 Hound, (British ship), 550
 Houqua, 319
 Houqua, (ship), 567, 568, 571,
 573, 796

 Increase, 216
 Independence, 559, 716
 Industry, (sch.), 84, 227
 Industry, (sloop), 148
 Iolani, (ship), 795
 Isador, Isadore, (brig), 313, 795
 Isaiah, (ship), 797
 Isis, (ship), 523

 Jacob Jones, (ship), 549, 550, 551
 Jay, 509
 Jeremiah, 235
 Jerusha, 234
 John, 141-143, 236
 John, (brig), 259
 John, (sch.), 37
 John Gilpin, 677
 Junius Brutus, (ship), 82, 101
 Junon, (H.M.S.), 599

 Kadosh, (bark), 797
 Kadosh, (ship), 797
 Kathleen, (yacht), 636
 Katy, 505
 Katy, (brig), 390
 Kitty, (brig), 84

 L'Adele, (British ship), 550
 Lady Adams, 523
 Lady Hobart Packet, 410
 Lantoa, 323
 La Plata, 319
 Lark, (sea plane), 752
 Larke, (sch.), 149
 Leopard, 534
 Leopard, (brig), 46
 Levant, 322, 424, 427, 512, 563
 Levant, (ship), 533, 535, 539,
 554, 567, 568, 571, 573, 639
 795, 796
 Lexington, (steamboat), 292, 595
 Littleton, 399
 Lintin, 313, 314, 320, 323, 672,
 673
 Lion, see also Lyon, 520, 523
 Liverpool Packet, 420
 Logan, 285, 373, 679, 682
 Logan, (ship), 671, 673
 London, 323
 London Trader, 565
 London Trader, (ship), 423
 Lord Dartmoor, (ship), 68
 Lord Howe, (ship), 80
 Lord Melville, (ft. boat), 425
 Lord Nelson, (ship), 425
 Lord Sandwich, 77
 Lord Wellington, (bgtne.), 548
 Lorenzo, (ship), 516
 Lotos, 323
 Louisa, 135
 Louisa, (brig), 148
 Louisa, (bgtne.), 148
 Lucia, 515, 520, 523
 Lucia, (ship), 516, 519
 Luconia, 323, 639
 Lucy, 313
 Lydia, 233

Lyon, see also Lion, (ship), 86
Lyon, (letter of marque ship),
98, 99, 101

Macedonian, 545

Madcap, (yacht), 636

Madison, 451

Magellan, 716

Magnolia, (ship), 574

Mandarin, 512, 527, 529

Mandarin, (ship), 522, 532, 534,
796

Margaret, (ship), 467

Margaret, (brig), 199

Margaret Forbes, (ship), 440,
441, 796

Maria, 572

Marine, (brig), 671

Mariner, (ship), 797

Mars, (ship), 78

Martha, 504, 505, 809

Mary, 234, 235

Mary, (bgtne.), 91

Mary, (ship), 152

Mary, (letter of marque ship),
78, 79, 80, 81

Mary Ann, (sch.), 772

Mary Chilton, 683

Mary and James, (ship), 69

Mathew, 19

Massachusetts, 513, 527

Massachusetts, (ship), 368, 452,
453, 772

Mayflower, 219, 651, 732, 773,
778

Mentor, 318

Mercury, 91

Mercury, (ship), 95, 96, 423

Merlin, (ship), 796

Milo, 314, 318, 570, 573

Milo, (ship), 431

Minerva, 233, 237, 367

Minerva, (brig), 236

Mirza, 520

Miser, 543

Miser, (ship), 543

Modesta, (ship), 795

Mogul, (ship), 797

Mohock, (ship), 80

Monkey, (brig), 552

Montezuma, 519, 527, 531

Montezuma, (ship), 520

Moultrie, 533

Mt. Vernon, (ship), 428, 432

Munro, 483

Murmora, 679

Nancy, (sch.), 386

Nancy, (ship), 413

Nassau, 141, 143, 144

Nautilus, 234, 235, 424

Nautilus, (ship), 405, 568, 571,
573, 575, 796

Neptune, (brig), 80

Neptune, (sch.), 148

Neptune, (sloop), 134

Neponset, 677, 679

New England, 314, 315

New Jersey, 315

New Resolutions, (snow), 199

Niantic, 323

Niger, 311

Nile, (brig), 430

Nile, (bgtne.), 573, 576

North America, 448, 659

North America, (sch.), 148

Oak, (brig), 772

Ocain, 527

Ocean, (brig), 772

Octavia, (ship), 574

Okbar, see also Akbar, (ship),
322

Oliver Cromwell, (bgtne.), 194

Oliver Cromwell, (privateer), 70-
72, 101

Omega, 680

Ontario, 562, 563, 574

Ophelia, 551, 555, 557, 558

Ophelia, (ship), 568, 796

Oregon, (brig), 772

Osprey, 316

Owen Glendower, 550

- Packet, 410, 534, 608
 Palmyra, (ship), 795
 Panama, 318, 320
 Patrick Henry, (ship), 452
 Patterson, (ship), 520
 Patty & Betsy, 234
 Peacock, 237
 Pearl, (ship), 517, 538, 539
 Pedlar, (brig), 795
 Peggy, 234
 Pepperell, (ship), 149
 Phaeton, 804
 Philadelphia, (ship), 669
 Pilgrim, 91, 106, 108
 Pilgrim, (privateer), 76-82, 100,
 101, 194
 Planter, 58
 Polly, 236
 Polly, (sch.), 148, 149
 Portsmouth, 513
 Potomac, 413, 445
 Premium, 150
 Premium, (sch.), 124-126, 128-
 131, 139, 140, 144-148
 Principe Real, (Portugese brig),
 598, 599, 607
 Priscilla, 234
 Procris, (ship), 804
 Prospero, 716
 Protector, (ship), 521
 Providence, (sloop), 83, 478

 Quintero, 716
 Queen Charlotte, (frigate), 81, 82

 R. Boune, 323
 Racoon, 567
 Raduga, (ship), 795
 Rambler, 82, 86-94, 97, 100, 106,
 514
 Rambler, (brig), 549, 550
 Rambler, (ship), 152
 Ranger, 98
 Ranger, (brig), 612
 Reaper, (brig), 410, 794
 Rebecca, 236, 542
 Rebecca, (ship), 536

 Rebecca, Rebeckah, Rebecker,
 (sch.), 105, 136, 137
 Reprisal, (privateer), 68, 69, 100
 Resource, (ship), 533
 Revolution, (privateer), 84, 86,
 96, 97
 Revolution, (ship), 100
 Richmond, (ship), 423, 432
 Rio, (sch.), 796
 Robbin, 235
 Romulus, (ship), 570
 Rose, (brig.), 795
 Rose, (Hemaphrodite brig), 313
 Rover, (privateer), 68, 69, 100
 Rover, (sloop), 100
 Roxana, 543
 Ruth, (clipper ship), 633

 Sachem, 505
 St. Michaels, (sch.), 570
 Salem, (bgtne.), 51
 Sally, 558, 560
 Sally, (brig.), 236, 368
 Sally, (sch.), 68, 100, 126, 127,
 135, 136, 148, 149
 Sally, (ship), 90, 100, 552
 Sally, (sloop), 87, 92, 100
 Samarang, 323
 Samson, (ship), 608, 609
 San Carlos, 716
 San Francisco, (ship), 410
 Sarah Ann, 69
 Saratoga, 563
 Saratoga, (brig), 100
 Saratoga, (bgtne.), 93
 Scarborough, (H.M.S.), 175
 Seaford, 72
 Sea King, (ship), 797
 Sebastian, (sch.), 46
 Sebastian, (ship), 93, 100, 101,
 104, 227
 Semiramis, 518
 Shaker, (galley), 100
 Shaker, (privateer), 227
 Shark, 445
 Shenandoah, (packet ship), 453
 Shepherd, (ship), 432

Sircar, 808
 Sisaroe, see Cicero, 97
 Smat, 323
 Smyrna, (ship), 570
 Snake, (privateer), 91
 Snapper, (privateer), 91
 Spanish Packet, (letter of
 marque), 98, 101
 Spanish Packet, (ship), 195
 Spartan, (ship), 543
 Splendid, 575
 Starks, (brig), 99-101
 Sturdy Beggar, (privateer), 68,
 101
 Success, (brig) 234
 Success, (letter of marque brig),
 78, 79, 101
 Success, (sch.), 313
 Sultan, (ship), 440
 Sumatra, 315
 Sunbeam, 716
 Susan Jane, (bark), 772
 Susanna Chambers, 141
 Swift, (cartel), 69
 Swiftsure, 543
 Sylph, (sch. yacht), 313

 Talboard, 137
 Talbot, (ship), 55
 Tamworth, (brig), 432
 Tarantula, 521
 Tarquin, 323
 Tarrier, (brig), 795
 Tartan, 681
 Tartar, 314
 Tartar, (brig), 119-123
 Tartar, (ship), 574
 Telegraph, 554
 Terrible Creature, (privateer),
 72, 73, 101
 Terrier, 372
 Terrier, (bgtne.), 573
 Thomas Perkins, 322
 Thomas H. Perkins, (ship), 795
 Thomas Russell, (ship), 511
 Thomas Talboard, 137
 Three Brothers, (bark), 797

Three Friends, (ship), 90, 234
 Three Sisters, (sloop), 70
 Tigris, (brig), 563
 Timour, (ship), 797
 Tobacco Plant, 578
 Topaz, (ship), 543
 Trent, (ship), 405
 Trial, see also Tryall, 143
 Triton, (brig), 233
 True American, (sch.), 69, 70, 101
 Tryall, see also Trial, Tryel, 135,
 136, 142, 150
 Tryall, (sch.), 141
 Tryall, (sloop), 87, 101
 Tryel, see also Tryall, (sch.), 136
 Turin, 316, 320
 Two Brothers, 145
 Two Brothers, (sch.), 119, 148
 Two Friends, (sch.), 101

 Union, 150, 543
 Union, (brig), 137
 Union, (bgtne.), 51, 87, 88, 90,
 101
 Unity, 70

 Valenciano, (ship), 77
 Valparaiso, 323
 Vancouver, (ship), 538, 539, 796
 Vassalboro, (sch.), 235
 Venice, 323
 Verona, (bark), 772
 Ville de Lyons, (packet), 694
 Volant, 235
 Volant, (sch.), 162

 Wabash, 561
 Washington, (ship), 532, 553
 Wasp, 419
 Whim, (sch.), 199
 William, (brig), 46, 504, 508
 Williams, (sch.), 521
 Willing Quaker, (ship), 390, 391
 392
 Wm. Gray, 323

 Zenobia, 512

